

誅仙

第一集



Chapter 101: Old friends sentiments

Outside the death marsh, on the ancient path leading away from Big Wang Village and towards the West, Zhou YiXian and Xiao Huan unhurriedly walked.

Xiao Huan's pair of bright eyes looked around, the ancient path was overgrown with weeds, wild and fertile. They had walked out of Big Wang village for quite some time but until now they had not even see any glimpse of human life.

Looking as far as she could, she only saw wilderness, there was no hill, the sky looked high and the grass grew long. Occasionally the wind blew over the meadow, the wild green grass rolled like waves, creating a nice scenery and also broadened one's heart.

Zhou YiXian's lazy voice was heard from beside, he said, "What are you looking at?"

Xiao Huan smiled and said, "Grandfather, when we passed by here a few days ago, because we were rushing for time so we didn't have the luxury to take a good look at the surroundings. Today the weather is so good, look, the scenery is really not bad!"

Zhou YiXian looked at the open country beyond the ancient path and felt his spirits lifted but then he muttered to himself, “Isn’t it just wild grass? What is there to see, if it was made of gold then..”

“Grandfather!” Xiao Huan interrupted his words and stared at him peeved, she said, “You only think about money all the time and to say that your name still has the character, immortal, in it, so uncouth!”

“Uncouth?” Zhou YiXian flared up, said, “You dare to say I am uncouth? Me this old man, an out-of-this-world master, a well-known all over the world living Buddha to thousands of families giving benefits to the common people and bringing salvation to all living things...”

Xiao Huan stared at him. Zhou YiXian, under the bright eyes of his granddaughter, started to lower his volume and lost his stamina, until the end he raised his head and snorted, said, “How would you this young girl know how great your grandfather is?”

Xiao Huan [puchi] laughed out, shaking her head and looked elsewhere. Zhou YiXian, after being ridiculed by his granddaughter, felt depressed, sighed and said, “Why do I have to bump into you at that time, if I had known, I would have left you by the roadside and let you cry to your death!”

Xiao Huan stuck out her tongue, an innocent and adorable expression on her snow-white face, she smiled and said, “Isn’t that because grandfather has a good heart?”

Zhou YiXian gave Xiao Huan a stare, crossly said, “Good hearted my ***, I had raised you for so many years and you only vex me all the time!”

Xiao Huan was unafraid and even more not angry, it seemed like those words were said many times before. She walked to Zhou YiXian, her eyes rolling around and she suddenly said, “Yi, Grandfather! Why did you take me away at that time?”

Zhou YiXian was surprised, actually he and Xiao Huan were used to being casual and would not really get angry but after listening to Xiao Huan’s question, it triggered some memories and his expression became melancholy, he gently sighed and said, “At that time in HeYang City, you were only a two, three years old girl who fainted beside the road and nearly dying from hunger, even your cries were hoarse, my heart softened and so I carried you up.”

He suddenly glared at Xiao Huan and said, “At that time you were so young but considered you were very smart, immediately you stopped crying and made me this old man thought I really had affinity with you, since then I couldn’t abandon you.”

Xiao Huan made a cheeky face, tugged his clothes and endearingly smiled and said, “Isn’t this good hearted? In the future you will definitely have good karma. Ah! Look, all these years I have helped you to read fortune and also earned quite a bit for you right?”

Zhou YiXian subconsciously nodded, beamed and smiled, “Um, this is also true...” Suddenly he realized and his face changed, he angrily said, “What truth? Nonsense!”

Xiao Huan covered her mouth and snickered, after a while she thought of something and said, “Mhm grandfather, then why were you at HeYang City at that time, isn’t it located at the foot of Qing Yun Hill? I remember that you have always been unwilling to go near there. These few years it seemed like only ten years ago, because of that Qing Yun disciple Zhang Xiao Fan, out of curiosity we

went over to take a look but at that time we didn't go too near too."

Zhou YiXian's expression turned slightly dark, he sighed and said, "Isn't it all because of your that deceased father whom you never knew, his remains and spirit tablet are in HeYang City. That year on his death anniversary, I stayed at his grave for a long time and saw you once I came out to the road, I was grieving then and saw your pitiful state, so I decided to adopt you."

Xiao Huan became quiet after hearing it and after a while she said, "Grandfather, speaking of which, we have again not visited dad for another ten years."

Zhou YiXian counted and nodded, "That's right, so fast and it's another ten years." He made a wry smile and said, "Alright, since for now we have nowhere to go, why don't we go to HeYang City and pay a visit to your dad!"

Xiao Huan nodded and said, "Great!"

Zhou YiXian waved his hand and said, "Let's go! This remote wild place makes one frustrated."

Both of them walked ahead, Xiao Huan after all was still young and the matters were all past events, furthermore she had a lively personality and so very soon she moved on from that sad episode. While walking along, she admired the surrounding scenery and happened to turn back, she was startled and said, "Grandfather, look behind us."

Zhou YiXian was stunned and curiously asked, "What is it?" and turned around to see.

Xiao Huan said, "That Wild Dog Taoist seems to be following us?"

Zhou YiXian looked carefully and really, Wild Dog Taoist was followed them from afar, slowly walking and maintained a certain distance from them.

Now that they stopped and turned around, Wild Dog seemed to be surprised too and also stopped, he looked hesitant and slightly embarrassed and then stood at a side and turned to look up at the sky.

Zhou YiXian was suspicious and stared at him for a while more. He turned and pulled Xiao Huan to continue walking, at the same time he whispered, "Why did that fellow follow along?"

Xiao Huan was bewildered and said, "You ask me, who do I ask?"

Zhou YiXian held his breath for a moment and suddenly stared at Xiao Huan, "Unless that fellow has some lascivious thoughts and intend to do something indecent towards you?"

Xiao Huan got a fright, her face instantly turned red and rebuked, "Grandfather, how can you say such things!"

Zhou YiXian snorted and said, "Why can't I say it, in this world now the bad guys run rampant and beside you look beautiful, it is very hard to say!"

Xiao Huan gave him an angry stare and said, "Well to me! Although Wild Dog Taoist is from the Evil Sect and does not have a good reputation but I have

never heard of him harming any girls but instead committing murder, arson, robbery in daylight, those I heard plenty.”

Zhou YiXian turned white and immediately became nervous, he said, “That fellow won’t be thinking of robbing us two paupers right?”

Xiao Huan humphed and said, “It’s hard to say, furthermore the silvers on you Grandfather, I’m afraid is much more than a pauper!”

Zhou YiXian quickly lowered his voice and said, “Shh! Don’t say it too loud.” He looked around, frowned and said, “Not good, there is nobody here and it is a good place for robbery. We better get away fast?”

Xiao Huan was surprised and saw Zhou YiXian taking out a yellow paper amulet from his bosom, looked like he was going to execute his move, an escape from earth skill ‘Handed down secretly from Founder’ to flee without a trace, she could not help but find it funny and frustrating at the same time, she quickly held onto Zhou YiXian and said, “Grandfather, wait a while.”

Zhou YiXian looked behind and said, “That fellow followed us again, wait why wait?”

Xiao Huan smiled and said, “Grandfather, although this escape from earth skill is a secret art passed down by founder but you can’t control where we will appear after it is executed. I am telling you, we are still not far from the death marsh, if you unexpectedly headed inside there then we will really be dead and gone.”

Zhou YiXian was stunned and stammered, “Our luck is not that bad right?”

Xiao Huan stared at him and said, “Do you feel your luck is good or bad?”

Zhou YiXian thought and then firmly said, “Bad!”

Xiao Huan smiled happily and said, “Then that concludes isn’t it, so we cannot take the risk.” She then went near Zhou YiXian, her eyes signalled to her own left hand and whispered, “Grandfather, you have forgotten that I still have a protective magical weapon from PingEr sister and besides, that Wild Dog Taoist isn’t any highly skilled Evil Faction guy, it will not be difficult to deal with him.”

Zhou YiXian lowered his head and pondered, and then heaved a long sigh and said, “You are right, ai! I don’t know why these few days I keep feeling jumpy and ill-at-ease. Most likely I have seen too much highly-skilled cultivators in the death marsh and treated Wild Dog as one of them.”

Xiao Huan smiled and said, “Besides, that Wild Dog Taoist doesn’t seem to be a bad person, didn’t he lend us his umbrella at that time?”

Zhou YiXian [pei] a sound and said, “What us, is lent to you, old man me was drenched almost half to death in the rain and you this girl actually still remained unconcerned, really unfilial.”

Xiao Huan stuck out her tongue, smiled and said, “Grandfather, I did pass it to you to shelter together but you yourself did not want.”

Zhou YiXian humphed again and strided forward, still grumbling, “Anyway you and that unfilial father are both the same, always making me angry, so disobedient!”

Xiao Huan smiled and shook her head, followed behind.

At the back part of the ancient path, Wild Dog Taoist seemed to hear laughter from ahead, he frowned and his expression changed but eventually he still followed them.

Between Heaven and Earth, the wind blew over the wildlands, making a [wu wu] sound.

Walking for less than an hour, Zhou YiXian felt tired and pulled Xiao Huan, he said, "Rest a while."

Xiao Huan nodded and saw a medium-sized bluestone near the road, went over and brushed it, she said, "Grandfather, come and sit over here!"

Zhou YiXian nodded and placed the bamboo pole with a white cloth banner with the words, 'Immortal Guide' slanted against the bluestone and sat down, he was feeling breathless and shook his head slightly, he said, "Why do I feel that recently my body is weaker, I have only walked for a while and I have already started to pant?"

Xiao Huan took out a water canteen from her bundle, she heard the words and a worry expression flashed past her eyes, she walked over to Zhou YiXian and passed him the canteen and at the same time she said, "Grandfather, drink some water!"

Zhou YiXian nodded, took the canteen and raised his head to drink a few mouthfuls, heaved a long sigh and then turned back to see, as expected there

was still a human figure standing a distance away.

Zhou YiXian looked for a long while and suddenly laughed, ignoring that person and passed the canteen back to Xiao Huan. Unexpectedly just when he turned around he was taken aback, Xiao Huan sat beside him and without knowing since when, she was already happily eating a stick of bright red sugar-coated haw.

Zhou YiXian shook his head heavily, earnestly said, "I say Xiao Huan! Look at how old you are now, how can you still like a little girl, still love to eat this sugar-coated haw so much?"

Xiao Huan gently spited out a seed from a small haw at the roadside, smiled sweetly at Zhou YiXian and said, "But I like to eat it!"

Zhou YiXian was speechless, sighed and said, "Ten years ago at that HeYang City, there were so many cakes and snacks, why did I just have to go into that small alley beside the road and buy this sugar-coated haw for you?"

After speaking, he shook his head and sighed ceaselessly, Xiao Huan smiled and did not speak, gently savouring the gourmet food in her hand. Maybe it was because of the sugar-coated haw bright red exterior, her lips seemed to have a stain of bright red.

Zhou YiXian sat for a while and felt his strength returned, he was about to tell Xiao Huan to continue on, unexpectedly just when he turned his head, from the corner of his eyes he saw a pair of human legs appeared before him.

Zhou YiXian was shocked and thought, "Don't tell me because we were

inattentive for a moment, this Wild Dog fellow actually took the opportunity to sneak up, how dreadful is this? Seems like this young girl's words cannot be easily believed, old man me have roam the world for hundred of years, don't tell me today the turtle falls, the boat capsizes in the canal?"

While he was imagining things and thought of calling Xiao Huan to stand up, suddenly he heard that person spoke in a gentle and calm voice, "Are you still reading fortune?"

Zhou YiXian and Xiao Huan both stood up, raised their heads and saw a middle-aged guy standing in front of them. He had slender brows and a square-shaped face, a scholarly look with both eyes bright and piercing, his forehead was full and carried himself with a refined but imposing demeanour. A suit of scholar robe, a light purple jade ornament hung from his waist, exquisitely carved and emitting a faint auspicious aura, very beautiful and obviously not a common item.

Just that the grey hairs at the side of his forehead looked incompatible with his face, turning him a few years older.

Zhou YiXian's expression suddenly became weird, he stared hard at this person, under his sleeve where nobody could see, both of his hands were tightly clenched into fists. Only on his face, after the initial shock, an expression of agitation, relief and someone who had been through the adversities of life.

Xiao Huan looked carefully at that man and then looked at her grandfather, she noticed something strange with Zhou YiXian's expression and was about to say something when Zhou YiXian suddenly said, "Xiao Huan, go aside, wait until grandfather calls you over."

Xiao Huan was surprised, this was something that had never happened before but looking at Zhou YiXian's solemn face, he did not seem to be joking and both of them seemed to know each other, she acknowledged and turned back to pack her bundle and walked to the back.

While walking, she frequently turned her head back to look and saw her grandfather and that middle-aged guy were still facing each other and seemed not to have spoken at all. She felt worried as although it was the first time she had seen that man but in that short period of time, she had inexplicably developed a fear of him, a feeling of dread in her heart.

Over the past ten over years, she was always with Zhou YiXian and yet never knew her grandfather actually knew such powerful person!

While she was thinking in a trance, she didn't realize that she had walked quite a distance and suddenly a shadow appeared in front of her, she quickly stopped and almost knocked into that person. She looked carefully and saw that it was Wild Dog Taoist, she quickly said, "Sorry Priest."

Unexpectedly Wild Dog Taoist's expression was also extremely weird, panic flashed on his face and his eyes were staring straight ahead, full of fear.

Xiao Huan was surprised again, following his line of vision, it was that middle-aged man. Who exactly was that person that could make Wild Dog Taoist this afraid?

Xiao Huan mulled over it, she could not help but whispered to Wild Dog Taoist, "Priest, who is that person, do you know him?"

Wild Dog Taoist got a shock and seemed to regain his senses but the fear on his face did not fade, he looked at Xiao Huan beside him and stammered, “You don’t know him?”

Xiao Huan nodded and said, “Yes! This is the first time that I see this person but my grandfather seemed to know him. Oh right, do you know him? Who is he?”

Wild Dog Taoist’s lips moved and looked like he wanted to say something but he suddenly kept quiet and his eyes continued to stare straight at that middle-age man in front.

Xiao Huan frowned and felt there was something strange with Wild Dog Taoist’s reaction, although there was fear but now there seemed to be some anger too!

Zhou YiXian and that middle-aged man stood side by side, standing by the ancient path, looking towards the wildlands.

A light breeze blew over, the grey hairs at the sides of his forehead seemed to describe the years, the adversities of life.

“We have not met for many years isn’t it?” That middle-aged man suddenly indifferently said.

Zhou YiXian looked far away, a mix of emotions on his face, after a long while he said, “Some decades I guess!”

That man smiled faintly, said, “Are you still well?”

Zhou YiXian was silent for a while and said, "Wandering about the ends of the world, life's a game, it can't be said it's good or bad."

That man seemed to have some sentiments, turned and looked at Zhou YiXian, said, "Do you still blame me?"

Zhou YiXian laughed bitterly, shook his head and said, "It was not you who have let me down, why should I blame you?"

That man smiled and said, "Actually being in your situation is also not bad, letting go your heart, enjoying the world, come to think of it, it is also an immortal's way of life, it also did not let the immortal character word in your name down."

Zhou YiXian looked at him and suddenly said, "If you want to live my kind of life, what is so difficult about it, old friend?"

That man heard Zhou YiXian's sudden mention of the word 'old friend' and was surprised but he smiled after that and looked far, he slowly said, "I am not the same as you."

Zhou YiXian indifferently said, "You are naturally not the same as me, since young you have thirst for power and until today, I guess you still cannot let it go."

That man frowned, anger seemed to flash past deep inside his eyes, it seemed like no one had ever dared to speak to him like that but when he turned to look at Zhou YiXian, he saw his hair had turned all turned white and looked even

older than him, suddenly he felt loss and that anger also dissipated.

“Why do you look so old?”

Zhou YiXian shook his head and said, “I am old but instead you, who have cultivated and by right should not...” He hesitated for a while but eventually said, “Your daughter’s incident, I have heard, you...”

That guy’s expression turned downcast and shook his head, interrupted Zhou YiXian’s words and said, “That time when we were still young, you had once under the Majestic Fox Mountain, used ‘The Big Dipper Divine Prediction’ to read my fortune, do you still remember?”

Zhou YiXian was stunned.

That guy raised his head and looked at the sky, slowly said, “I still remember it very clearly, you were full of vigour and were frank to me in everything, you said the deathly aura in my life was too strong and it would curse my wife and children, if there was no way to resolve it, in my midlife I would definitely lose my wife and have no children. Now it actually one after another came true.” while speaking, his voice gradually turned desolated.

Zhou YiXian bowed his head, after a long while, he suddenly raised his head and determinedly said, “Now that we both are almost halfway into our graves, I too have words to be truthful to you.”

That guy suspiciously said, “Go ahead.”

Zhou YiXian stared at him and said, “At that time when I said those words, it

was all totally nonsensical stuffs to bluff you. Old man me have always been frustrated with these fortune-telling things, how would I have the patience to learn it. As for that The Big Dipper Divine Prediction, naturally it revealed something but how would I understand? So those words were just because you had such an arrogant face and I was feeling indignant so I deliberately said those words. Don't dwell on it in your heart already!"

That guy's body shook, he never expected such words from Zhou YiXian, after a long while, he suddenly shook his head and laughed loudly, his laughter rang loud and clear until he was bending over with laughter, where was the initial dignified demeanour?

Far away, Xiao Huan and Wild Dog Taoist both stared in shock.

After a long while, that guy slowly stopped laughing and his expression gradually resumed its calmness and dignified look but the anguish in his eyes seemed to increased.

Zhou YiXian quietly looked at him.

They stood side by side for another while, then Zhou YiXian indifferently said, "Why did you come here?"

That guy looked at him and said, "Don't you always claim to be clever? What do you think?"

Zhou YiXian snorted and said, "You plan to go to the death marsh?"

That guy leisurely said, "That's right, I am about to go there. Why, don't you

want to go take a look? Old friend?”

Zhou YiXian smirked and said, “Your reputation is too bad, people will find it weird if I travel with you. I better stay far from you.”

That guy looked at Zhou YiXian, suddenly laughed in spite of himself and said, “The ancient path to the end of the world, to be able to see an old friend it is also considered a rare affinity. Today we meet, in the future we do not know when will we meet again, please take good care of yourself.”

Zhou YiXian snorted and said, “Old man me is living well and has no intention of dying, instead it’s you who have enemies more than the foxes on the Majestic Fox Mountain, better think for yourself!”

Xiao Huan stood beside the road and waited for a long time, suddenly she saw her grandfather and that man walking over together and quickly went up to meet them and walked over to her grandfather’s side. That middle-aged man looked at Xiao Huan and then looked at Wild Dog Taoist who was behind.

Wild Dog Taoist’s face changed and he slowly lowered his head.

That man looked at him for a while and suddenly said, “You are the Wild Dog Taoist who followed Ghost Li?”

The fear expression on Wild Dog Taoist’s face deepened, he hesitated for moment and in a low voice said, “Yes.”

Xiao Huan stood beside Zhou YiXian and could not help but quietly asked Zhou YiXian, “Grandfather, who is he?”

Before Zhou YiXian could reply, that middle-aged man seemed to be able to catch even this soft voice, turned and smiled, “Why, young lady don’t know me?”

Xiao Huan was shocked and shook her head in perplexity.

That man smiled and said, “Just call me Wan RenWang!”

Xiao Huan was stunned.

That man looked deeply at Zhou YiXian, suddenly flung his sleeve, turned and strided, never turned back. In his stride there was an air of disdain, gradually radiating.

The people behind him, saw his figure walking along the ancient path towards the death marsh, they suddenly heard that man sang loudly, “The road to the end of the world, has always been far. The lovers’ thoughts, have always been foolish. The tall sky and broad sea of eight thousands zhangs, all mortal beings crawl beneath it. The thousands stars, the bright first moon, the Heaven is cold, as cold as frost. It is laughable all living things are like straw dogs, Laughing at all living things as straw dogs, who for the tricks that produce the rain and who for the clouds?...”

[Translator’s note: (as researched online) The song has a meaning of mocking the ignorant humans who like straw dogs can only wait for death in face of natural calamities and nobody can play any tricks before disasters. Straw dogs are offered as sacrifices to gods or ancestors during ancient times and thrown after the ceremony]

The voice was crude, although not gentle or soothing to the ears but it had a feeling of force within the desolation of the singing. They saw under the sky, on the ancient path, the free clouds and the lonely wildlands, that man clasping his hands behind, walked, an indescribable stubborn and intractable disposition.

The singing gradually faded, that person had already gone far away.

Chapter 102: Mysterious Snake

The wind blew over, the numerous flowers swayed together.

Lu XueQi expressionlessly stood among the sea of flowers, silently looking at Ghost Li who was facing her.

Faint delicate fragrance, soundlessly drifted.

Ghost Li lightly shrugged, Xiao Hui [sou] jumped down from his shoulder, looked at its owner with wide eyes and also glanced at Lu XueQi who was opposite, it scratched its head and ran off by itself to a side.

Ghost Li's gaze landed on the tall and big stone door behind Lu XueQi, suddenly smiled and said, "This is what we are looking for?"

Lu XueQi stood before the door, she did not smile nor speak, only her face was slightly pale, what exactly was she thinking in her heart?

Ghost Li slowly walked up, faintly said, "I want the thing that is inside..."

[Qiang lang!]

Tian Ya Celestial Sword like autumn waters [Translator's note: like the eyes of a beautiful woman], horizontally between him and her, reflecting both of their images, wavering slightly.

Ghost Li stopped in his steps.

Lu XueQi unhurriedly lifted her head, her face as pale as frost but she looked even more like an unworldly Nine Heavens fairy, extremely delicate and beautiful, even the words that she was saying now also carried a bone-penetrating coldness, "I will not let the Evil Sect get their hands on this rare treasure and harm even more innocent people."

Ghost Li looked at her, deeply, looked at her.

That girl still looked as cold and beautiful as before, time never left any of its traces on her, just that, what about her heart?

He had changed, deep inside this girl's heart, had it also changed too?

He suddenly laughed out and then the smile in his eyes slowly turned cold. He smiled and said, "Is it? Then that is unfortunate, I intend to take this unknown rare treasure and kill even more people!"

Lu XueQi's body trembled, she stared hard at this guy in front of her and did not speak anymore, just that the hand that was holding Tian Ya, tightened.

From far, suddenly a faint sound of roar was heard. That sound came from the haze below them and seemed to be very far away, it sounded like some wild beast.

After a moment, both Ghost Li and Lu XueQi felt a light vibration coming from the sky-towering gigantic tree below their feet.

Ghost Li and Lu XueQi's expressions changed at the same time, this gigantic tree was huge beyond their imagination and could be compared to an ordinary mountain or even bigger. Not to mention shaking this tree, even the thought of causing it to vibrate was unthinkable.

Both of them were not ordinary figures, there was no way that they would not detect the movement below their feet. Obviously in the haze below, a sudden unforeseen event with an unknown great force shook this tree.

With such thought, both of them with their quick-thinking, assumed this event most likely had something to do with the Celestial Emperor Treasury.

And at this moment, the first ray of sunlight from across the horizon, shone over horizontally and onto the sea of flowers, about three chi before the stone door.

Ghost Li's figure moved but Lu XueQi's bright eyes flashed, the Tian Ya Celestial Sword horizontally in front of her chest, went across and blocked in front of that Celestial Emperor Treasury door.

Ghost Li stared, red light seemed to flash in his eyes, he lowered his voice and said, "I do not wish to fight with you, move aside."

Lu XueQi looked straight into his eyes and had no intention of moving, she indifferently said, "If you kill me, you can go over."

The red light in Ghost Li's eyes surged, suddenly a sound of long howl, he flew up. Green light surrounded him, the force swift and fierce.

Lu XueQi's face was as cold as frost, Tian Ya Sword rose up into the air, she suddenly coldly said, "Since you have joined the Evil Faction, why do you still use the skills from Qing Yun Sect?"

Ghost Li in the mid-air, the Sinister Orb on top of the Soul-Absorbing stick in his hand shone brightly with red light, even his eyes were also bright red, the murderous energy increased exponentially and he shouted, "So what if it's Qing Yun skills, so what if it's Evil Sect sorcery, I use it all the same to kill people and take lives, what can you do?"

In the sharp whistle, that sheet of red light mixed with the clear light, struck down from the top.

Anger flashed past Lu XueQi's eyes, refusing to yield even the slightest, Tian Ya Celestial Sword met the attack in the air, the two world's supreme rare weapons collided with a crash!

[Bang!]

A loud sound, Ghost Li's body soared up, Lu XueQi on the tree trunk was also forced back a few steps, her face turned a few shades of pale. But this cool and cold girl, her arched brows frowned and her body rose up with the sword, with

Tian Ya Celestial Sword in front of her chest as the center, the resplendent blue light instantly diffused out. She within the sword's light, was even more incomparably elegant and beautiful.

“Ten years ago that battle, it was me who lost!” She in the mid-air, stared at Ghost Li in front of her, word by word she unhurriedly spoke. At the same time the Tian Ya Celestial Sword urged by her skills, the resplendent blue light became stronger and stronger, as if even the sunlight in the sky was also being forced to recede.

“Ten years later, let me consult you again, you who are the only one currently with Buddhism, Taoism and Evil, the three schools of true ways in your body!”

Ghost Li laughed loudly and said, “Your memory is quite good!”

With no hesitation, the Soul-Absorbing stick suddenly rotated in front of him, waves of clear lights, his left hand continuously drew strange drawings of formulas, immediately a clear dazzling Tai Ji picture appeared in front of him, it was the authentic Qing Yun Sect Tai Ji Xuan Qing Taoism skill.

Lu XueQi saw it and turned colder, a clear whistle, Tian Ya Celestial Sword's light intensity increased, when her wrists turned, immediately that Tian Ya looked like it had grown ten times bigger, chopped towards Ghost Li.

Ghost Li's face changed slightly, he himself had spent a considerable effort to train on this Tai Ji Xuan Qing Way, just with this sword's might from Lu XueQi, he knew that in these ten years, her skills had advanced by leaps and bounds. In that year of Qing Yun Sect younger generation, for sure nobody was able to easily use the sword light to form Tai Ji Xuan Qing Way to such pure state and with such powerful might. It was only once during his youth when he saw his

teacher Tian BuYi used it while discipling QiHao and the then Tian BuYi's attainments at that time on Tai Ji Xuan Qing Way had already reached 'Shang Qing Realm'.

And right now looking at what Lu XueQi casually cleaved over, the sword tip's light was like a mountain, the blue light swift and fierce like a knife, its might was like toppling the mountain and overturning the sea. It was not inferior in any aspects as compared to the Tian BuYi at that time, these ten years the speed at which her skills advanced was really inconceivable!

Just that even though her aptitude excelled the rest but Ghost Li with three schools of amazing skills, cultivated hard day and night for these ten years, how would he be just average?

Right now Ghost Li, facing that mountain-like sword tip, raised both arms, the Tai Ji image in front of him suddenly spinned rapidly, its speed increased and shielded in front of him.

[Si!] a sharp sound, like the all-conquering sword tip was forcibly stopped by this Tai Ji image but that blue light became even more stronger, the clear light glimmered and the brilliant light shone between them, it was truly beautiful but everyone knew knew, if one was not careful and was hit by this type of sword tip's clear light which contained the powerful force of the Taoism true way, it would be either be death or injury.

In the light, Ghost Li breathed out loud. [boom] a muffled sound, Tian Ya Celestial Sword flew back and that Tai Ji image flickered a few times and disappeared into the air.

Ghost Li [Hei] a sound, looked at Lu XueQi, a faint admiration in his eyes but

soon covered by the red light, he said, “As expected amazing, using only ten years and you can actually break through and reach the Shang Qing Realm, I’m afraid Qing Ye founder at that time did not have such achievements?”

Lu XueQi hovered in mid air, her clothes fluttered, the moment her hand gestured with the sword formula, Tian Ya Sword immediately stopped, the blue light flourished again and was even more brilliant, at the same time she was secretly shocked. These ten years her skills improved radically, even though her aptitude excelled others but mainly it was because she trained painstakingly hard and almost could be described as unreasonable. As for the reason on why she disregard everything and trained so hard, and even her teacher Shui Yue Master also could not take it and tried to persuade her a few times, the reasons behind was not some outsiders could understand.

The arduous cultivation path and with her exceptional gifted intelligence, finally half a year ago, it allowed her, among the Qing Yun Sect younger generation, to be the first to make a breakthrough and reached the Shang Qing Realm. Ever since a thousand years ago, she was the next fastest person to reach this realm after Qing Ye founder. With her current cultivation level, in Qing Yun Sect other than the various elder sect leaders, most likely she was leading. Even the one who had always been known as the number one among the younger disciples, Xiao YiCai, most likely would also be slightly inferior to her.

But even though it was so, when she was dueling with Ghost Li just now, this ordinary Qing Yun disciple who was known as Zhang Xiao Fan initially, his skills were actually comparable to her. That move to conjure the Tai Ji image was skilful and experienced and it blocked her sword which had Shang Qing Realm power. And in it, the underlying energy was turbulent, waves after waves it gushed over, strong and solid and it seemed like it was from Buddhism but looking at his techniques, it was obviously the hand gestures for Tai Ji Xuan Qing Way formula.

Has this man finally on the cultivation road, walked out a road that no one has walked before?

Both of them looked at each other, their stares gradually turned sharp and brighter but just at this moment, an extremely deafening roar travelled up from the haze with a rumble!

The sound was so fierce and thunderous, with Ghost Li and Lu XueQi's cultivation, they actually felt slightly dizzy too and almost at the same time, the trunk under their feet suddenly quaked.

Like, the solid big earth suddenly shook violently, almost like an earthquake.

[Zi zi, Zi zi!] a series of shrieks, it was the monkey Xiao Hui who was lying beside that Celestial Emperor Treasury stone door and got a fright from the sudden quake, it cried out while clutching the vines beside the door.

Without waiting for Ghost Li and Lu XueQi to react, the direction from where they had came, four figures suddenly appeared and flying swiftly over. One person was in the front and three were at the back, in a blink of an eye they were already near. Lu XueQi and Ghost Li both looked over and were shocked.

And the four people who were pursuing all the way suddenly discovered there were people before them and were also shocked, they all stopped in spite of themselves.

The four people were all familiar figures. The only person in front was an alluring and charming young lady, it was the Evil Sect HeHuan Sect Jin PingEr

and behind her were all Good Faction men, not only Lu XueQi knew them, even Ghost Li also knew them.

Fa Xiang, Zeng ShuShu and the one who suddenly stopped in his tracks in shock, his eyes never once left Ghost Li - Lin JingYu!

The place suddenly turned silent.

Ghost Li looked at them, Fa Xiang and the rest had complicated expressions on their faces, as if happiness, shock, the various expressions one by one flashed over.

Jin PingEr's eyes swept the scene, with Ghost Li's power and authority in Ghost King Sect, naturally his origin was well studied by Jin PingEr. Regarding the past entanglements that Ghost Li had with the Good Faction people who were there, more or less she knew a little.

Looking at the situation now, she hesitated slightly, her footsteps were already quietly moving towards Ghost Li and she stood together with him.

Over at the Good Faction side, Fa Xiang and Lu XueQi saw Jin PingEr's movement, both frowned slightly but they still did not speak.

Breaking the silence was instead Lin JingYu who was standing the furthest away.

In his eyes, he seemed not to have noticed Jin PingEr at all, only the past Zhang Xiao Fan stood in front of him. He slowly walked up a few steps, his lips moved, it seemed like speaking was also difficult for him.

“Are...are you still doing well?”

Ghost Li slowly looked away and did not meet him in the eye, facing Lin JingYu, without knowing why, he suddenly dared not look into his childhood good friend's eyes.

Lin JingYu saw Ghost Li's face and seemed more agitated, his voice seemed to turn hoarse, “Xiao Fan, you...”

Ghost Li's body trembled, he lifted his head in spite of himself and a familiar face met his eyes, in there there was not a single trace of hostility, only emotions and joy.

“JingYu...” his voice rough.

Lin JingYu for the past ten years, trained and cultivated at Qing Yun Hill Founders Ancestral Hall and had numerous times imagined the scenario where he and Zhang Xiao Fan again reunited, he had also countless of times questioned himself, how should he face Zhang Xiao Fan who had joined the Evil?

Is it Evil and Good irreconcilable, to draw swords to determine life and death?

Or try his might to persuade him to come back to the Good Faction?

But today when they finally met, he could not even say a word. The past times, scene by scene quietly came up into his heart, until the very end, it was

very obvious what determined it was not Qing Yun Hill, not wielding the sword to fly, not across the world unhindered but two childhood good friends, in that dilapidated grass temple, running about laughing heartily!

Time like sand, had it ever erase the most precious thing in your heart?

The childhood friend, the once brothers, after ten years, was standing in front of him.

Stepping one foot forward, Lin JingYu's face showed agitations that he had never shown before and even Ghost Li was visibly moved by it, his body wavered slightly.

Or maybe, inside Ghost Li's heart, he was also as agitated?

Jin PingEr stood beside Ghost Li frowned slightly, naturally she was not interested in the sentiments between these two brothers but looking at the current situation, the Good Faction seemed to have more numbers on their side, if Ghost Li was going to have any problem now, she might be on her own.

She coughed, smiled and said, "Ah! Ghost Li gongzi, didn't expect that you will reach here earlier than us, I wonder if that rare treasure is already in your hands?"

Once the words were out, Lin JingYu and Ghost Li both were shocked, Fa Xiang and Zeng ShuShu also looked towards Lu XueQi at the same time, Lu XueQi slowly shook her head, they then felt relieved.

A simple question and it could abruptly pulled them back to reality, Ghost Li

briefly closed his eyes and when he opened them the next moment, it had an indistinct flash of red light, his eyes also turned sharp. He looked at Lin JingYu deeply and finally turned and did not look at him again, instead he stepped back and stood side by side with Jin PingEr.

Jin PingEr smiled, her eyes lucid like water, her glances wandered about and seemed to be pouring it all onto Ghost Li, she gently said, “Are you still doing fine?”

Ghost Li snorted and said, “You and I temporarily join forces, how about it?”

Jin PingEr immediately said, “Good, after this matter, we will then discuss.”

Ghost Li glanced at her and nodded, only in a short time, these two people had already foresaw that this situation would not be easily to handle and immediately decided to join hands.

Ghost Li indifferently said, “Don’t your HeHuan Sect has many skilled experts? How come only you entered the inner marsh and instead let them gain advantage?”

Jin PingEr glanced at Fa Xiang and the rest, her face actually turned slightly red with embarrassment, looking even more endearing, she softly said, “Our HeHuan Sect is a small branch sect, I’m afraid if I bring more in, those people out there will all suddenly die without reason.”

She smiled and looked at Ghost Li, said, “Instead Ghost King Sect has always been a crouching tiger hidden dragon [Translator’s note: conceal your talents], how come other than a grey fur monkey, there is no one else beside gongzi?”

Ghost Li heard the hidden sarcasm in her words and indifferently said, “We are the same, I bring more in, I’m afraid the forces outside will be swallowed by your HeHuan Sect and Wan Du Clan.”

This time the Evil Sect three big powerful sects came to the West in force, on the surface everyone collaborated to get rid of Chang Shen Hall but on the sly they were all plotting and scheming, catching and guarding against each other. As the three big sects were impeding each other, they did not dare to deploy much of their highly-skilled disciples and this instead let the Good Faction gain advantage.

Zeng ShuShu stood afar, his heart was also feeling agitated. Previously on Qing Yun Hill, he had always been on good terms with Zhang Xiao Fan and could be considered the next good friend with Zhang Xiao Fan other than Lin JingYu. Sadly fate was such and it actually turned into the situation today, he could not help but feel pained in his heart.

He had the intention to speak with Ghost Li, no matter whether it worked or not, he wanted to let this friend come back to Good Faction again. Just that for a moment, his sight landed onto Jin PingEr’s face, suddenly his heart jumped. He felt that the girl was like a peach blossom, extremely alluring, a pair of bright eyes that glimmered like deep waters, that eyes looked back at him and indistinctly it seemed to speak, staring at himself.

He took a few glances, immediately he felt a sound of collision inside his head, as if he was drunk and he only wanted to be drunk inside that girl’s eyes, he could not help but took a step forward.

[Du!]

Suddenly a shout cut off, like the evening drum and morning bell in a monastery, suddenly rang out beside his ear. Fa Xiang's pale blue monk robe moved and he suddenly appeared in front of him, blocked off Jin PingEr's gaze and at the same time made a subdued-demon roar at Zeng ShuShu.

Zeng ShuShu got a shock and regained his senses, immediately he felt cold sweat all over his body and kept muttering his thanks to Fa Xiang, he secretly cursed in his heart, "This Evil Faction sorceress is really scary!"

Fa Xiang's expression was grim, he turned around and stared at Jin PingEr. Jin PingEr had already fought with them before coming up and she knew that although this Fa Xiang Monk appeared young but he already truly had the Tian Yin Temple Buddhism cultivation skills, her bewitching skill had no effect on him. Most likely this person's self-control was too profound and would not be affected by these external influences, immediately she smiled and did not say anything.

Fa Xiang frowned and looked back at Zhang Xiao Fan, facing Zhang Xiao Fan, his expression was not that calm. His usual placid and benevolence face had an indistinct guilty expression, after hesitating for moment, he quietly said, "Zhang junior brother..."

Ghost Li suddenly coldly interrupted, "I am called Ghost Li and have no other name."

Fa Xiang held his breath, Zeng ShuShu who was behind could not contain anymore and called out, "Xiao Fan, don't be like this, all of us still treat you as..."

Fa Xiang suddenly waved his hand and blocked off Zeng ShuShu's words, at

the same time he quietly said, “Zeng junior brother, some words you should not carelessly say it, if your Qing yun seniors know about it, I’m afraid there might be trouble.”

Zeng ShuShu was startled, looked at Ghost Li again but eventually shut his mouth.

Fa Xiang turned over, he looked like he still wanted to say something to Ghost Li but at this moment, the gigantic tree suddenly shook violently again. This time the tremors were very strong and far exceeded the previous one, everyone could see that the tree was shaking in the air, at the same time they could not find their footing and stumbled for a while.

Everyone turned pale at the same time.

Almost at the same time, another earth-shattering roar came from the haze below, like some ferocious beast crying out at the sky, that invisible sound waves actually turned into a violent gale, surged up from below and caused everyone’s clothes to flap around loudly.

And in the roar, a strange [si si] sound accompanied it. A sound like a poisonous snake crawling and also like a rope brushing against something reverberated between Heaven and Earth, it became louder and louder, nearer and nearer.

Jin PingEr suddenly exclaimed, “Oh no it’s that beast, it actually came up!”

Everyone, except Ghost Li and Lu XueQi, turned pale.

Ghost Li abruptly turned his head but saw Jin PingEr's pale face, he was surprised. Although she was more of an enemy than a friend but he knew Jin PingEr was actually not someone to be underestimated. And while they were working together to exterminate Chang Shen Hall a few days ago, in between chats, she was someone whose thoughts were cautious and meticulous, and her methods ruthless and cruel, she was really not someone easy to deal with.

But right now there and then, even her face seemed to have fear.

In the air, suddenly it had a smell of blood accompanying that gradually louder sounds, like the footsteps of a monster echoing in their hearts, turning thicker and thicker.

“What is this thing...”

Ghost Li was halfway asking when suddenly he stopped, his eyes staring straight ahead. Then subconsciously he looked to the side, there, a white-like-snow attired Lu XueQi, without knowing why, also suddenly looked at him.

The clear sky, the direction from where the gigantic branch tree stretched over, initially it still had quite an amount of thin, floating clouds but suddenly it seemed to have two balls of burning gigantic fire flames.

Dark sea green flames!

In the flames, were two thin and long vertical deep pupils, glimmering with cold light.

The bloody smell in the air, suddenly grew very much stronger and made one

felt like vomiting upon smelling it.

Ghost Li, for an unknown reason, his body trembled slightly, after a long while, he watched as it slowly became clearer, that slowly emerging gigantic beast ahead, that unimaginable gigantic beast.

His voice turned hoarse, as if reliving the past, using only the voice that he could hear, he mumbled, “Black Water Mystical Viper, Black Water Mystical Viper...”

Chapter 103: Yellow Bird

The tree shook even more violently, with the Black Water Mystical Viper's enormous body on it, even this unfathomable sky-towering strange tree seemed to tremble too.

It seemed to be a ferocious beast from the ancient times, the Black Water Mystical Viper used its mammoth body to wrap around the trunk and left a ruin of leaves and branches in its wake and the strange vines flowers withered and crushed. It swaggered ahead, the human species in front of it were like ants, not even worth bothering.

Lu XueQi's face looked slightly pale, she stepped forward, her eyes still staring at that approaching ancient gigantic beast, she quietly asked Zeng ShuShu, "What happened?"

Sweat appeared on Zeng ShuShu's forehead, he said, "When we were below just now, we suddenly saw this terrible beast. With just our current level of cultivation, naturally we could only run. But at that time it did not seem to mind us and appeared to be looking for something, so it left very quickly. Unexpectedly it actually, actually crawl up here."

Everyone looked at each other, even though they were all cultivators and

different from the common people but the strength of a human was limited, especially in front of this extremely horrible gigantic beast, any efforts made would be laughable.

At the critical moment where the Black Water Mystical Viper was nearing, Jin PingEr suddenly exclaimed, “Oh no, this beast seem to be coming for the thing inside the Celestial Emperor Treasury.”

Everyone’s expressions changed.

Ghost Li frowned slightly, his face was expressionless. He suddenly recalled while in the miasma wall when he first entered into the inner marsh, he once encountered an inconceivable-sized beast but due to the miasma, he was unable to see it clearly. Just that since then, he had a familiar sense of feeling towards the special bloody smell in the atmosphere and as seen today, what he had encountered that day was actually this Black Water Mystical Viper.

Watching the Black Water Mystical Viper’s continuous approach, the mammoth black body causing the tree trunk to shake unceasingly and almost made one worry if this tree might collapse under its weight. And its massive head high up, the bright red forked tongue under its fangs, flicked unceasingly, it growled softly towards the direction of the Celestial Emperor Treasury, appearing to be very excited.

Right now, anyone could see that this enormous beast’s goal, was indeed the item located inside that Celestial Emperor Treasury behind them.

Ghost Li turned back and looked at that Celestial Emperor Treasury, that thick solid door had not move the slightest. The spot of sunlight which shone in the sea of flowers before it, had now shifted to the door, the four big ancient seal

characters, 'Celestial Emperor Treasury', glinted in the sunlight.

Fa Xiang watched as that enormous snake body like a small mountain, came nearer and nearer, he sighed softly and turned swiftly around and spoke to the rest, "This Black Water Mystical Viper is an ancient demonic beast and is not what a human can fight against, we are definitely not its match so let's not force ourselves, we better quickly leave."

Actually everyone knew this fact, Zeng ShuShu, Lin JingYu and the rest nodded, Jin PingEr on the other side humphed and showed her unwillingness but looking at her expression, she was getting ready to leave.

Everyone started to wield their magical weapon and prepared to disperse, Ghost Li's hand started to glow with dark green light and he was about to turn back and call Xiao Hui who was still hiding beside the stone door, when at this moment, suddenly above the Celestial Emperor Treasury stone door, a muffled rumbling sound was heard.

At that moment, it was exactly where that sunlight across the horizon, shone onto the uppermost horizontal stroke of the Celestial character in the four ancient seal words, 'Celestial Emperor Treasury'.

[Hong!]

Almost at the same time, the Black Water Mystical Viper suddenly sped up, it swiftly climbed up while growling at the same time. For a moment, everyone panicked, Jin PingEr, Zeng ShuShu, Lin JingYu, Fa Xiang etc all flew up first.

In the air, the pungent smell of blood assaulted the nose, a violent gale

started to blow from nowhere, cutting across their faces like knives.

Ghost Li suddenly turned and leapt back, flying towards the Celestial Emperor Treasury, Fa Xiang and the rest who were already in the air were all shocked. Turning back to look, the Black Water Mystical Viper appeared agitated and infuriated, its huge eyes widened and wisps of black gas seemed to shoot out from its mouth, its enormous body twisted and moved continuously and it looked like it would soon reach the Celestial Emperor Treasury entrance.

The Celestial Emperor Treasury stone door which appeared huge to the humans, right now was only more or less the size of that Black Water Mystical Viper's head.

Ghost Li in the air, felt darkness suddenly behind him and that darkness was like toppling the mountain and overturning the sea, charging towards himself. Without turning his head, he knew that the Black Water Mystical Viper's enormous body was just behind him.

He turned into a stream of green light, in front of this enormous beast, like lightning, flying towards that stone door.

Ahead of him, the monkey Xiao Hui suddenly shrieked!

A dark shadow smashed down, the huge gust of wind was so fierce, even before it touched his body, it could actually blew Ghost Li's body to the side.

Ghost Li felt alarmed but right now he was already no longer that youth in the Forsaken Abyss, in an instant he moved with his thoughts, as if he had eyes behind his back, he steered the Soul-Absorbing stick from the crushing Black

Water Mystical Viper's body and escaped by a hair's breath.

Right now, the sound of the Celestial Emperor stone door gradually became louder, together with the rumbling sound, an originally perfect piece of huge stone door, under the sunlight, a crack suddenly appeared in the middle and slowly moved away to the side.

A gold dazzling light, from that crack, burst forth. Even though it was daylight but it was so resplendent and hard to view it directly, even the sun which was slowly ascending in the horizon also seemed dim in comparison.

There seemed to be something howling within the Celestial Emperor Treasury, roaring within the golden light!

The entire Black Water Mystical Viper body suddenly turned taut, making an earth-shattering howl, it disregarded everything else and its massive snake head charged directly towards the Celestial Emperor Treasury stone door.

And between it and the stone door, that stream of green light seemed to be one step earlier than it, looked like it was going to enter that Celestial Emperor Treasury...

If, without that resplendent autumn-waters-like Tian Ya Celestial Sword.

A screen of blue light had already reached towards Ghost Li's head, condensed to form an enormous light sword and cleaved down. The red light in Ghost Li's eyes surged, the stone door was just in front of him but if he did not block this light sword, most likely he would be cleaved into half on the spot. He had no choice, the green light reversed and flew up towards the sky, the blue

and green light, in the approaching threatening black shadow, clashed violently. Immediately, invisible energy waves propagated in all four directions, even Jin PingEr and the rest who were in the air were shocked at it.

Even though the force was such powerful but for that Black Water Mystical Viper and the strange golden light in the Celestial Emperor Treasury, they were not affected at all. The dazzling golden light increasing in its intensity, the Black Water Mystical Viper too charged over, this guy and girl, in the turbulent changing perilous scene, still holding on bitterly, both refusing to give way.

Until, both were covered totally in their magical weapons' lights, their faces turned paler and paler but the most important was, in this flint-spark moment, the enormous black shadow, arrived before them.

The cultivated human's magical weapons, activated by their internal energy, collided with the Black Water Mystical Viper, vanished like smoke into the thin air.

Lu XueQi and Ghost Li were thrown forward at the same time, Ghost Li felt the turmoil of blood and energy in his chest and a ringing sound in his head, his entire body's energy channels seemed to turned upside down by that powerful collision with the Black Water Mystical Viper. A mouthful of blood was stuck in his chest, if not for Tian Yin Temple's Great Brahman Wisdom in his body protecting his heart and circulating rapidly at the same time, blocking and dissipating the external force layer by layer. If not he would be spitting out blood immediately.

But even though it was so, he still felt severe pain in his entire body, he wondered how many bones were broken. He in the air, suddenly forced himself to turn his head and looked at Lu XueQi.

That cold and cool girl seemed to be worse, on her snow-white dress, blood stains on her chest, beside her lips on her pale face, blood trickled down, it appeared she had already coughed out blood.

Qing Yun Sect's skills although were ingenious but on shielding the body and strengthening the heart aspect, Buddhism Great Brahman Wisdom ranked higher.

The Good Faction people hovering in the air were all staring in shock, the events happened in an instant and before they could react, Lu XueQi had already stopped Ghost Li and in the next moment, both were hit and thrown forward by the Black Water Mystical Viper, looking at their figures, most likely they were hurt badly.

Lu XueQi was after all a Qing Yun disciple, and needless to say, Ghost Li was still that Zhang Xiao Fan and had close connections with that group of people. With this change of event, the Good Faction reacted and immediately flew over, although they could not hold back the ancient evil beast Black Water Mystical Viper but they hoped to provide some assistance to the two of them.

At the same time Jin PingEr quietly flew to the other side but under the Black Water Mystical Viper shadow, her pair of bright eyes were instead concentrating on that dazzling golden light from the Celestial Emperor Treasury stone door, her bright eyes gleaming.

Far ahead, the sun which was just coming up, rose a little more.

Under the sunlight, from that uppermost stroke of the Celestial character, it shifted up a little.

Suddenly, the stone door which was opened halfway, about three chi wide, stopped moving and after a moment it actually started to close up and that golden light gradually dimmed.

Ghost Li, although his body was on the point of breaking but he and Lu XueQi were still conscious, just that the collision force from the Black Water Mystical Viper was too great and within the short time, he was unable to control his body and it looked like he was going to crash into the solid thick stone door. With the speed at which he was going, even with three schools of true ways protecting his body, he would also most probably still be smashed into pieces.

And the scary part was, that stone door, was in the process of closing up with a muffled groaning sound.

A distance away, it seemed like from the mid-air, cries of alarms came from Lin JingYu and the rest!

Ghost Li's mind, in that instant, suddenly felt like in a trance, indistinctly there seemed to be a girl dressed in light green, under the blue sky, smiling at him. Just that, for some reason, her smile was blurred.

Time, in this instant, seemed to slow down suddenly.

His body was still turning in the air, he saw the savage-looking Black Water Mystical Viper which had arrived behind him, saw the solid stone door closing in front of him, and also, saw that beside him, the white-attired girl who also like him, flying without control in the air.

He suddenly felt an urge to ask Lu XueQi, what was it for, that she would risk her life and still insisted on stopping him?

[Zi zi, zi zi!] a sound that seemed to be next to his ear, Xiao Hui's shrieks woke him, Xiao Hui had ran to that stone door crevice and was jumping up and down in urgency, shrieking loudly and right then, the opening of the stone door crevice was already less than two chi.

Watching helplessly, about to smash onto that stone door.

Watching helplessly, about to end this life.

Watching helplessly, the blue sky and white clouds, pressing down on him.

If, giving up...

He gritted his teeth, using his last bit of strength, turned his body around slightly and in that instant, the corner of his eyes saw what was ahead, that crevice was directly facing him.

Maybe, he could escape from the gates of hell?

He sighed in relief, as if like he was going to die, not a single bit of strength left in him.

The harsh sound of the wind, he suddenly felt that, someone was watching him.

He raised his eyes.

Lu XueQi, had already regained conscious and was beside him, looking at the direction of her fall, it was for sure that she would smash onto the solid stone door. But, for some reason, on this delicate and beautiful girl's face, there was no sign of fear at all.

In this moment where it felt like the sky and earth were spinning around, in this critical moment of life and death, her body involuntarily heading towards death but on her face, not a single trace of grief, not a single trace of fear.

Like a night-blooming cereus, her figure embellished with dark red blood, among the alarmed cries far away, before Ghost Li, no, the then Zhang Xiao Fan, she suddenly smiled.

The pale smile had a gentleness not seen before, in this piercingly cold wind, her lips parted slightly and closed, gazing at the person beside her.

There were four words, traversing through the wind, past the blood and as if even through the times, pacing lightly between the ten years, then, lingered beside his ear and reverberated deep inside his heart.

“You, come back...”

x x x

She closed her eyes, her body seemed to sink suddenly, soon, she would leave him, it seems like the last bit of her strength also disappeared with that four words.

Black hair lifted up by the wind, slightly covered one side of her fair face, that girl drifted with the wind, at the corner of her mouth, there seemed to still have a faint smile.

But what was it, that reverberated deep inside the heart, such burning emotions? Like a raging flood bursting through all obstacles, everything else in the world could disappear but right now right here, that white figure.

How could it give up?

How could it abandon?

A low hoarse cry in his throat, he struggled in inexplicable tears, in the fierce biting wind he struggled, to stretch out his hand, stretched out his hand, stretched out his hand...

Tightly, held on!

Just like ten years ago, beside Forsaken Abyss, in the rain of stones, that white-attired girl ran to him without a care and grabbed his hand.

Tightly, held on...

Before his last bit of conscious slipped away, he used all of his strength to pull that girl towards himself.

Ahead, the crevice with only one chi of gap, the golden light behind the stone

door had vanished totally, leaving only darkness.

A faint warm, in his palm.

He closed his eyes, the vast darkness, like ten years ago, drowned over them, swallowed them.

x x x

The stone door closed with a bang, at that last moment, Xiao Hui following its master, also slipped in.

And immediately after which, the enormous stone door once again, with a loud sound, became whole and that crack in the middle suddenly vanished.

[Bang!] The Black Water Mystical Viper's massive snake head pounded onto the stone door, the force was so powerful that the trunk of a few zhangs thick shook violently, like it was going to split.

The Black Water Mystical Viper watched as if its delicacy was about to reach its mouth but flew off at the last minute, sunk into an uncontrollable rage, its massive snake head started a frenzied attack at the stone door, the force of it making even the people who were a great distance away in the air to change their expressions.

Jin PingEr bitterly took flight, staying far away from that Black Water Mystical Viper, cursing non-stop in her heart. Just now she took advantage of everyone's distraction and secretly followed along on the other side of the Black Water Mystical Viper's dark shadow to get near to the Celestial Emperor Treasury,

initially she wanted to take the chance to slip in but unexpectedly the situation had an unforeseen change and that Celestial Emperor Treasury for unknown reasons, suddenly closed up again.

Jin PingEr was a step too late and she was extremely vex but there was nothing she could do, and the Black Water Mystical Viper in its rage had started to notice the people in the sky, Jin PingEr sensed something was not right when the Black Water Mystical Viper raised its head and quickly retreated for another several zhangs.

As expected, the Black Water Mystical Viper suddenly opened its snake mouth and ejected a black poisonous liquid towards them, the pungent smell of blood overwhelmed and made one nauseous, each of the Good Faction people scrambled to avoid and for a moment they looked pathetic, Jin PingEr was quicker and considered calm. But looking at that Black Water Mystical Viper howling in rage and again using all of its might to smash against that stone door, most probably she would not be able to get anything today, and if she continued to wait, that group of Good Faction instead might have hostile intentions to herself so the best way out would be to leave.

As such, Jin PingEr quietly left and flew towards the direction where she had came but flying for only a short distance, she had a shock. On the pathway where the Black Water Mystical Viper had travelled, destruction was left in its wake but somehow there was a patch of vines' flowerbed which were actually untouched and within this patch of flowerbed, under the sunlight, there seemed to be indistinct dark red lights glinting, arranged disorderly but looking careful at it, it instead looked abstruse.

Jin PingEr frowned slightly, looked carefully for a while and a realization flashed in her eyes, she seemed to have look through it and with a quick look, glanced around and at the same time she sneered and quietly said, "So even they have come!"

She hesitated slightly for a moment in the air but eventually still flung back her head and flew off without even looking back.

And before the Celestial Emperor Treasury, the Black Water Mystical Viper was still raging and it continued to smash against the stone door, the Good Faction guys who were in the air initially intended to go down secretly and see if there was any way to assist the two of them but once they went near that Black Water Mystical Viper, they would be attacked and a few times they were nearly hurt by it.

After a few times of failed attempts, Fa Xiang signalled to the rest to gather around, he quietly said, “We cannot continue on like this, we don’t know what is in this Celestial Emperor Treasury that make this beast so infatuated with it. With it keeping vigil here, there is no way we can enter the treasury.”

Lin JingYu’s expression was grim, he kept staring at that Black Water Mystical Viper below, Zeng ShuShu also looked anxious but even with his quick-wits, right now he had no solutions.

Just when everyone was worrying over it and the only sound left in the world seemed to be that Black Water Mystical Viper’s howls, at this moment, suddenly, the sky darkened.

Zeng ShuShu and the rest were startled, it was still bright and clear a moment ago, how could it suddenly turned dark, all of them raised their heads to look.

And with this look, all of them were dumbfounded, in the nine heavens above, a sheet of tangerine yellow color appeared, almost more than several zhangs wide, enveloping their heads and almost obstructing the sunlight.

Following which, a clear whistle that sounded like a phoenix cry came from the horizon.

The frenzied Black Water Mystical Viper suddenly stopped its actions, it raised its massive head and its expression turned extremely infuriated, it opened its mouth and bared its fangs, roared towards that cloud.

That piece of cloud blotted out the sky and the sun and landed down, although it was not as colossal as the Black Water Mystical Viper but it was not much difference.

From afar the crowd saw it clearly, it was a strange gigantic bird with orange yellow coloured feathers, it spread its wings and took off, circled around and did not show any fear towards the Black Water Mystical Viper which had trespassed on the trunk and instead looked like it intended to attack.

And the Black Water Mystical Viper, while facing this strange bird, kept its insufferable arrogance attitude and coiled its body, its snake head hissed and readied for combat.

“This, should be the legendary Nine Heavens Divine Bird - Yellow Bird!” (Note 1)

Fa Xiang watched the two gigantic beasts in confrontation, muttered.

x x x

Note 1: This literary quotation phrase was taken from [Classics of Mountains and Seas. Classics of Vast Southern Wastelands. Mt Wu Yellow Bird]: Mt Wu, Yellow Bird in the West. Emperor's Medicine, Eight buildings. Yellow Bird at Mt Wu, monitoring the mystical snake.

Other note: Emperor refers to Celestial Emperor, Medicine refers to immortal's medicine, namely immortality medicine. Mystical snake means the Black Water Mystical Viper.

Chapter 104: Xiao Hui

He in the darkness, slowly opened his eyes.

Everywhere was dark, then, not far ahead, a faint glow, like a weak candle flame in the night, quietly burned.

He watched quietly, that light, was a faint light purple color and then it changed to cyan and then slowly to dark green. Like this, it continued to change, glimmering with different color lights, very mesmerizing.

[Zi zi, zi zi...]

Suddenly just beside him, Xiao Hui softly called out, as if due to this darkness even it dared not be loud.

Ghost Li turned his head and indeed against that weak light, the monkey Xiao Hui was crouching beside him.

He smiled and subconsciously clenched his teeth, intending to sit up right in spite of the pain and assess the situation first. Unexpectedly with this action, he

did not feel any pain and sat up with no trouble at all, which surprised him.

In the darkness, that constantly color-changing light gently shone on his body. Ghost Li checked his body, the injuries sustained from that heavy hit with the Black Water Mystical Viper, for some reason, suddenly healed completely.

He frowned slightly and felt greatly astonished but for the moment he could not think of any reason so he decided to stand up and check out the situation first.

He had just moved when suddenly he stopped, his body looked like it had gone stiff.

Not knowing since when, his hand was still holding on to another hand, a fair, slender and warm hand.

They had held on so tightly, so naturally that it made one forget that their hands were still together.

Ghost Li paused then slowly turned to his side, that faint light gently floated in the darkness, revealing a distinct and cold beautiful face. Lu XueQi's eyes were still closed and she still looked pale, beside her mouth, there seemed to be a faint blood stain, like a rare red flower petal landed onto that snow-like fair face.

Her lips, slightly compressed, as if a faint smile was still on it.

Everywhere, silence!

Whose gaze, quietly watched in the darkness, time like water, ten years of time, deeply engraved in life but it also seemed like nothing had ever happened, like it was still yesterday.

x x x

[Boom!]

Suddenly, a loud sound exploded in this dark space, immediately the earth quaked and accompanying it in the distance were a clear phoenix-like cry and a roar of rage, the entire dark space shook violently. Xiao Hui gave a strange cry, its body like a gourd rolling on the ground, bumped and thrown to the side, it tumbled onto the ground with a heavy sound. Ghost Li also for the moment, unable to control his body while sitting and lurched to the side.

And this quake also woke Lu XueQi, she seemed to wake up with a start, a soft cry from her mouth and following which her body too went aslant and she opened her eyes.

Reflecting in her eyes, were first the darkness and then that familiar face, sitting beside herself.

Just like ten years ago under the Forsaken Abyss, beside the Heartless Sea!

The quake slowly subsided and the surroundings regained its peacefulness, wondered what triggered this strong quake?

Lu XueQi slowly sat up, looking at Ghost Li, Ghost Li also did not avoid and looked at her. After a moment both of their eyes, looked down, that two hands, still naturally holding on to each other tightly.

Lu XueQi kept quiet and did not move. Ghost Li's lips twitched and then he slowly loosened his hand and withdrew it.

Lu XueQi looked nonchalantly at that hand withdrawing into the darkness, which a moment ago, was still radiating a faint warm. In her eyes, an indistinct grief suddenly appeared and then disappeared, replaced with coldness.

She stood up, at the same time frowned, it looked like she also felt astonished at the unexpected recovery of her injuries and turned to look around, she quietly said, "What is this place?"

Ghost Li also slowly stood up and said, "I am not sure too but I remembered that we both flew into the Celestial Emperor Treasury."

Lu XueQi hesitated for a moment and said, "Was it you who saved me?"

Ghost Li glanced at her and then indifferently said, "No, you were lucky and flew in before the stone door closed."

Lu XueQi turned around and expressionlessly looked at him, a pair of eyes even in the darkness still shining brightly, as if glistening with light.

Ghost Li did not look at her eyes and turned away, he started to walk towards that weak light and at the same time he said, "You do not own me anything, if you want to kill me, just go ahead."

Lu XueQi stood silently in the darkness behind him, stood still for a long time and then lightly dusted off the dirt on her body and rearranged her appearance.

[Zi zi, zi zi!]

Xiao Hui whose head was spinning from the fall just now, had recovered and leapt and jumped over, in two or three leaps it scrambled up to Ghost Li's shoulder and crouched there, watching that mysterious colourful gleaming light.

As they went near it, the object that reflected in their eyes became clearer.

This was a wooden platform set-up in the darkness, about half of a human's height, a circular wooden beam about the thickness of a baby's arm extended into the ground, above, it supported a small platform about one chi big.

In the middle of the platform, a primitive and crude shaped cup was placed. It seemed to be carved from wood and looking carefully at it, this entire wooden platform and cup were actually connected perfectly together, as one with the trunk below.

But the most fascinating thing was what was inside this tiny little cup. The wooden cup was around three inches high, two inches wide, in it it contained a clear liquid and floating above that liquid in the cup, was a tiny small transparent stone, with five smooth faces, sparkling and crystal-clear. And it was from this stone where gentle light radiated above it, forming a semicircle light screen above this tiny small wooden platform, refracting different colours of light, radiating to all four directions.

Currently Lu XueQi had already walked over, stood beside Ghost Li and looked towards that wooden cup.

In the air, a strange fragrance wafted, it filled up every space and lifted one's spirits when it was breathed in.

Ghost Li and Lu XueQi were not simple people but right now they were unable to deduce what this thing was. Actually on this wooden platform in this Celestial Emperor Treasury, what was contained in this cup was the legendary Celestial Emperor's hidden immortal medicine, this wooden platform and wooden cup were connected to this extraordinary tree as one, using the tree's ten thousand years of spiritual energy to preserve this immortal medicine.

And outside the Celestial Emperor Treasury, this that could make even the ancient demonic beast, Black Water Mystical Viper, drooled for three feet and did not even hesitate to battle with its natural arch enemy, Yellow Bird, the protector of the immortal medicine, was this unremarkable one cup of immortal medicine.

And the reason why Ghost Li and Lu XueQi's injuries miraculously recovered, were also because of this immortal medicine and this treasury.

Just that these type of legends were only heard secretly, nowadays most of the people did not know about it and Ghost Li and Lu XueQi both did not know, they could only frown and feel perplexed while facing this kind of gifted earth treasure.

While pondering over it, suddenly, another loud sound sounded again, the entire Celestial Emperor Treasury shook violently and at the same time, the

terrible roars and shouts of the Black Water Mystical Viper started again. It seemed like this ancient huge beast was extremely infuriated and refused to give up the immortal medicine.

The Celestial Emperor Treasury, even though was an ancient incredible site but right now, first it had existed since a very long time ago and second, the Black Water Mystical Viper had pounded on it for unknown number of times, with this ancient demonic beast's strength, how would it be inconsequential? If not for the fact that it was the Celestial Emperor Treasury and instead just an ordinary hill, most likely it would have been flattened long ago by this Black Water Mystical Viper.

Right now sounds of [ge ge] exploded all around and everywhere reverberated the sturdy tree's cries of pain, a twisting sound that made one jittery and at the same time it heaved greatly inside the Celestial Emperor Treasury. Xiao Hui shrieked and almost fell off from Ghost Li's shoulder, both Ghost Li and Lu XueQi felt the violent movements and almost could not stand straight.

According to logic, with this kind of powerful hits, even if the wooden platform and cup were joined together, that immortal medicine inside the cup would have spilled over. But in this moment of violent waves, that stone floating above the water in the cup suddenly threw out a thin stream of golden light, projecting it straight up, shone onto that light screen and immediately the entire light screen turned into a golden color and immediately the light flourished.

Under this blanket of light, the wooden platform which was starting to wobble, within the heaving motions, suddenly became still. Until the quake slowly subsided, that golden light then slowly became weaker and regained its original appearance.

Ghost Li and Lu XueQi looked at each other, their eyes reflected admiration and astonishment, the work of Gods was really unimaginable.

Ghost Li surveyed the surroundings, using the remarkable stone's light, he saw that other than this wooden platform in the treasury, there seemed to be nothing else. But looking at this strange stone, sparkling and crystal-clear, immortal energy swirling within it, it was definitely not an ordinary item and it seemed like the rare treasure that they were searching for so many days, was this.

Once his thoughts formed, a desire burned, he stretched out his hand towards that wooden platform's light screen.

"Don't touch it!" Suddenly, Lu XueQi's voice, became cold and spoke out beside him.

Ghost Li's hand stopped in mid-air and then slowly withdrew, he turned and faced Lu XueQi.

Both of them, face to face, at a distance less than three chi between them but the indistinct warmth between them a while ago, had all suddenly cooled down and turned into a silent coldness.

Ghost Li looked at Lu XueQi, slowly said, "I want this thing."

Lu XueQi looked into that man's eyes and quietly said, "I will not allow you to get it, unless you kill me first."

Ghost Li did not speak anymore.

That weak light in the darkness, softly turning, fluctuating with colourful lights, as if it was trying to narrate something too?

[Boom!]

Another deafening sound, the same earth-shaking quake but this time, the impact was even stronger than the previous time, although the golden light sprang out from that strange rock and protected the wooden platform but the treasury's walls looked like it could not hold up anymore.

A hoarse breaking sound followed, above their heads an enormous piece of tree fell down. Ghost Li and Lu XueQi jumped to avoid at the same time and following closely behind, booming sounds rang out in succession, the Black Water Mystical Viper outside seemed to have gone insane, smashing relentlessly on the Celestial Emperor Treasury, at the same time, that clear phoenix cry among the roars, became more and more enraged and agitated!

Outside, an earth-shaking battle seemed to be going on!

The entire Celestial Emperor Treasury under the enormous pressure from outside, finally started to contort, each side of the wall started to slowly cave inwards, splintered tree pieces fell down from above like rain.

Under these kind of situations, Ghost Li and Lu XueQi for the moment could only concentrate on avoiding the falling huge pieces of wood and could not attend to the wooden platform.

The Celestial Emperor Treasury looked like it was going to collapse but at this moment, as if the magical power of the ancient times Gods, a much more thicker and dazzling golden light than before suddenly soared out, abruptly turned into a beam and charged up into the sky. And this time, it broke through that light screen enveloping the wooden platform and shone straight up towards the Celestial Emperor Treasury dome.

Within the treasury, a mysterious and distant sound suddenly started, like the Sanskrit song from Mt. Lingshan Grand Buddha scenic area, again like the soft murmurings from the nine netherworld lonely souls.

Following that golden light beam supporting the dome, the entire Celestial Emperor Treasury seemed to receive some kind of boost, it stopped caving in and the falling wood pieces also slowly ceased dropping.

Then, before Lu XueQi and Ghost Li's visions, on the entire Celestial Emperor Treasury dome, in that dazzling golden light, suddenly, that mysterious sound sounded, as for the reason why it chanted, golden writing the size of dou, under the illumination of the golden light, one by one it hovered in the air:

Heaven and Earth heartless, treats all living things as straw dogs!

Ghost Li's body shook greatly.

After a while, that nine words slowly disappeared but the mysterious chanting instead grew louder and louder, stronger and stronger, in a flash, that dazzling golden light beam suddenly exploded, burst of blazing lights shot out everywhere in the Celestial Emperor Treasury, on the four walls, with the golden light illumination, one by one the golden words appeared, the strokes of the characters bold, as if flying across.

Enveloping Ghost Li and Lu XueQi, within the explosion sounds, swirling around!

Ghost Li and Lu XueQi were awed by this breathtaking strange scene but following which they were captivated by the mysterious words, they watched with rapt fascination, forgetting the surrounding situation.

And Ghost Li's heart palpitated faster and faster, right now, a voice seemed to be shouting loudly in his heart:

“Tian Shu! Tian Shu! This is the third volume of Tian Shu!”

x x x

Outside the Celestial Emperor Treasury, Fa Xiang and the rest hid far away in the higher atmosphere, watching the two ancient beasts fought on the magnificent tree, their countenance pale.

The originally exuberant, lush foliage and covered by numerous vines' flowers, the gigantic tree, right now looked as if it had suffered a massive disaster which came every ten thousands years, everywhere were broken branches and withered flowers, a miserable scene.

And in front of the trunk, outside the Celestial Emperor Treasury, the Black Water Mystical Viper was still tightly coiled near the Celestial Emperor Treasury stone door, its massive head roared towards the sky, the divine beast Yellow Bird flapped its wings and flew, every flap of its wings generated a gust of strong wind, even Fa Xiang and the rest who were watching the show from afar

also felt the force of the wind.

The Yellow Bird with a body of orange yellow feathers, both of its wings spanned nearly a hundred zhang, sharp beak and keen eyes, its feet claws were also huge and sharp, right now continuously swooping down, using its sharp beak and enormous claws to attack the Black Water Mystical Viper. And the Black Water Mystical Viper kept on shooting out poisonous gas from its mouth, its snake head shook, its fangs sharp, retaliating with all its strength and from time to time smashed the Celestial Emperor Treasury below its body.

The battle between the divine bird and gigantic snake, plunged the surroundings into a state of chaos and darkness, the wind and clouds changed countenance, luckily it happened at a deserted place, if not with these two ancient times incredible beasts' strengths, even a slightly more bustling place would also have been destroyed by them.

The fight so far, the tyrannical Black Water Mystical Viper was already riddled with wounds, on its demonic God-like and unexcelled body, lines and rows of huge wounds were clearly in view, dark red blood kept flowing out, dying the tree trunk below it a dark red colour. As an ancient times demonic beast, its body was actually as hard as rock and only the sharp claws and beak of the Yellow Bird could hurt it.

But although it inflicted heavy injuries on the Black Water Mystical Viper but the Yellow Bird was not doing too well too. The original phoenix-like bright beautiful feathers while fighting with the Black Water Mystical Viper, after bitten several times by the Black Water Mystical Viper, countless dropped off and also suffered several wounds on its body, deep until the bone, blood gushed out and stained its chest area red.

Right now, the two giant beasts had stopped fighting temporarily, the Black

Water Mystical Viper entrenched itself on top of the Celestial Emperor Treasury, the Yellow Bird landed sideways at the nearby trunk, both parties watching each other, the Black Water Mystical Viper snarled, the Yellow Bird cried. Each seemed to be displaying their prowess to each other and neither showed any intention to back off.

But looking from the outside, the Black Water Mystical Viper seemed to be at a disadvantage over the terrain, after all the physical topography was bad, hanging high up in the tree, it could only entrenched tightly around the trunk while the Yellow Bird could instead fly and attacked from different directions, gaining a lot of advantage. In addition the Yellow Bird was the natural arch enemy of the Black Water Mystical Viper type of demonic beast and facing the Black Water Mystical Viper's poisonous gas and fluid, it naturally had the defenses capability. Although there was still fear but even after been bitten, its vital parts were still unharmed and not fatal.

The Black Water Mystical Viper's most powerful ability lost its effect in front of this Yellow Bird and on top of it, the terrain was disadvantageous, the situation looked unfavourable and it seemed to realize this fact and was even more infuriated. Its eyes widened and suddenly its snake head turned back and taking advantage that the Yellow Bird was still a distance away, it fiercely hit onto that Celestial Emperor Treasury.

The Yellow Bird was enraged, with a clear phoenix cry, it again flapped its wings and flew up.

But this hit was the accumulated entire body strength of the Black Water Mystical Viper's, it slammed down with a bang and not mentioning the others, just the trunk underneath it was already shaking violently, and on top of the Celestial Emperor Treasury, instantly crack lines appeared everywhere, even on that enormous stone door.

Just like, after staunchly resisting the Black Water Mystical Viper numerous terrible brute attacks, right now, the mysterious force inside the Celestial Emperor Treasury had finally started to break down.

Far away, Fa Xiang and the rest looked at each other and sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

The Yellow Bird gave a sharp cry, it flew until the mid-air and abruptly charged down, its beak like an enormous arrow leaving the bow, shot towards the Black Water Mystical Viper.

In an instant the Heaven and Earth changed countenance, winds and clouds changed, there seemed to be an intense fierce storm, turning into an enormous vortex, looking like a tornado, the Yellow Bird in the violent revolving wind, charged down.

The Black Water Mystical Viper howled out loudly, ominous savage glint shot out from the enormous snake eyes and it actually disregarded the Yellow Bird's imminent attack and once more used its massive head to hit the Celestial Emperor Treasury.

[Boom!]

At that instant, stones and sand flew, dust were whipped up and scattered, [ge ge ge ge] a tearing sound filled the sky and earth and finally after a thunderous sound, the dome wall of the Celestial Emperor Treasury collapsed with a loud sound.

Almost at the same time, the Yellow Bird charged down in rage, the tornado in that instant enveloped the Black Water Mystical Viper, the crowd heard the Black Water Mystical Viper made a piercing cry, the sound extremely mournful, as if it had suffered some grievous hurt.

The violent storm was not normal, Fa Xiang and the rest, like ants floating along with the wind, had no choice but to retreat even further.

Until the dust settled down, the cry still did not lessen at all, the crowd looked over, on the Black Water Mystical Viper's snake head, fresh blood flowed everywhere, blood spurted like a fountain from the right eye, it was pecked blinded in one eye by the Yellow Bird's beak!

And at that moment, the Celestial Emperor Treasury which was smashed opened, the golden light slowly glimmered and then gradually dimmed down.

The Black Water Mystical Viper and Yellow Bird for the moment stopped their fight and looked down at the same time.

In front of these two gigantic beasts, even the huge Celestial Emperor Treasury also seemed like a child's toy.

In the billowing dust and sand, inside the Celestial Emperor Treasury, the two human figures staggeredly stood up, it was Ghost Li and Lu XueQi. And Xiao Hui who had been crouching on Ghost Li's shoulder, dropped down and hid under that wooden platform, both hands clutching the wooden beam tightly, stabilized its body.

Thinking back when the Black Water Mystical Viper relentlessly attacked the

Celestial Emperor Treasury, the situation inside would definitely be bad. Just by looking at Ghost Li and Lu XueQi, although their faces were pale but they still remained calm, Xiao Hui instead was frightened until 'No monkey expression on the face' [Translator's note: it's a play on the words, the correct literary expression is No human expression on the face, which means you look ghastly pale], its mouth continuously making [zi zi zi zi] sounds.

Ghost Li calmed himself down and then his body trembled, he saw two unimaginable gigantic beasts on each side, glaring like a tiger eyeing its prey and looking at their expressions, they were all looking murderous, without a doubt one would also know that this was not a good place to be.

But before they could react, the Black Water Mystical Viper with its solo eye had already saw the wooden platform in the Celestial Emperor Treasury and as well as the clear liquid inside that wooden cup on the wooden platform.

Immediately, the Black Water Mystical Viper's eye revealed an uncontrollable greed, its massive snake head suddenly struck down but how would the Yellow Bird stand by, a clear whistle and its beak also pecked down.

The two gigantic beasts at the same time showed their might and even how high Ghost Li and Lu XueQi's skills were, they could only instinctively wield their weapons and swiftly fly away. But Ghost Li had just flew up when suddenly he got a shock, a cry of [zi zi] sounded behind him, Xiao Hui who had been crouching on his shoulder was now underneath the wooden platform and did not followed him.

Although his character had changed greatly from the past but he still had deep feelings for Xiao Hui, immediately without even hesitating, he was about to turn back to pick up Xiao Hui. Unexpectedly he had just paused, the Yellow Bird's sharp cry, together with the Black Water Mystical Viper, both wings

flapped, a gust of strong wind blustered over and pushed Ghost Li and Lu XueQi out far.

Ghost Li panicked but the force of the Yellow Bird's flap was extremely strong, his body involuntarily flew out far and with difficulty he managed to control his body but was already at least several zhangs away from the tree. Both of his eyebrows frowned tightly, clear light surged below his body and he immediately charged back.

At this moment the Yellow Bird and the Black Water Mystical Viper's battle had already reached a climax, right now the Black Water Mystical Viper's target was obvious, it was to get that small cup of immortal medicine but the Yellow Bird naturally would not let it touch it and thus did not fly up again, it landed on the trunk, the two gigantic beasts surrounded that small tiny wooden cup, biting and pecking, cries and howls unceasingly but under the shadows of each other might, for the moment, they were unable to bend their heads to reach that immortal medicine.

Xiao Hui hid under the wooden platform and in the beginning felt afraid but gradually it realized that the two fellows were only fighting above its head and did not come down, so it quietly stuck out its head to watch. Just that with this look, it noticed that the golden light screen originally enveloping that wooden cup, following the collapse of the Celestial Emperor Treasury, also disappeared.

Xiao Hui slowly climbed onto the wooden platform and looked up, in the mid-air, the snake and bird heads stretched over and pecked back, fighting hard, from time to time huge pieces of scale and feathers fell down like rain.

The monkey scratched its head and blinked, it lowered its head and saw in the wooden cup beside, that water-like liquid reflected its own image, the stone inside the cup floated on the water surface and did not sink, sparkling and

crystal-clear, nobody knew what it was.

It took a few glances at that cup and suddenly it crouched on top, stretched its head into the wooden cup and [gu lu gu lu] started to drink up.

[Gu lu, gu lu, gu lu gu lu...]

The Black Water Mystical Viper and Yellow Bird which were just still fighting bitterly, the two gigantic beasts which were just still earth-shakingly, winds and clouds changing countenance contesting with each other, suddenly their bodies seemed to be frozen.

[Gu lu, gu lu, gu lu gu lu...]

This small little sound, not even worth mentioning in the numerous terrible deafening sounds but for some reasons, suddenly, everything in the world stopped, leaving only the sound of a comical monkey drinking water.

That cup was very small and the liquid inside it were only about half a cup, very quickly Xiao Hui finished it and then raised its head and looked around. In the sky above, the Black Water Mystical Viper looked down and seemed like it had not reacted and it raised its head to look at its arch enemy the Yellow Bird opposite it; the Yellow Bird seemed to look back at Xiao Hui with the same expression and then looked at the Black Water Mystical Viper again.

...

[Ze ze].

Suddenly, another strange sound, the Black Water Mystical Viper and Yellow Bird looked down at the same time, Xiao Hui stretched out its tongue a few times and then shook its monkey head, evidently the water in the cup was not tasty and far from its master's delicacy made in Qing Yun Hill Big Bamboo Valley's kitchen, Xiao Hui was very dissatisfied. Its eyes turned and saw that although the water was drunk, a small tiny glittering stone was still left in it and quietly lying in the cup, so it might as well took it out and then lightly threw it in the air, opened its mouth, like how the humans eat shelled peanuts, with a sound of [ah-wu], swallowed it.

...

Far away, Fa Xiang and the rest dripped with sweat!

Suddenly, a howl and a sharp cry were heard, the Black Water Mystical Viper and Yellow Bird charged down in rage, the snake head and bird beak, pounding together towards this pitiful small and tiny monkey, Xiao Hui was extremely terrified and even the monkey hair on its head stood up in fright but right now it had nowhere to escape and could only instinctively prostrated on the wooden platform, using both of its hands to wrap around its head.

Watching helplessly as Xiao Hui would soon die under the combined attack from these two giant beasts, at this critical moment, a clear light flashed past, it was Ghost Li who had arrived as fast as he could, stretched his hand out and lifted Xiao Hui, then flew out with all of his might.

They had just left the wooden platform when they heard a loud crash behind, the remnants of the Celestial Emperor Treasury building, entirely annihilated...

The Black Water Mystical Viper howled loudly on the tree but even though it always had been unchallenged on the ground but against the enemies that flew, it was helpless, after howling about half a day, it eventually had no choice, and with the immortal medicine gone plus with its natural enemy around, it finally turned around angrily and slowly climbed down, very soon it disappeared into the mist.

But Ghost Li and Xiao Hui were still in danger, although the Black Water Mystical Viper had no way but there was still a divine beast, Yellow Bird, which ruled the eight thousands miles Ninth Heavens, right now it beat both of its wings and refused to give up, pursuing tightly.

Sweat appeared on Ghost Li's forehead, the Yellow Bird's speed was incredibly fast but it just had an exhausting battle with the Black Water Mystical Viper, suffered a number of injuries and lost a lot of energy, secondly, Ghost Li was small and agile, he kept on making abrupt turns in the air and therefore the Yellow Bird did not manage to catch it. But even though it was so, the Yellow Bird's exhausted body gradually still caught up, seemed like a little more distance and Ghost Li would be caught. Xiao Hui on Ghost Li's shoulder shrieked loudly, looking anxiously, it had called out just twice when suddenly it made a [ung] sound, not knowing if it had drank its fill earlier or not, at this time, it burped.

Ghost Li felt funny and angry at the same time but right now he could not care more and only concentrated on avoiding that pursuing swift and fierce wind from behind. While flying, the corner of his eyes noticed a patch of flowerbeds in front which was different from the other untidy surroundings, the fresh flowers were still exuberant and in it, red indistinct light floated.

His body shook, instantly he saw what was hidden in there, he did not expect that they had arrived here too but why did they not inform him?

A suspicion grew in his heart but right now it was after all a life and death moment and he could not afford to ponder, immediately he flew towards that direction and the Yellow Bird pursued closely.

Far away, Lu XueQi and the rest exclaimed out, it seemed like the Yellow Bird's sharp claws would soon grab Ghost Li's back and looking at the infuriated Yellow Bird's expression, it would not rest until it had cut the person who stole the Celestial immortal medicine to pieces!

In a flash, Ghost Li using all of its strength, turned into a green lightning, streaked past that patch of flowerbed and the Yellow Bird did not notice anything, followed closely and flew above that flowerbed.

Strange events suddenly happened.

Underneath the flowers, red lights suddenly rose, becoming one, in the mid-air, an ancient red cauldron appeared, it was the Ghost King Sect rare treasure - Hidden Dragon Cauldron.

And standing on top of the Hidden Dragon Cauldron was one person, with a calm expression, chanting the words, it was Ghost King.

The mysterious incantation reverberated once again, at the same time Qing Long, YouJi also appeared beside the flowerbed and both of their hands waved continuously, in an instant, under the urging of the Hidden Dragon Cauldron mysterious divine power, the Entrap Dragon WatchTower formation started again. Red lights swept up, becoming one dark red light sheet, converged into that Hidden Dragon Cauldron in the sky and trapping the Yellow Bird in it.

How would the Yellow Bird allowed itself to be captured, immediately it charged left and dashed right but not knowing if it was because it had spent most of its energy fighting with the Black Water Mystical Viper or that this Entrap Dragon WatchTower formation was too powerful, it could not find any escape route and instead recoiled from the mysterious force, its injuries seemed to become more serious.

In the end, it seemed to know it was helpless, the Yellow Bird wailed and stood within the red light screen, and did not move again.

Ghost King gave a long laugh and landed down, Ghost Li also, carrying Xiao Hui, unhurriedly landed beside him, at that moment, Qing Long and YouJi also came over.

Ghost Li frowned and looked at Ghost King, Ghost King instead smiled and waved his hand, he said, "Our matters, we will talk when we are back." following which, he gazed far ahead at Fa Xiang, Lu XueQi and the others, suddenly smiled and said to Ghost Li, "Why don't you suggest, how shall we deal with these people?"

Ghost Li's body trembled but saw that Ghost King was still smiling amiably but in his eyes, a flash of gleam, an indistinct trace of coldness within.

The surroundings, suddenly turned quiet again.

Chapter 105: Fish Monster

Death Marsh, Gigantic Tree Summit

Lu XueQi, Fa Xiang, Lin JingYu and Zeng ShuShu the four of them steadily landed on the gigantic tree that was in shambles, cracks were everywhere, numerous broken twigs and branches. Even though it had been quite some time but the two ancient gigantic beasts' fight still made them visibly shocked.

But right now evidently, their attention was more focused on the people in front of them.

Fa Xiang frowned slightly, pondered in silence. Those people, he had seen them during the East Ocean LiuBo Hill and Qing Yun Hill battles, obviously they were Ghost King Sect Sect leader Ghost King and his two competent aides, Qing Long and YouJi, including the changed Ghost Li, it could be said their strengths exceed his side.

A pity after ascending the tree, at the bifurcation, they and Qing Yun Sect Xiao YiCai, FenXiang Valley Li Xun, YanHong and the rest separated to search, if not although they might not be able to win against these four but at least they would have the manpower to fight.

But even though their thoughts were such, Ghost King Sect did not seem to have the intention to attack immediately.

Ghost King glanced towards the four of them then indifferently asked Ghost Li, “Why don’t you suggest, how shall we deal with these people?”

Ghost Li did not answer immediately and instead looked at Ghost King. Ghost King’s expression was still amiable and seemed calm but in his eyes, a sharp gleam flashed. After a moment, he indifferently said, “Since Sect leader you have come here, naturally all matters should be decided by you.”

Qing Long who was standing by the side frowned slightly, YouJi’s black veil too seemed to sway slightly and she looked towards Ghost Li.

Ghost King’s expression did not change, a smile was still on the corner of his lips, he unhurriedly said, “That day when you set off to the death marsh, I said that all decisions here would be made by you. Qing Long, YouJi and I here, only came to capture this Yellow Bird. For these four Good Faction people, still you will have the final say! Do what you want.”

“Pei!”

Suddenly, an extremely contempt cold sneer was heard from the front.

Everyone looked ahead, it was Lin JingYu whose face was like frost, he coldly said, “Evil spirits evil ways, if you have guts, come forward to determine life and death, why behave like some married women squabbling over there, ridiculous!”

Once the words were spoken, Qing Long's face was the first to turn dark but Ghost King instead looked at Lin JingYu from afar and was not angry, he smiled, turned and faced Ghost Li, "This person should be Lin JingYu! He is your childhood good friend?"

Ghost Li got a shock in his heart. Until today, Lin JingYu's reputation was not that well-known but not sure how Ghost King could actually recognize him with one glance. He looked at Ghost King's smile but felt a chill in his heart.

Ghost King looked at him, impassively said, "You shall suggest! How shall it be done?"

Ghost Li met his eyes and calmly faced him, he said, "Most of the things here are done and since these people are not the key-decision makers, we don't have to bother with them. Sect leader at the present you should first settle the Yellow Bird, that is more important."

Ghost King looked at him and did not say anything, the place turned quiet.

A flash of worry appeared in Qing Long's eyes, YouJi beside him, because of her veil, her expression could not be seen but most likely she would not be at ease. YouJi's eyes, through the black veil, looked at Ghost Li and Ghost King and then glanced out far, suddenly was shocked. Among the four Good Faction people, Lu XueQi quietly stood last at the back, her face cold but that pair of eyes, from far, were on Ghost Li.

Under that icy-frost appearance, there seemed to be hidden indistinct concern.

YouJi suddenly stretched her hand and quietly pushed Qing Long.

Qing Long was worrying and suddenly felt it, he turned back to look at YouJi, YouJi's black veil swayed slightly and indicated towards the direction of Ghost King's figure. He and YouJi had moved up to Ghost King Sect Four Great Holy Envoys rank at the same time and how would he not know what she was thinking, just that he had some concern right now.

After considering for a while, Qing Long eventually still walked over softly to Ghost King and quietly said behind him, "Sect leader, Ghost Li's words are not totally irrelevant, now that the Yellow Bird had already been subdued, let's settle it first, else with Wan Du, HeHuan these two sects in the death marsh, trouble may rise if we tardy."

Ghost King turned his head and glanced at Qing Long, slowly nodded and said, "What you said is true." following which a glint indistinctly flashed in his eyes, he said to Ghost Li, "Since it is so, I will leave here to you."

Ghost Li nodded and said, "Please don't worry."

Ghost King looked at him again then suddenly smiled, he turned and left. Qing Long behind him smiled at Ghost Li and then followed after.

YouJi slowly followed along, when she passed by Ghost Li, Ghost Li looked at her and lightly nodded.

YouJi's black veil shifted slightly but she did not say anything and just walked on.

After Ghost King group left, Ghost Li unhurriedly turned and faced Fa Xiang

and the rest.

Fa Xiang coughed once and stepped up, "Zhang junior brother..."

Ghost Li coldly said, "I am called Ghost Li."

Fa Xiang paused, Lin JingYu behind him frowned and in a heavy voice said, "Xiao Fan, why must you be like this? I know your nature is kind, it was only because you were framed by treacherous people, that's why you joined the Evil Faction..."

Fa Xiang heard that and felt it grating on the ear but he only forced a smile and did not say anything.

Lin JingYu continued, "...if you are only willing to turn back, I believe with Reverend DaoXuan's magnanimity, he will definitely allow you to return to Qing Yun."

Ghost Li dispassionately said, "Why must I return?"

Lin JingYu was shocked, a pair of eyes stared deeply at this once childhood good friend, he saw him standing there, with an indescribable cold demeanor and saying, "Heaven and Earth heartless, treats all living things as straw dogs! I am doing well on this path, I don't need any of you to save me."

Lu XueQi stood last at the back, her body seemed to tremble slightly. Zeng ShuShu stood beside her and saw her expression, he frowned slightly but did not comment.

Lin JingYu looked angry, he stepped forward and was about to say something but was stopped by Fa Xiang.

Fa Xiang looked at Lin JingYu, shook his head slightly at him, quietly said, "He has sunk too deep in the Evil, you cannot be too impatient if not it will have adverse effect!"

Lin JingYu was initially angry at Fa Xiang for stopping him but after listening to him, he knew his words were true. He turned to look at Ghost Li again, his heart softened and recalled the times when they were young and innocent and had fun together, he eventually gritted his teeth and stepped back.

Fa Xiang hesitated and said, "Ghost Li patron, whether you admit or deny, we have a history together. Now that the treasury has been demolished and it seemed like there isn't any rare treasure so we shall part here!"

Ghost Li snorted and glanced at Fa Xiang, then at the rest, Lin JingYu, Zeng ShuShu and lastly Lu XueQi.

That distinct and cold girl stood at the last, her face like frost, her eyes like water, deep and unfathomable, what was she thinking deep inside her heart?

Ghost Li looked away and did not speak anymore, turned and left.

He had not gone far when he faintly heard someone catching up on him, Ghost Li frowned and turned to look and was stunned to see that it was Zeng ShuShu. Looking at Fa Xiang and the rest's expressions, they too seemed to be surprised.

Zeng ShuShu ran before him, with his back facing Fa Xiang and the rest, looked at Ghost Li for a moment and then suddenly laughed, smiled and said, “You won’t kill me right?”

Ghost Li looked at him, looked at his smile, he seemed not to have change at all since the time they had met at Qing Yun Hill TongTian Peak, still that jovial. After a moment his eyes eventually slowly eased up but his voice was still flat like water and said, “What is it?”

Zeng ShuShu clicked his tongue [ze ze] twice, shrugged and said, “Anyway I still treat you as my friend, as for how you think, I have no control over it.” Speaking until here, he paused and suddenly his eyes blinked in successions and he quietly said, “Big brother, let me hug this three-eyed divine monkey alright?”

Ghost Li was taken aback, in his mind, a scene where Zeng ShuShu used to pester him to let him have Xiao Hui appeared. He felt an inexplicable warmth in his heart. Actually he had grown up in Qing Yun Hill and had deep attachments for every grass and tree in Qing Yun Hill Big Bamboo Valley, whatsmore for Zeng ShuShu, one of the few friends he had.

Zeng ShuShu saw that Ghost Li did not respond but also did not show his disdain or objection, in his heart he felt happy. He had an intelligent mind and to this friend, Ghost Li, who had joined the Evil Faction, he still valued him a lot in his heart. Just that he knew Zhang Xiao Fan’s characteristics of being stubborn and persevering and would rather die in order to honor a promise made that time, one could have imagine, for that matter, how much hurt he had received.

Therefore all these years, in order to pull this good friend from the Evil

Faction, Zeng ShuShu secretly thought of many ideas alone but in the end he could only come out with one — to go slow and not be impatient.

Right now Zeng ShuShu's gaze landed on Xiao Hui who was lying on Ghost Li's shoulder, immediately both of his eyes shone, he beamed and said, "Xiao Hui, it's me! Do you still recognized me?"

Xiao Hui lay lazily on Ghost Li's shoulder, strangely, the monkey face was flushed red and looked like someone who had drunk too much alcohol. After Zeng ShuShu called it a few times, it forced opened its monkey eyes and glanced at Zeng ShuShu, its mouth impatiently [Zi zi] called out twice and then it closed its eyes again.

But Zeng ShuShu was not angry at all, he seemed extremely fond of it, [drooling for three chi] the four words obviously were written on his forehead.

Ghost Li saw Zeng ShuShu's expression which seemed not to have change the slightest over these ten years, suddenly sighed and said, "Forget it! It is also tired today, in the future if we have the affinity to meet up again, you can say what you want to at that time."

Zeng ShuShu looked lingeringly at Xiao Hui, nodded and then looked at Ghost Li.

Ghost Li indifferently said, "In the future if Good and Evil clashes, you and I as enemies, you can just go ahead to attack. As for..." He raised his eyes and looked at Zeng ShuShu, after a long while, slowly said, "Your path and my path are different and must be enemies but in my heart, I still treat you as a friend."

Zeng ShuShu was delighted, joy written across his face and he nodded vigorously, he stretched out his hand and was about to give a hard pat on Ghost Li's shoulder but suddenly felt it was inappropriate and so he withdrew his hand. Following which his eyes shifted and he seemed to thought of something, revealed a grin and he took out something from his bosom, it was a worn-out blue cover book, there was no title on the cover, what could this book be?

Ghost Li frowned, for some reason, he found this book familiar-looking but for the moment, could not recall where he had seen it.

Zeng ShuShu quietly pushed the book into Ghost Li's hand, smiled and whispered, "Since we are all brothers, meeting you for the first time after ten years, I am giving you a small gift."

Ghost Li looked at Zeng ShuShu's expression, seventy percent of his smile was delight but thirty percent showed an inexplicable risqué intention, he frowned and looked at the book in his hand, casually flipped open...

"Ah!"

Even with Ghost Li's current remarkable equanimity, his body still shook and quickly shut the book. The book's content, in it there were many words and pictures and the pictures were all naked men and women, it was that pornography book which during their youth, Zeng ShuShu on TongTian Peak, had tried to exchange for Xiao Hui ten years ago.

"You..." Ghost Li was speechless and unable to continue.

Zeng ShuShu glared at him and said, "If you do not wish for us to be ruin,

better don't speak too loudly."

Ghost Li glared back at him, in his heart he felt confused, by right he should feel that this person was creating trouble but for some reason, this silly and nonsensical action instead made him felt closer to Zeng ShuShu, the past times, seemed to return.

Zeng ShuShu smiled, turned around and left. This time his impronto action instead carried a profound meaning, if he wanted to pull this friend back from the Evil Faction, first he must make Ghost Li admit him as his friend. Now that he risked ridicule from the rest to do this nonsensical thing and as expected, it really made Ghost Li speechless, most probably next time when they meet again, their relationship would definitely be much better than today.

As he pondered on it, a smiled formed on his face.

Fa Xiang waited until he returned, saw his smile on his face and said, "Zeng ShuShu, what is it that you are so happy about?"

Zeng ShuShu was in an extremely good mood, he made a cheeky face at Fa Xiang and said, "Buddha quote: Unspeakable, unspeakable!"

Fa Xiang smiled and glanced at Ghost Li, that person was standing there, holding a blue thick book in his hand, his expression seemed to be complicated, not knowing what his thoughts were. He shook his head and spoke to the rest, "The matters here have already concluded, let's go! If there is any other matter, we will talk about it later."

Zeng ShuShu was the first to nod, then Lin JingYu and Lu XueQi also nodded in

agreement.

Four of them turned into four brilliant lights, soared into the air, made a circle in the mid-air and then flew on.

Ghost Li stood on the gigantic tree and suddenly felt empty, as if he had lost something. His gaze went back to the book on his hand and then he raised his hand up, about to throw the book away when suddenly he gave a wry laugh and eventually kept the book, putting it into his bosom.

After which, he breathed deeply and made a long sigh, pulled himself up and said, "Xiao Hui, let's get out!"

Xiao Hui this time, did not even open its eyes, mumbled out twice, [Zi zi, zi zi], not knowing if it's considered a reply.

Ghost Li smiled, waved his right hand, wielded his Soul-Absorbing stick and turned into a black-green light, like a lightning, flew off, leaving this gigantic tree.

Ghost Li sped along high up in the death marsh atmosphere, like a mystical being that rode the clouds and mounted the mist, traversing through the miasma. He came out from the inner marsh, after stopping slightly to confirm the direction, he then flew off towards where Ghost King Sect's base was located in the outer marsh.

Naturally his flying speed was extremely fast but the death marsh was so extensive that after flying for an hour, the surroundings were still the vast grass and seas, endless greens. Although an unknown number of death traps existed

below but looking down from mid-air, the scenery was like a painting and boosted one's spirit up.

Just that when he was nearing Ghost King Sect's base, he suddenly frowned, there seemed to be a familiar smell of blood in the air, drifting over with the wind.

Ghost Li's countenance changed, a light whistle, immediately the light below his feet surged and he dashed down from the sky.

The sharp black-green light descended from the sky, creating a fierce gust, flying across the dark-green underbrush pond. The invisible winds pushed the pond water apart to two sides, creating waves of ripples on the water surfaces.

Very soon, Ghost Li sighted the Ghost King Sect base, most of the troops were still there so it seemed at least the majority was still alright, he could then be at least half relieved.

By this time, the Ghost King Sect disciples also discovered Ghost Li's descension and started to get up.

Ghost Li landed, stood on the ground but his first reaction was to frown even deeper. The blood stench was extremely thick and it seemed like the bloody smell in the mid-air dispersed from here.

The Ghost King disciples standing by the side bowed and stood at attention. Although for the past few years Ghost Li did not kill indiscriminately but he practised the Evil way, his personality changed dramatically and his body frequently involuntarily emitted a cold-blooded aura. Other than the Sect

leader Ghost King, in Ghost King Sect, the rest of the disciples' most revered person was instead this rising star.

Someone walked out from the crowd, it was a young man, his eyebrows straight, eyes bright and piercing, rather handsome, it was YanHui.

He walked up, bowed to Ghost Li and said, "Vice leader, you are back."

Ghost Li nodded and said, "What is it with here?"

YanHui wanted to speak but stopped, he used his eyes to signal Ghost Li, Ghost Li understood and walked forward. YanHui looked around and loudly said, "Vice leader is back, everyone back to your post, there is no need to be alarmed."

The crowd agreed in unison and scattered.

YanHui with quick steps caught up with Ghost Li, in a low voice said, "Please follow me."

After speaking, he strided right to a rather remote area. After they had walked for a while, they arrived at a spot where the underbrush was exuberant, the wild grass was almost half the height of a human and even though there were nobody around, the stench of blood effused even stronger.

Ghost Li looked at YanHui, YanHui appeared to be slightly pale, he said in a low voice, "Take a look yourself!", he walked to before that patch of thick growth of grass and spread open it.

Ghost Li unhurriedly walked forward and looked into the grass, immediately his expression changed greatly. This grass patch did not look any different from the surroundings but in the middle, it was dyed a large area of red human blood, the smell of blood assualted the nose, made one nauseous upon breathing it. Under the thick grass, thirteen bodies were piled up, the sight of their death were too horrible to look at, almost each of the bodies were mutilated into quite a number of pieces.

Even though these few years Ghost Li in the Evil Sect had long been used to gory details but this degree of cruel method, it was the first time.

He closed his eyes, calmed himself down, following which his face regained the calmness, he slowly walked forward and looked carefully at the bodies.

YanHui followed behind him and whispered, "These disciples were assigned here yesterday to keep a lookout and were the furthest from our main force, it was the furthest watchout of our scouts, these people were also rather skilled. Unexpectedly within a night, our men were all slaughtered without a sound."

Ghost Li's face was sombre, his eyes gradually turned cold, he slowly said, "Who is the killer? Do you already have any inkling?"

YanHui did not answer immediately, instead he said, "Vice leader, come over here and look."

Ghost Li glanced at him, YanHui stepped over those mutilated bodies and walked further into the grasses. In the deeper part of the grasses, there was still one more body but this person's body instead was quite whole, except for a missing left hand.

The corner of Ghost Li's eye twitched, he knew this person, his name was Xu ChongHai, he was his subordinate, who was rather highly skilled, unexpectedly he died here too.

YanHui walked over to Xu ChongHai's side and said, "Look here."

Ghost Li walked nearer and looked down, beside Xu ChongHai's head, his remaining right hand had drawn out two words in the mud:

Fish — Monster.

The 'Fish' word was still clearly written but the second word was already slightly untidy, it seemed like Xu ChongHai had reached the end of his strength.

"Fish Monster?" Ghost Li frowned.

YanHui nodded and said, "I also do not know what it meant, could it be that there are fish monster evildoers around here? But after we had discovered them today, I did an immediate search around here but there were no traces at all of the so-called fish monster."

Ghost Li unhurriedly turned and walked out of that patch of grasses, YanHui also followed out. The pungent smell in the air was still very strong but compared to the air inside that patch of grass, it was much fresher.

Ghost Li took a deep breath and suddenly asked, "Where is Kill-the-living Monk! Why is he not here?"

YanHui hesitated for a while and said, "When he saw this scene in the morning, he flew into a rage and then from Xu ChongHai's writings, somehow he could tell that those mysterious fish monsters were heading towards the south and then went off alone to pursue, I tried to persuade him but he refused to listen. And..."

Speaking halfway, he suddenly stopped.

Ghost Li glanced at him and said, "What is it?"

Bitterness flashed across YanHui's face, he said, "At first, because vice leader you had issued strict orders that we cannot have confrontations with HeHuan Sect and Wan Du Clan before you return, but because of the murder incident this morning, I was afraid it was Wan Du Clan or HeHuan Sect's evil scheme and so secretly brought men to where they were residing and intended to spy. If it was really done by them then naturally we have to seek revenge."

Ghost Li indifferently said, "The things happened so suddenly, you are not wrong. So what was your findings?"

YanHui hesitated for a while and said, "This, was really out of my expectations. Wan Du Clan's forces, for some unknown reason, had already all withdrew from the death marsh yesterday and for HeHuan Sect..." He looked at Ghost Li and whispered, "Seemed like they encountered the same incident as us, twenty over men were killed."

Ghost Li's countenance changed slightly, said, "There is such thing?"

YanHui said, "That's right, I personally did a thorough investigation before coming back."

Ghost Li remained silent and stood there, he seemed to be in deep thoughts.

YanHui did not dare to interrupt but after a long time, Ghost Li still did not speak, he could not help it and softly said , "Vice leader, what shall we do now?"

Ghost Li did not directly reply YanHui's question and instead seemed to recall something suddenly, he turned his head around and asked, "Before my arrival, did Ghost King sect leader come here?"

YanHui's expression changed, he nodded and said, "Yes."

A faint gleam flashed in Ghost Li's eyes and he said, "What did he say?"

YanHui replied, "Sect leader came together with the two Holy Envoys, Qing Long and Scarlet Bird. His elderly saw the situation here and looked very grim but eventually he only said one sentence, 'All of the matters here will be handled by vice leader' and then left with the two Holy Envoys."

Ghost Li was expressionless and remained silent for another period. YanHui naturally did not know that the relationship between Ghost King and Ghost Li had become quite delicate and only watched attentively at him from the side.

After a while, Ghost Li nodded and said, "You have handled this matter well. Since we are done with the matters in the death marsh, starting from now, you will immediately lead our men out and return to Majestic Fox Mountain."

YanHui nodded and said, "How about you vice leader?"

Ghost Li turned and gazed at the vast clouds in the horizon, over there it looked pure white and flawless, who would have expected that underneath it, the number of bloody incidents that would happen?

He indifferently said, "Although Kill-the-living Monk was impulsive but he has an unique ability in the art of pursuing. The origins of these fish monsters are unclear, besides they killed my men, naturally I have to continue investigating."

YanHui nodded slightly behind him and said, "Yes."

Ghost Li nodded and said, "You can go!"

After speaking, his gaze slowly turned towards south and saw only the vast water grasses, the wind blew over the death marsh, nobody knew what secrets it hid.

Unexpectedly, suddenly in his mind a scene emerged, several days ago, Jin PingEr, Qin WuYan and him while rendezvousing in secret, that mysterious fish-head-strange-human which ambushed Xiao Huan...

Chapter 106: Inquire

The whistling sound of the wind, the bleak and dreary ancient path, solitary stretched ahead.

Zhou YiXian and his granddaughter Xiao Huan had already left the death marsh and had been travelling towards the East for the past three days.

Right in the middle of this day, they were still walking on the ancient path, just that the originally flat wildness on both sides of the ancient path were gradually being replaced by forest hills.

Zhou YiXian looked ahead and saw a dilapidated stone pavilion, he was just feeling tired from all the walking so he turned around and spoke to Xiao Huan, "Let's go over there to take a rest."

Xiao Huan acknowledged and then turned back to look, her eyes brimming with smiles and said, "Priest, let's go take a rest together!"

Wild Dog Taoist who was following behind them, smiled and nodded. Initially after leaving the death marsh, Wild Dog Taoist for some reasons, followed Zhou YiXian and Xiao Huan from afar and made Zhou YiXian uneasy in the beginning.

But a few days ago, after the sudden meeting with that middle-aged man who called himself Wan RenWang, Xiao Huan spoke a few words to him and they became closer, these few days they became even closer and now he followed directly behind them.

Zhou YiXian walked into the pavilion and watched Wild Dog Taoist followed Xiao Huan in. He was not as polite as Xiao Huan to Wild Dog, he rolled his eyes and suddenly enigmatically said, "I say Wild Dog Taoist, why do you keep following the both of us? We are all paupers and there is nothing for you to rob."

Wild Dog Taoist glared at Zhou YiXian and answered back sarcastically, "Stinky old fellow, pretending to be poor again, don't assume I don't know there is something strange with your that bamboo pole!"

Zhou YiXian and Xiao Huan were both stunned. Zhou YiXian, like his bottom being burned by fire, jumped up, his face flushed red and angrily said, "Good fellow, old man me knew it that you are not a good person and as expected you are coveting my money."

Wild Dog Taoist rolled his eyes and before he could speak, he heard Xiao Huan beside him spoke in surprise, "Priest, how did you know?"

Once Xiao Huan spoke, Wild Dog Taoist for some reasons, he lowered his voice suddenly, hesitated for a moment and awkwardly spoke to Xiao Huan, "He is holding that bamboo pole everyday, even hugging it in his sleep. Putting that aside, he, after every while, will subconsciously caress the bamboo pole. Looking at that scene, an idiot will also know there is something strange with that bamboo pole."

Xiao Huan [pu chi] laughed out. Zhou YiXian's old face turned red, snorted and turned his head away, suddenly he felt that this was really too embarrassing, turned back and angrily said to Wild Dog Taoist, "Even if there is something strange with my bamboo pole, it is not for you to be concern about. So why don't you say, why do you keep following us?"

Wild Dog Taoist was stunned and turned speechless.

Zhou YiXian immediately became conceited and a smile appeared on his face, he pointed at Wild Dog Taoist and said, "Ha, don't think this old man doesn't know, you little guy drooling over my money and our Xiao Huan's beauty, all day long plotting..."

"Grandfather!" Xiao Huan turned red and loudly called out at Zhou YiXian.

Zhou YiXian then realized his words were inappropriate but his old face was unwilling to be pulled down, he stammered and said, "Say, right or not..."

Wild Dog Taoist sneaked a look at Xiao Huan, that young girl's fair and white skin right now had a blush of red, with a faint shyness but her eyes were like stars, sparkling, a beauty of youthfulness like right in his face. Wild Dog suddenly felt an inexplicable inferiority and dipped his head down.

Xiao Huan glared at her grandfather, Zhou YiXian. Since young she had roamed the earth with Zhou YiXian and widened her knowledge, naturally she was more liberal than the other young girls, right now she turned and spoke to Wild Dog Taoist, "Priest, don't listen to my grandfather babbles, his dog mouth will not spit out ivory..."

Zhou YiXian was enraged and said, “You dare to call your grandfather dog, clearly that fellow is then the wild dog!”

Xiao Huan stuck out her tongue, made a face at Wild Dog. A [weng] sound went off in Wild Dog’s head, he felt that his eyes were full of this beautiful face and would not take in any more colors, and did not even care that Zhou YiXian was mocking him.

Zhou YiXian angrily turned his head around and spoke to Wild Dog, “Hey, you still have not say why you are following us! If you give us a good reason, old man me will let you follow; if you can’t, then I will let you know my might!”

Wild Dog slowly turned away and was quiet for a long while, he said, “I also don’t know.”

“Ha!” Zhou YiXian [ha ha] laughed loudly, his face gleeful.

Xiao Huan instead looked at Wild Dog Taoist, she curiously asked, “Priest, what is it? Couldn’t it be that you are homeless?”

Wild Dog gave a wry laugh and said, “You are right.” Without knowing why, he seemed to be especially willing to speak in front of this young lady, once he started, without rhyme or reason he continued on: “Since young, I have a strange appearance, after I was born, my parents, like I was a monster, threw me into the wilds, leaving me to my fate...”

“Ah!” Xiao Huan covered her mouth with her hand, shocked. Zhou YiXian instead rolled his eyes, his expression doubting.

Wild Dog Taoist continued on, “Later on I was found by a group of wild dogs, surprisingly they did not eat me and instead, brought food in their mouths to feed me. So ever since I grown up, I have always called myself Wild Dog.”

Zhou YiXian gave another sneer again but Xiao Huan was full of concentration, nodded slightly.

Wild Dog Taoist ignored Zhou YiXian, smiled to Xiao Huan and said, “Therefore since young I did not have a home, if I must name one then the dog kennel is my home. Later on a senior from the previous generation of Blood Forger Hall met me by chance and took pity on me, the senior accepted me into the sect and taught me skills, from then on, I regard Blood Forger Hall as my home.”

Zhou YiXian sneered and said, “Then you should return to Blood Forger Hall, why loiter around the whole day outside?”

Wild Dog Taoist lowered his head, his face solemn and after a long while he said, “Blood Forger Hall had already been extinguished by Ghost King sect, the one who led the extermination was the Ghost Li that you all had seen before.”

“What?” both Zhou YiXian and Xiao Huan were shocked. The internal fights within the Evil Sect were intensely cruel but it was not broadcast to the outside world therefore the fact that Ghost King Sect had swallowed up Blood Forger Hall, Zhou YiXian and the rest did not know. But although both were shocked at the same time, their reactions were different.

Zhou YiXian frowned and seemed like he thought of something, after a long while he shook his head, sighed and said, “A pity! When it was Elder BlackHeart’s time, how powerful the Blood Forger Hall was, sigh...”

But Xiao Huan did not dwell on it so much and after being shocked, she instead thought of something and said, “So it was that Ghost Li who led men to exterminate all of you, then why do you still follow him?”

The corner of Wild Dog Taoist’s mouth twitched once, slowly he briefly explained things to her.

Xiao Huan humphed after listening, said to Zhou YiXian, “Nian Leader those people, are really without any backbone.”

Zhou YiXian instead glared at her and said, “You being so young, what do you know about having backbone or not? If it’s life and death, not everyone has that backbone.”

Xiao Huan pouted and said, “Then isn’t Wild Dog Taoist rather die than surrender?”

Zhou YiXian glanced at Wild Dog, nodded and said, “I couldn’t tell in the past that you actually have this kind of backbone, not easy. But in these few years, that Ghost Li known as Xue GongZi, killed numerous people, why is it that only you were let off?”

Wild Dog Taoist shook his head and said, “I do not know too.”

Zhou YiXian pondered silently, his eyes reflecting his deep thoughts, the usual cheeky face gradually disappeared. Wild Dog Taoist saw that Zhou YiXian suddenly revealed such an expression which was greatly different from his usual self and could not help but be shocked. However Xiao Huan happened to speak

up at this moment and his attention got pulled away.

Xiao Huan took a few glances at him and said in a low voice, "Then you just follow him all day long, don't you feel terrible? He extinguished the Blood Forger Hall which you have great gratitude to, you must have hated him a lot?"

Wild Dog felt lost for a moment and then kept quiet, after a long time he slowly shook his head, bewilderedly said, "I also don't know. Initially I abhorred that person but in this recent period, I came to slowly realize, actually what is the point of blaming him? Even if it was not him, not Ghost King Sect, Wan Du Clan and HeHuan Sect too will do the same thing, it's just that Ghost King Sect came first that's all."

"Hmm?" Xiao Huan had not respond, Zhou YiXian instead sounded surprised, measured Wild Dog Taoist anew from top to bottom, looked as if he was looking at him in a different light and said, "You actually thought of that, I underestimate you."

Wild Dog Taoist rolled his eyes at Zhou YiXian, obviously not interested in Zhou YiXian's praise. Zhou YiXian was slighted, [he he] laughed and was not angry at all.

Wild Dog Taoist glanced at Xiao Huan, saw her bright-like-water eyes, shimmering like in motion, it was really soul-moving and for some unknown reasons, he did not dare to look longer, lowered his head and said, "That day when I came out from the death marsh, I was feeling extremely vex that I would be among those Ghost King Sect people the whole day, especially occasionally I would still encounter Nian Leader and the rest, just nice that I saw both of you and for reasons that I too do not know, I just followed along."

Wild Dog Taoist seemed to recall something, he abruptly looked up and told Xiao Huan, “But I never have any intention to harm you all, I myself also do not know why, maybe I was just wandering around! If...if you are not willing then I will go right now.”

Xiao Huan smiled and said, “It’s alright! I don’t mind. Then you shall follow us from now! Anyway the world is so big, I think you don’t have anywhere to go too.”

Zhou YiXian got a shock, pulled Xiao Huan over and whispered, “Stupid girl, for what did you impetuously arranged to have this fellow follow us?”

Xiao Huan rolled her eyes at her grandfather, said, “What this fellow that fellow, he has a name alright. And to add on, he didn’t have bad intention and is just only following us, what is there to fear?”

Zhou YiXian angrily said, “You this young lady don’t know how high the sky and how deep the earth is, he is indeed a notorious person from the Evil Sect, heard that before...”

Zhou YiXian suddenly stopped, Xiao Huan stared at him, said, “How was he before? Why don’t you say what unpardonably wicked deeds of his that you have heard of?”

Zhou YiXian scratched his head, thought for half a day, embarrassedly said, “Seems like I have never heard of him doing anything...”

Xiao Huan [pu chi] laughed out, was about to turn around, Zhou YiXian grabbed her and said, “But if you allow this person to be around us, surely there

isn't any good benefit! Why are you doing this?"

Xiao Huan blandly said, "Seemed like yesterday night when we passed by a deserted post, a wild boar ran out from the side of the road, Grandfather you were hiding very far away, it was this priest who dashed up and chased the wild boar away, if not for me, this weak girl, would have to face a big wild boar by myself."

Zhou YiXian turned red and said, "I, this old man, is aged and weak, how can I stop a big wild boar? Besides, are you sure you are considered a weak girl, don't even mention wild boar, even if a tiger comes along you will still..."

Xiao Huan suddenly coughed, Zhou YiXian also did not continue.

Xiao Huan turned back, smiled sweetly at Wild Dog Taoist who was sitting by the side and said, "Priest, so in the future we will have to trouble you to take more care of us."

Wild Dog stood up in a hurry and said, "No, no such thing, if there is any hard labour, just let me do it."

Zhou YiXian humphed in a distance.

At this moment, a cold and calm voice was heard outside the pavilion, saying, "So there you are."

Wild Dog Taoist's body shook, he turned around to look, Xiao Huan beside him had already exclaimed, "Ah! It's you!"

On the ancient path outside the stone pavilion, a young man stood there, expressionless, a grey fur monkey crouching on his shoulder, it was Ghost Li.

This was just the beginning of fall, although it was noon but it was not as sweltering hot like summer, an occasional cool breeze blew past the stone pavilion from time to time.

Just that inside the stone pavilion, the ambience with the arrival of this uninvited guest, Ghost Li, suddenly turned quiet.

Wild Dog Taoist's face turned red and then white while sitting by the side, his eyes staring on the ground, looking quite nervous. Ghost Li still expressionlessly stood at the other side, did not pay any more attention on Wild Dog Taoist and instead was looking at Zhou YiXian.

Xiao Huan glanced at Wild Dog Taoist then at Ghost Li, after a long time carefully said, "Hm, Zhang...Ghost Li GongZi, why, why have you come?"

Ghost Li looked at her and said, "I came to look for your grandfather."

Zhou YiXian was stunned and said, "Looking for me?"

Ghost Li nodded and said, "Yes, I will like to consult senior on one question."

Xiao Huan immediately was relieved, secretly smiled at Wild Dog and assured him then she curiously asked Ghost Li, "Ah! You are such a powerful person, what will you like to ask my grandfather?"

While conversing, she suddenly saw Xiao Hui who was on Ghost Li's shoulder, a pair of eyes turning around and grinning right at her, she could not help but felt an instant fancy to it, she smiled and said, "Ha, I was the one who gave you the candied haws! Do you still remember me?"

"Zi zi, zi zi." The monkey Xiao Hui called out, nodded incessantly and suddenly leapt from Ghost Li's shoulder into Xiao Huan's bosom. Seemed like this monkey had an extremely good impression of the candied haws.

Xiao Huan beamed with smiles, stretched her hands out to catch Xiao Hui, unexpectedly when she caught Xiao Hui, her hands sunk down, it was unexpectedly heavy and almost slipped through to the ground. Luckily her reaction was quick and she quickly increased her strength, that stabilized her body and she managed to hold Xiao Hui steadily but in her heart she felt astonished. Just only several days and Xiao Hui's body too did not seem to grow much but somehow its body weight increased almost half or more, it was really odd!

Ghost Li watched Xiao Huan teased Xiao Hui, laughing [ge ge] non-stop, looking extremely delighted, deep inside his eyes a faint smile seemed to appear but after which it disappeared and he turned over and faced Zhou YiXian.

Zhou YiXian shrugged and said, "I this old man with literary talents of nine dou, have knowledge of six cartloads of books, there is nothing under the sky that I would not know. But you actually came to seek this old man's advice, this is indeed strange. What is it, why don't you say?"

[Translator's note: the correct term is eight dou, it means endowed with unusual literary talents and for six cartloads, the correct term is five cartloads]

Ghost Li did not mind him blowing his own trumpet, indifferently said, "That day in the death marsh, there was a strange person with a fish head which sneaked up on your granddaughter, do you still remember?"

Zhou YiXian was surprised, Wild Dog Taoist and Xiao Huan who were beside, heard it and both looked over.

Xiao Huan while carrying Xiao Hui said, "Right! That monster was extremely ferocious, if not for Ghost Li GongZi and PingEr sister rendering their help in time, I would almost be killed by it."

Ghost Li was still facing Zhou YiXian and said, "At that time you said that monster was one of the the human fish tribe from the sixty-three tribes of the Southern border, is that right?"

Zhou YiXian thought for a moment, said, "That is right."

Ghost Li cupped his hands together and said, "I wonder what else does senior knows about this human fish tribe?"

Zhou YiXian glanced at Ghost Li and said, "Why are you suddenly interested in this?"

Ghost Li hesitated for a moment, nodded and said, "Since I have already consult senior, I need no longer hide the rest from you. After all of you left, my men was ambushed by a group that looked similar to that human fish, we had heavy casualties therefore I will like to understand more from senior."

Zhou YiXian frowned, his body gradually straightened, his eyes reflecting his deep thoughts but he did not speak. Ghost Li was not impatient too and quietly stood by the side. After a long while, Zhou YiXian suddenly said, “Those men that were killed, was it a gruesome death, their bodies mutilated into pieces, too horrible to look at?”

“Ah!” this soft exclamation, was instead made by Xiao Huan, she looked frightened and obviously shocked.

Ghost Li unhurriedly nodded, his eyes looked deeply at this old man in front of him, said, “That’s right, it is indeed.”

Zhou YiXian nodded and said, “Then it will not be wrong, definitely done by the human fish tribe of the Southern Border ten thousand great mountains sixty-three different tribes. This strange tribe branch have weird appearances and already have fish-head-human-body when they were born, according to their tribe legend, they are the descendents of the union between the ancient fish God and a human girl and called themselves the descendents of the God of Fish. This tribe has always been cruel and bloodthirsty and they believe regardless whether it’s animal or human, after slaughtering, they have to chop the body up in order to destroy the soul too, so as to prevent future repercussion. Therefore those killed under their hands, regardless if it’s animal or human, most did not have a whole body remaining.”

Suddenly a strange sound was heard, both of them looked over, Xiao Huan’s face was pale, her eyebrows frowning tightly, looking slightly revolted.

Zhou YiXian shook his head slightly, looked at Xiao Huan, sighed and said, “The world is so huge, how many cruel things that are out there, you still don’t know!”

Ghost Li naturally was not like Xiao Huan but he too frowned his brows and said, “How is it that such savage and barbarian tribe was not heard before?”

Zhou YiXian indifferently said, “You have been staying in Central Plain all these while, naturally you won’t understand this type of wild tribes. Within Southern border ten thousand great mountains, treacherous rapids and barren mountains were everywhere, the people there devour raw meat and fowl, completely different from the civilized people of the Central Plain. But those tribes have always been staying at where their ancestors resided and between the Central Plains and Southern border, there resides one of the world’s three great Good Faction sect, ‘FenXiang Valley’. Occasionally a few of them ran out over here and they were all killed by FenXiang Valley’s disciples using their Taoist family skills, therefore the Central Plains never knew about the Southern border tribes. For me, it was because while I was roaming the world when I was young and had travelled to an area near the Southern border ten thousands great mountains, so I knew one or two things.”

Ghost Li slowly nodded but his eyes gradually brightened and said, “Then according to what senior has said, it is reasonable that occasionally one of them will come running here but such a big group of tribe people quietly entering Central Plains and even till the extent of the death marsh which is at least thousand of miles away from Southern border, is definitely impossible. Unless FenXiang Valley which has been keeping watch on the Southern border, something has happened to it...”

Zhou YiXian suddenly stretched and lazily said, “Then that is your problem, I can’t be bothered.”

Ghost Li pondered for a while and said, “Thank you senior.”

After speaking, he turned over and saw Xiao Huan was hugging Xiao Hui and playing with it.

Xiao Huan saw Ghost Li turning over and could not help but smiled, “This monkey of yours is so adorable! Oh right, why did it gain so much weight suddenly? And, look at this deep grey scar on its forehead, it seems like another eye. He he, isn’t it ah! Monkey?”

Xiao Huan made a face at Xiao Hui, Xiao Hui, [Zi zi, zi zi] grinned, its tail swishing widely behind.

Ghost Li was disconcerted. Ever since that day at the Celestial Emperor Treasury where Xiao Hui had drunk that mysterious liquid and in addition, swallowed that strange stone, it, like being drunk, had slept fully for two days and two nights. After waking up it did not seem to eat much but its weight suddenly increased a lot and its appearance started to alter gradually, its fur turned shiny and glossy, especially that grey scar on its forehead, became more and more defined.

But other than that, Xiao Hui did not seem to change and was still mischievous and greedy. Initially Ghost Li had some worries but as Xiao Hui did not exhibit any strange behaviour, he was not so worried anymore.

Ghost Li paused for a while and turned to look at Wild Dog Taoist. Wild Dog Taoist looked at him, fear showed in his eyes.

Ghost Li indifferently said, “You intend to follow them in the future?”

Wild Dog Taoist hesitated for a moment, said, “Yes.”

Ghost Li said, “What I have said to you before, do you still remember, Nian Leader and those people will come and look for you anytime.”

Wild Dog Taoist’s face became sombre but he glanced at Xiao Huan and said, “I know, I don’t care too, it was them who betrayed the sect and still have the cheek to look for me?”

Ghost Li intentionally or unintentionally glanced at Xiao Huan then looked away and said, “Since you want it this way then just do what you like.”

Wild Dog Taoist was stunned, he raised his head and seemed like he did not expect that Ghost Li was so easy-going. Ghost Li ignored him instead and walked to the side, gestured to Xiao Hui. Xiao Hui, with a [sou] sound, scurried out of Xiao Huan’s embrace, in two three jumps went up to Ghost Li’s shoulder.

Xiao Huan was startled and looked reluctant, said, “You are leaving now?”

Ghost Li nodded, cupped his hands together towards Zhou YiXian and then black-green light drifted out below his body, in an instant became a brilliant light, dashed straight up to the sky and in a moment disappeared into the horizon.

Watching Ghost Li’s figure disappearing, Wild Dog Taoist suddenly heaved a long sigh, seemed like when Ghost Li was here, there was an invisible pressure, pressing him breathless.

Xiao Huan saw it and was about to tease him with a few words, suddenly a movement of wind behind her, a gentle voice softly rang out, “Sister, we have

meet again.”

Xiao Huan was startled but before she turned around, she was already smiling and said, “PingEr sister.”

Turning around to look, it was indeed the amorous, captivating Jin PingEr, smiling behind her.

Wild Dog Taoist was after all an Evil Sect member and disposed to feeling fear towards Jin PingEr, his expression showed discomfit. But Xiao Huan was very close to Jin PingEr and looked extremely pleased to see her, held her hand and kept smiling.

Jin PingEr like an elder sister, caressed Xiao Huan’s head lovingly, and then intentionally or unintentionally glanced up at the sky and said, “Xiao Huan sister, actually I came to ask your grandfather a few questions.”

Xiao Huan, Zhou YiXian including Wild Dog were all surprised.

Jin PingEr indifferently spoke to Zhou YiXian, “Regarding the Southern border human fish tribe, I still have a few more questions to consult you!”

Zhou YiXian was speechless and frowned, Jin PingEr’s eyes instead before she started asking, again briefly glanced up towards the horizon.

High up within the white clouds, an indistinct light traversing in the clouds, heading towards the south.

Chapter 107: Sword Dance

Deep night.

Qing Yun Hill, Small Bamboo Valley.

The gloomy sky hid the the stars and moonlight, the boundless darkness enveloped the Small Bamboo Valley. Lu XueQi, in an attire of white, stood still by herself on the Full-Moon platform located at the mountain behind Small Bamboo Valley.

The Full-Moon platform was actually the most famous location in Small Bamboo Valley, listed together with Qing Yun TongTian Peak's "Sea of clouds", 'Rainbow Bridge' as one of the six scenic spots of Qing Yun.

The mountain behind Small Bamboo Valley was also filled with dense bamboos but different from the 'Black Bamboo' behind Big Bamboo Valley. Abound in Small Bamboo Valley was another type of rare bamboo - Tears Bamboo. This type of bamboo color was emerald green, it's body slender and tall, almost half of the normal bamboo but the structure was extremely tough and durable, known as the world's number one, ordinary woodcutters would not be able to cut through. But the most famous point about Tears Bamboo was, the emerald green body was littered with tiny pink spots, like the tear

stains of a heartbroken gentle woman, extremely beautiful.

And the origin of the Small Bamboo Valley name, also came from this.

As for the Full-Moon platform, it was actually a cliff solitarily suspended in the mid-air, other than the latter part of it connecting to the body of the mountain, most of it was suspended in the air. It was said on the night of a bright moon, the moonlight would slowly rise from the bottom of the mountain, slowly making its way to the full-moon platform and at the moment when the moonlight completely covered the platform, the moon would be exactly right in the middle of the sky.

And the moment when the Full-Moon platform was at it's most beautiful, was then. The clear and bright moonlight shone resplendently down, reflecting back from the smooth rock face of the

Full-Moon platform, instantly illuminating the entire Small Bamboo Valley. And the person who stood on the Full-Moon platform at that moment, would be like in a celestial world; on top of that, legend said that on the first full moon night after sixty years, it would make the person feel that he was standing on the bright moon, that emotional feeling really made one yearn for it.

But tonight, the moonless and strong winds were obviously not suitable to enjoy the beauty of the full moon, and other than this Full-Moon platform behind the Small Bamboo Valley, the disciples residences in front of the mountain were pitch-black, evidently already in bed.

Only Lu XueQi, alone came to this secluded deserted area.

TianYa, which had never left her, still glowing with blue light behind her in the darkness, illuminating the area around it. The cold night breeze blew over,

fluttering her snow-like white clothes.

Beside her temples, a few strands of soft hair messed up by the wind, caressing across her fair and white face but she seemed not to take any notice at all, silently standing at the most forefront of the Full-Moon platform, staring out in a daze.

The mountain breeze, gradually turned stronger, her clothes started to dance in the wind.

Just one more step forward, would be darkness, a vast abyss.

At the side of the cliff, in the faint light, that white-attired girl stood alone unmoving.

Little by little, what was it that surfaced from deep down in the heart, the feelings which were originally tender, how did it slowly turned into heartache.

Bit by bit, like an unseen knife edge, stabbed deeply into the heart.

The marks engraved deep inside the heart, was actually a person's face.

Lovesickness, carved deep into the bones...

At the hour in the black night when it was deserted, at a secluded spot, she, slowly opened her arms, in front, was the boundless darkness, like the vast Heaven and Earth.

The wind was so urgent, charging into her embrace as if it was about to tear apart a person, the darkness below her feet suddenly began to stir, from nowhere dark hands stretched out, wrapping around her body, wanting to pull her into the abyss.

Just that she, like being witless, just quietly watched, the wind blew at her frail body, like, a lily that had bloomed in the darkness.

The night, deep.

That inexplicable chill, seeped into every inch of her skin, only her mind, only inside her mind it suddenly burned, that tender feelings hidden deeply inside her heart, suddenly like a burning flame, burst forth and then congealed into —

A face.

[Qiang Lang...]

A sharp sound, suddenly rang out in the night, reverberated far away.

TianYa Celestial Sword unsheathed, bursting forth brilliant light in the darkness. The white figure soared up, caught TianYa in the mid air, the piercingly cold mountain breeze abruptly swept upwards, accompanying that white figure. On the Full-Moon platform, a breathtaking beautiful sword dance began.

Like the sky meeting the sea in the horizon, transformed into an immense Milky Way, skillfully maneuvered in the slender fair hands, raced jubilantly in the dark night. At times it charged towards the sky, at times it landed, at times

it transformed into a silver flowing light, sentimentally attached to that unparalleled face; at times it scattered out to become a sky full of tightly-packed stars, twinkling brightly.

Lu XueQi at this Full-Moon platform, bit her lips tightly, closed her eyes, her body seemed to be drifting along with the wind, like floating cotton, like a cold flower, danced out a poignant pose.

She, transformed into a white floating light, spent, her face that pale, there seemed to be faint beads of perspiration but she still did not stop, maybe only when her body was exhausted then she would be able to forget everything!

So she danced and danced, that figure in the night, indistinct and beautiful...

[Ding!]

A soft crisp sound, TianYa Celestial Sword dropped slowly from her hand, that sharp sword tip totally disregarded the hard rock, like stabbing snow, soundlessly stabbed into the heart of the stone.

Brilliant beautiful white figure, slowly lowered her head, the darkness quietly swallowed over.

Who in the darkness, softly panting?

Water beads were dripping down, landed on the stone, maybe it was the sweat from exhaustion?

She softly panted, panted, then slowly calmed down, she raised her eyes, a faint frustration.

Without realizing, she had danced to the back of the Full-Moon platform, in front of her eyes were a stretch of bamboo forest, in front of her, the slender and gentle tears bamboos.

In the weak light, the spots of tear stains, like a heartbroken girl.

She stared dazedly then suddenly laughed, soundlessly laughed, seemed to have some anguish in it and then without a care for the dust on the ground, without a care for the clean white clothes she had on, against the tears bamboos, she sat on the ground.

Looking up, gazing the sky!

The vast sky...

The night breeze blew over, there seemed to be a faint familiar smell.

She closed her eyes, breathed deeply.

As it turned out, after being exhausted, that face in the heart, seemed to be even etched even deeper.

The past, bit by bit, like carved in her heart, unable to be erased anymore.

Just like that day outside the Celestial Emperor Treasury, he, on impulse, pulled her hand to save her, totally disregarding his own danger.

She, still with her eyes closed, but a faint smile appeared at her lips. Then, reminiscing, reminiscing...

Until the last part, the mysterious words that appeared dancing around them, she then realized, those words had already been etched deeply in her mind. Maybe, she could forget him this way?

She talked to her inner self like that, although she did not believe it herself but her mouth, was still softly chanting:

“Heaven and Earth heartless, treats all living things as straw dogs...”

In the late night, the ancient words like a demon incantation, reverberated quietly in the night.

x x x

Qing Yun Hill, TongTian Peak, Founders Ancestral Hall.

The light in the great hall was still as usual, slightly dimmed, Sect Head Reverend DaoXuan was holding three joss sticks in his hands, respectfully bowing to the countless founders and ancestors' spirit tablets, then stepped forward and placed the joss sticks into the incense burner on the altar table.

Beside him, stood a shabby old man who took care of the Founders Ancestral

Hall. The dim light shone on his face, lines of deep wrinkles seemed to be incised onto his face.

DaoXuan turned his head over, his eyes landed on his face, suddenly said, "You seem to look like you have aged again."

That old man expressionlessly, indifferently said, "The times make one aged, what is so queer about it?"

DaoXuan smiled, looked like he wanted to continue but suddenly a voice was heard from outside the Ancestral Hall, "Senior, disciple Lin JingYu is back and have come to give my greetings to senior."

DaoXuan frowned slightly and did not speak, that old man unhurriedly walked up but did not leave the hall, he raised his voice slightly and said, "Oh it's you, when did you come back?"

Outside, Lin JingYu respectfully replied, "Disciple came back yesterday, after reporting to sect head, disciple first return to Long Shou Valley to greet sect leader senior brother, once free disciple came over to greet senior."

A faint smile seemed to appear on the old man's lips, he said, "Oh, I see. You wait outside for a while, I still have a guest here."

Lin JingYu seemed to be surprised, the Founders Ancestral Hall rarely had visitors, unexpectedly there was one today. But he had trained under this mysterious old man for ten years and had long regarded him as his benefactor teacher, immediately he acknowledged and quietly went aside to wait.

Reverend DaoXuan slowly took a few steps, stood in the great hall's shadows, looking out from the main door, under the warm sunlight, Lin JingYu carrying the Dragon Slayer Sword on his back, wearing a long robe, a jade belt around his waist, a handsome young face, respectfully stood by the side of Founders Ancestral Hall and patiently waited.

He quietly watched for a while and said, "This child really has good potential, regardless whether it's aptitude, character, they are all good quality."

That old man's steps seemed to be slightly sluggish, he walked to him and too looked out, said, "Then why didn't you recruit him to your branch at that time?"

Reverend DaoXuan watched Lin JingYu from afar, that young man was at his prime, no matter looking from which angle, he gave off a vitality and trenchant air, standing out from the rest.

Reverend DaoXuan suddenly laughed, a laugh that was very very insipid and then turned around, facing that old man, "Because he is so like someone, the temperament, expression, even his aptitude, are so alike that person. If I allow him to be by my side, I will not be able to sleep."

The old man's face beside him, suddenly twitched.

Reverend DaoXuan glance at him, watched him indifferently, after a long time, suddenly he shook his head, smiled and said, "I am just kidding with you!" he had just completed his sentence when he suddenly frowned, his hand pressing onto his chest, quietly coughed a few times.

That old man glanced at his chest and at Reverend DaoXuan's slightly pale

face, indifferently said, “It has already been ten years, your wound still has not recovered?”

Reverend DaoXuan did not speak but his coughs gradually became louder and his complexion also turned worse, after a long while, his coughs slowly subsided.

Reverend DaoXuan heaved a long sigh, turned around and no longer watched Lin JingYu, he walked to the altar which enshrined the countless Qing Yun Hill’s ancestors spirit tablets, stared for a while and then quietly said, “I too did not expect that the rebound force from ‘Zhu Xian Sword’ was that powerful!”

That old man slowly walked over, stretched his hand to take a cloth and started to gently wipe the heavy altar table while saying, “Zhu Xian Sword’s power is so immense, including ‘Zhu Xian Sword Formation’, it is enough to go against Heaven, this type of tyrannical object, strongly violate the Heaven’s will, when you were using the Zhu Xian Ancient Sword, you should have knew it already.”

Reverend DaoXuan lightly said, “Of course I knew it, on the stone tablet inside the Illusory Moon Cave, ever since from Qing Ye founder, the successive forefathers all had left stern warning, unless it is the last resort, if not never touch the sword!”

That old man slowly wiped the altar table, his movement extremely slow, as if he had wiped like this for many years and could therefore had such concentration. His eyes looked at the table top, suddenly smiled and said, “Actually I had once thought before, maybe if you use the Zhu Xian Ancient Sword more frequently, maybe you will die earlier than me.”

Reverend DaoXuan looked at the old man's stooped figure, his eyes pupils suddenly shrank, after a while, he slowly turned and headed towards outside.

"Are you leaving already?" that old man's slightly desolated voice was heard behind him.

Reverend DaoXuan stopped but he did not turn back, after a moment, he was heard speaking unhurriedly, "Do you still remember the words I said to you when I saved you?"

That old man stood in the dark shadows, did not answer.

Reverend DaoXuan also did not turn back, inside the Founders Ancestral Hall, a strange atmosphere seemed to waft in it, after a long while, Reverend DaoXuan's voice was heard speaking indifferently, "I saved you, was because I owed you but I will not let you live longer than me!"

That old man's figure had already submerged into the shadows, unmoving, Reverend DaoXuan walked out, leaving that Founders Ancestral Hall.

x x x

Lin JingYu patiently waited outside, when he saw it was Sect Head Reverend who walked out from the Founders Ancestral Hall, he had a shock and quickly paid his obeisance. Reverend DaoXuan glanced at him, a strange gleam seemed to flash in his eyes, nodded and left.

After Lin JingYu sent Sect Head Reverend off, for some reasons, when Reverend DaoXuan came out from the Founders Ancestral Hall, Sect Head

Reverend's complexion seemed to be strangely pale.

Lin JingYu was pondering over this when from within the hall, the old man's voice was heard unhurriedly saying, "Is it JingYu, come on in."

Lin JingYu hurriedly acknowledged with a "Yes" and entered the hall.

When he entered the hall, Lin JingYu felt a chillness and at the same time, his surroundings darken. He subconsciously frowned, in these ten years he had followed the mysterious old man and looked after the Founders Ancestral Hall but from the first day he came, he felt something queer with this Founders Ancestral Hall, no matter when, it was always chilly and dark but it was not totally dark, instead there were many candles offered before the ancestors spirit tablets but the existence of those dim candlelights seemed to just bring out the darker shadows and not throw off the dimness and gloomy feeling in this great hall.

But he, after all, had lived here for ten years and extremely revered this old man standing in the darkness, he had long ago ignored this strange place and immediately pay his obeisance to that old man and said, "Senior, disciple has returned."

For these ten years, Lin JingYu had more than once, wanted to address this old man as teacher but each time without exception, he was rejected by the mysterious old man, therefore Lin JingYu had always addressed him as senior. Anyway he had seen even Sect Head Reverend treated this old man differently, most likely he must once be a senior in Qing Yun Sect.

That old man smiled, walked out from the shadows and assessed Lin JingYu. He saw some signs of hardship on Lin JingYu's face after these few months but

he looked much more alert, his eyes could not help but revealed gratification, calmy said, "This trip out, you didn't get hurt right?"

Lin JingYu smiled and said, "I can't say there are no injuries but they were all superficial wounds, not worth mentioning. Just that it is regrettable that we came back without any achievement during this trip out to death marsh."

He briefly went through what happened in the death marsh, by now the news of the three big Evil sects, in their internal fights, extinguished Chang Shen Hall together, had already spread and shocked the world, Lin JingYu also heard it on his way back and relayed it to the old man too.

But the old man seemed not very interested in the demise of Chang Shen Hall, after hearing that the one of the big four Evil Sect branch was exterminated, his expression never changed and only quietly listened to Lin JingYu's words.

After Lin JingYu finished, the old man was silent for a moment and suddenly said, "You said that this time the other three big Evil Sect branches including Wan Du Clan, all had large forces sent out?"

Lin JingYu nodded and said, "Yes."

That old man seemed to hesitate but eventually still asked, "Did you see Cang Song?"

Lin JingYu's body shook, he was dumbfounded but became silent after that, his expression looked complicated, after a long while he then said, "No, senior."

The old man saw his expression, suddenly said, "Do you hated him alot?"

An anguish flashed through Lin JingYu's eyes, he slowly said, "I do not know too but Good and Evil are irreconcilable, even if we meet again, we will be enemies that cannot exist under the same sky!"

"Humphed!" That old man suddenly sneered.

Lin JingYu was surprised and said, "What is it senior?"

That old man slowly shook his head, turned his body around, his gaze looking upwards, reflecting in his eyes were the countless of Qing Yun Hill ancestors spirit tablets high up above, the dim candlelights in front of their tablets, right now looked like their eyes, silently watching the people inside the hall.

"He has raised you since young, imparted to you the Taoist skills, taught you the ways of men, at the end even passed down the Dragon Slayer Sword to you, has he ever done anything to let you down?" the old man suddenly asked.

Lin JingYu slowly shook his head, quietly said, "He has always treated me well, in the past I have like worshiping God, regard him like a father, extremely revered and respected him. But..."

Lin JingYu did not continue, that old man suddenly became quiet, after a long while, that old man forced a laugh, in it immense grief, facing those candles before the tablets, he quietly said, "Actually, Cang Song is only a pitiful person who has walked the wrong path..."

Chapter 108: Ancient Temple

In the southern border badlands, at the extreme south of the Divine Land, legend said that it was inhospitable, abounded with poisonous insects and ferocious beasts. And the most glaring difference with the Central Plains was in the extreme south, lofty majestic mountain ranges, one after another, like erupting abruptly out of the ground, towering into the clouds, cutting off the south from the north.

Since ancient times, because of the fertile Central Plains, very few people ventured into the southern border, there was no other reasons, first the road was precipitous, second too many ferocious beasts and poisonous insects, miasma and unclean water and the most of the land was barren, unable to be cultivated. Later on without knowing since when, a rumour started that in the infinite great mountains of the southern border, there were different kinds of barbaric tribes which devoured raw meats and were savage and bloodthirsty, and among them there were even horrible cannibals, as such even lesser people dared to venture in. Instead the world shook in dread, worried day and night that one day those barbaric tribes would suddenly ran out from those great mountains and invade the Central Plains, endangering the world.

But for the past thousand years, there were no rumours of wild tribes attacking people. Although occasionally at the southern border frontier, from time to time there were sightings of queer creatures that looked like the tribes

but most probably the rumours died off and people gradually forgot about it. In the current times, even for the people living at the fringe of the southern border, probably only the mothers would say, 'If you don't listen, those monsters from the wild tribes will come and catch you' these kind of words while coaxing the children to bed, in normal days, nobody had seriously considered if those tribes really existed in the deep mountains, not to mention those living thousands of miles away in the Central Plains.

Speaking of which, that ten thousands great mountains shrouded within the layers of mists had already became a place forgotten by the people.

But even though the common people had forgotten about those tribes but some true enlightened Taoist priests did not. Regardless whether it was Good or Evil Faction, as long as those who were slightly more senior would know for the past thousand years, the reason why the south's tribes were unable to scourge the world was because of the Good Faction huge sect, 'FenXiang Valley'.

The majestic ten thousands lofty mountains, isolated the communications between north and south. The Central Plains folks were unable to travel down south and those wild tribes were unable to travel up north but a thousand years before, an unimaginable great calamity descended from Heaven, innumerable number of common people within a radius of thousand miles died. After the calamity, someone discovered that in the middle of the lofty mountain ranges, the mighty lightning from the sky actually cleaved off somewhere in the lofty mountains, revealing a three chi wide, black and gloomy small path.

And it was from then on, rumours started that in the ten thousands great mountains, concealed strange wild tribes and from time to time, invaded and harassed the common folks. The common people living at the border was miserable until the appearance of FenXiang Valley.

Among the various sects in the Good Faction, FenXiang Valley had the most mysterious origin, the earliest record was at one thousand and five hundred years ago which mentioned a group of FenXiang Valley disciples roaming the world. If to compare only the history, in the world only Qing Yun Sect and the Evil Sect's histories were longer than FenXiang Valley, even TianYin Temple was shorter.

But even though it was so, this sect had always been the the most low-profile. Although a few highly skilled cultivated Taoist priests would emerge from time to time but their influences over the world's matters were not great. Until eight hundred years ago, at the fringe of the southern border near that dark tunnel, this sect found a mountain valley and settled down and since then known as the 'FenXiang Valley'. And in the eight hundred years, unbelievable highly skilled martial fighters came forth in large numbers, their powers flourishing by the day and until today, it was already standing equal with Qing Yun Sect, TianYin Temple, becoming one of the three great sects of the world's Good Faction.

And fittingly, the current valley master of FenXiang Valley, Yun YiLan, together with Qing Yun Sect Reverend DaoXuan, Tian Yin Temple PuHong, were the Good Faction's main pillars. Just that this person had always been low-keyed and his reputation were inferior to the other two.

Because of the location, FenXiang Valley almost instinctively took up the responsibility of guarding that dim, dark small path, known locally as the 'Black Hole'. Since then, there were no more rumours of creatures from the wild tribes harassing the common people. Hence to the local common people, FenXiang Valley had an extremely high prestige and revered by the people like immortals.

All of these information were recorded in the Evil Sect Ghost King Sect and in these ten years, Ghost Li had read it and now slowly recalled it in his head. It

was already the third day he had travelled south since the day he had approached Zhou YiXian to inquire about the human fish tribe. Making haste during the journey, he had managed to reach the area near the ten thousands great mountains.

The night was already late, this night, the moon was right in the sky, the clouds were slightly thick, a few stars missing but the moonlight was clear and bright, shone onto the world, illuminating the hill where he was settling at.

Ghost Li stood on the hill, gazed towards the south, frowning slightly. Xiao Hui the monkey was still crouching at his shoulder, holding a wild fruit plucked from somewhere, gnawing deliciously at it.

On his journey here, for the first two days he was still able to find the signs left behind by Kill-the-living Monk but today, Kill-the-living Monk seemed to have vanished. However from the messages that he had left in the previous days, the Kill-the-living Monk who was skilled in the art of pursuing had already confirmed that those mysterious human fish people were swiftly moving south, their goals obviously trying to return to their southern border lair.

Unless, Kill-the-living Monk already had a confrontation with those mysterious human fish people?

Ghost Li sighed softly, a trace of worry flashed through his eyes. The barbaric tribes were obviously very much different from Central Plains figures and this had been mentioned many times in the Ghost King sect remnant records. Those people there never knew what was enlightenment and cultivation but seemed to have all sorts of strange witchcrafts, inconceivable.

Kill-the-living Monk was young and had a fiery character but was an

outstanding figure among the younger generations of the Ghost King sect and usually followed around Ghost Li, a capable man.

Now that he had mysteriously disappeared, Ghost Li felt worried. Right now he gazed ahead, in the heavy black night, shadows seemed to be moving in the southern area, like some enormous animal was making threatening gestures, most probably that must be the legendary ten thousands giant mountains. And at some place below that range of mountains, would be the legendary mysterious FenXiang Valley.

The southern border had always been FenXiang Valley territory, an Evil Sect disciple venturing in alone, needless to say, it was dangerous.

While Ghost Li was pondering, suddenly he had a sense and raised his head to look, only a moon hung solitary in the horizon, traversing through the faint dark clouds, suddenly it felt somehow unnatural.

A dark red light suddenly appeared in the night sky, under the clear moonlight, swept past the horizon and landed among the mountains in the south.

Ghost Li stared at that strange red light, both of his brows slowly knitted, after a moment he made up his mind, patted Xiao Hui on his shoulder and the dark-green light below his feet lighted up, the Soul-Absorbing Stick gleamed with faint light, supporting him and Xiao Hui, slowly rose and abruptly increased in speed, pursuing in that red light direction.

x x x

Since when, the dark clouds in the night sky gradually increased in numbers, that solitude moon in the horizon, the moonlight gradually darkened and a gloomy unnatural atmosphere that seemed to exist only in southern border, turned thicker and thicker in this night.

That mysterious red light flew for a while and landed between the mountains which were about ten miles south away from where Ghost Li was hiding. There were many mountains in the southern border and vegetations abounded on the mountains, just that in the forest on this nameless small mountain, there was a desolate ancient temple. That red light landed before that temple, wavered and a bony old person walked out.

He glanced around the surroundings and after checking to see that there was no one around, he walked into the ancient temple.

Wild mountainous terrain, dilapidated ancient temple but someone still came in the middle of the night, naturally there was something secretive. After a moment, in the shadows of the forest outside the ancient temple, Ghost Li's figure slowly emerged. He studied the nameless ancient temple for a moment and then raised his head to look at the sky again. The clouds had turned darker, gradually obscuring the moon.

His figure flashed and he silently moved towards the ancient temple.

This ancient temple evidently was in a disrepair for a very long time, crumbling fences and dilapidated walls inside the temple, even the main hall from the outside also looked extremely broken-down, everywhere were holes. The cold night breeze blew over, the broken windows [zhi ya] swayed, the quiet noise seemed especially miserable in the night, with an added feeling of uncanniness.

[Translator's note: crumbling fences and dilapidated walls - an idiom]

[Bo!]

A light sound, seemed like someone lighted up a fire, a faint light lighted up in the great hall, just that this light was dim and could only brighten the main hall a little, the slightly further areas from it were still shrouded in darkness.

“Ji ji, ji ji ji, ji, ji ji ji ji ji...” suddenly a weird noise rang out in the great hall, the noise was like the crying of the ghost in the night but also seemed like the sound made by a poisonous insect traversing in the night, made one had goosebumps upon hearing it, extremely unbearable.

Ghost Li hid within the shadows and looked towards the great hall.

Under the dim light in the great hall, other than that elderly man seen earlier, there were two other men, one seemed thirtyish, average build and the other man, taller but for some reasons, he was covered tightly with a cloak from head to toe, even the top of his head was not revealed and that weird noise actually came out from the bottom of this person's cloak.

The noise reverberated in the dim ancient temple, getting more and more eerie, like an evil ghost awakening.

Ghost Li watched coldly, this was also the first time he had heard such strange language, naturally he did not know what was being said but looking at the other two men's expressions, he knew there would be outcome. As expected, after that mysterious man temporarily stopped after speaking for a while, the middle-aged man standing beside him who had been listening intently, turned

and spoke to that elderly, “Tribe leader said that this time that they did not accomplish anything and instead lost men and also exposed their tracks, are all because of your inaccurate news. The God of Beast Great King after hearing these has already flew into a rage...”

When that middle-aged man mentioned the word, ‘God of Beast’, his voice suddenly dropped and that tall figure clad under the cloak also shivered.

That elderly frowned and said, “Our original agreement was to inform God of Beast Great King the location of the ‘Celestial Emperor Ming Stone’ and according to what we know, that rare stone is indeed at the Celestial Emperor Treasury in the death marsh, why are we being blamed for incorrect information?”

He glanced at that mysterious figure hiding in the cloak, a sneer suddenly brushed past his lips and he said, “I’m afraid it’s more likely due to your inability?”

Once the words were out, that mysterious figure wrapped in the cloak immediately responded with a series of sounds, “Ji ji, ji ji ji ji, ji ji ji...” The sounds came out repeatedly, even though Ghost Li who was hiding at the side could not understand the meaning but listening to the sharp and urgent sounds, it was obvious that the mysterious figure was enraged.

After that mysterious man “Ji ji ji ji” for a while, the expression on the middle-aged man who was translating also gradually changed. When he finally waited until that man stopped, the middle-aged man hesitated for a moment and said, “Tribe leader said although they have never been to the death marsh but they also know that it has always been secluded but this time, a great number of Central Plains cultivated martial experts suddenly appeared there, naturally, naturally it is your information which is inaccurate.”

That elderly seemed surprised that the middle-aged man had finished, that mysterious man had spoken for a quite a while but when this middle-aged man translated, it was only this sentence, most likely the mysterious man had included many crude and vulgar words in-between and the middle-aged man did not wish to translate that.

That elderly pondered for a while, looked as if he did not wish to offend the mysterious man and said, "The appearance of the Celestial Emperor Treasury this time had unusual astonishing signs, shocking the world, most likely those Central Plains cultivated martial experts also heard about it and swiftly went over, this is not something that we can control."

That mysterious man hiding inside the cloak had not appeased and made another series of strange sounds, the middle-aged man listened and nodded, spoke to the elderly, "Tribe leader said that the Celestial Emperor Ming Stone is really very important to the God of Beast Great King, stakes are high, this time because they had returned empty-handed, God of Beast Great King was infuriated and killed a number of the tribe people on the spot..."

When the elderly heard it, his face became somber and seemed to be in a heavy mood but in his eyes, a mocking look seemed to flash past involuntarily.

The man in the middle continued to translate, "Therefore please quickly find out who have the rare stone now so that they can again go get it and offer to the God of Beast Great King!"

Ghost Li who was hiding, suddenly had a thought, after hearing them mentioned this Celestial Emperor Ming Stone a few times, could it be that strange stone which was swallowed by Xiao Hui?

The elderly was heard saying after hesitating for a moment and then nodding his head, "Alright, leave this to us, within three days, we will give you a reply."

The mysterious man humped once, "Ji ji ji ji" said a few times, the middle-aged man nodded to the elderly and said, "Tribe leader agrees, after three days, we will meet here again."

That elderly nodded, was still waiting for him to go on when that mysterious man instead turned and walked out, and did not even regard them with a look, extremely arrogant and rude.

That elderly's expression changed, filled with rage while looking at that mysterious man's back, the middle-aged man hurriedly pulled him and shook his head, the elderly glanced at him and held himself back.

Until that mysterious tall figure disappeared into the darkness, the elderly suddenly [pei] a sound, scolded, "What is that thing, a bunch of bastards only!"

That middle-aged man smiled obsequiously, said, "Teacher uncle, don't always get angry, don't stoop to their level."

That old man sneered and said, "I can't be bothered with them" after which he turned and looked at him and said, "Speaking of which, SunTu, you must have suffered a lot while living with those bastards for three years in order to learning their bird language?"

The middle-aged man who was called SunTu, smiled and said, "Disciple has received great kindness from teacher sect but because disciple's aptitude is too

low and was agonizing on how helpless disciple was in repaying valley master and various teacher uncles' generosity, happened that there is this opportunity, how can disciple not put in all of his efforts!"

When Ghost Li suddenly heard the words, "Valley master", his heart immediately turned cold.

That teacher uncle instead smiled and looked approving, he stretched his hand and patted SunTu's shoulder. Suddenly he sneered again, "Luckily valley master is brilliant, know that I have always been level-headed therefore send me to meet those bastards, if it's ShangGuan Ce that old fellow who came, he would have messed up the whole thing there and then!"

SunTu forced a laugh, his expression looked odd, respectfully replied with an acknowledgement but seemed afraid to comment anything on that ShangGuan Ce.

Ghost Li who was at the side, was now without any doubts. ShangGuan Ce was one of the south 'FenXiang Valley' well-known top figures and although he never roamed the world but his reputation preceded him. Especially ten years ago at Qing Yun Sect battle, Ghost King deployed a clever tactic and sent ZhouYin to impersonate as ShangGuan Ce and assassinate Tian Yin Temple's monk, and it really worked, almost doomed Qing Yun, Tian Yin Temple these two big sects. At that time, Ghost Li was a Qing Yun disciple called Zhang Xiao Fan and also at the scene, therefore he had deep impression of that name.

After hearing the two of them addressed that mysterious man as "bastard", that mysterious man's identity could also be surmise, just that FenXiang Valley who had always been awe-inspiring righteous, could actually revealed such unimaginable evil aura now.

Ghost Li coldly looked at the two people in the great hall, in the darkness, a cold and disdain sneer on his lips.

In the scene, the two of them discussed a little while more and SunTu blew out the candle in the great hall with one breath. Both of them headed outside and appeared to be leaving. Ghost Li frowned in the darkness and was just hesitating when suddenly, a strange cry was heard outside the ancient temple!

The people inside the temple were shocked, the elderly and SunTu stopped in their tracks.

The cry was shrill and angry, and also carried a feeling of panic but it seemed to be coming from some wild beast and not human cries. Just that Ghost Li analyzed it slightly and immediately recognized the sound was made by that mysterious figure who was hiding in the cloak, he frowned subconsciously. At the same time, the elderly and SunTu also recognized it and immediately their expressions changed greatly, they both soared up at the same time and flew out of the temple.

In the deep wild mountains, there was actually still an ambush happening!

The moonlight cold and chilly, as if the unnatural aura had deepened.

x x x

Outside the ancient temple, at the back of a hill far away.

A purple light suddenly flared in the night, charged halfway into the sky and suddenly struck down.

About several zhangs away, Ghost Li also felt that piercingly cold murderous aura. His pupils contracted and he instantly recognized what magical weapon it was.

The two people from FenXiang Valley flew but that elderly was obviously higher skilled than SunTu and in a short while, increased the distance to several zhangs between them and at the same time a dark red celestial sword appeared in his hand, flying swiftly towards where that purple light had flashed.

Just that without waiting for him to reach the back of the hill, a loud roar of despair reverberated in the dark night. That elderly's expression changed greatly and went even faster, [hu] a sound and he had already flew over, Ghost Li quietly followed from the other side and came around to the back of the hill.

A blood stench assaulted the nose immediately, the cloak which had been sliced into two floated down, dark red blood splashed everywhere. The revealed identity of that mysterious figure was actually a fish-head-human-body human fish but right now had been chopped into two from the head to the crotch, cleaved into two in one stroke, its corpse fell onto the ground but the killer had already vanished.

That elderly was shocked and angry, this killer had killed in an instant and disappeared, the skill level was definitely low. Although he extremely disliked these human fish but he knew that the valley master had important matters with these barbaric tribes and now that a murder had happened right before his eyes, if the other side pursued it, he would have a hard time explaining.

By now SunTu had also arrived and saw the butchery, immediately he was speechless.

The elderly expression was very ugly, suddenly he soared up, the dark red light supporting his feet, he flew to mid air and glanced around but everywhere was darkness, in the sea of forests, how could he find the killer?

Suddenly, he shouted loudly, "Whichever master is here, please come out, FenXiang Valley LuShun will like to consult!"

The voice spread far away, immediately in the sea of forests and mountains, a faint echo reverberated everywhere, "LuShun will like to consult...LuShun will like to consult..."

Just that other than that, there was no other sound.

LuShun's eyes looked like it was going to spit fire, after a while he landed and spoke quickly to SunTu, "Clean up the tribe leader's body and bring it back to the valley, the killer has just acted and still must be around, even if I have to dig for three chi, I must find this person."

SunTu quickly nodded and said, "Teacher uncle be careful."

Before he could finished his words, LuShun had already soared up and vanished into the dark forests. SunTu turned around and saw the cleaved corpse, the strong stench of blood everywhere and he could not help but revealed his disgust, made a [pei] sound.

Ghost Li slowly retreated, thought for a while in the darkness and carefully

scrutinized the surroundings, after which he looked back at that ancient temple and immediately silently went over.

The cold night, dark clouds obscured the moon.

Although it was only a short while but in this ancient temple, it seemed to suddenly darken down, the occasional moonlight peeking out from the dark clouds illuminated this place slightly but returned back to the darkness after a while.

Ghost Li unhurriedly walked out, stood in the ground before the great hall, a pair of eyes staring at the hall.

The cold breeze blew over, the broken windows making [zhi ya] uncanny sounds, quietly groaning in the darkness.

“GongZi is really amazing, I can hide from LuShun but I can’t hide from you!”

In the main hall’s darkness, a faint voice suddenly rang out, softly floated out.

Chapter 109: Devil Formation

Majestic Fox Mountain.

Location of Ghost King Sect Headquarters.

Below the desolate mountain, Ghost King sect's headquarters was concealed in the solid hard grotto. In the winding twisting tunnel, somewhere in a deep and tranquil location, an empty long tunnel with only copper lanterns embedded every several zhangs in the stone walls, illuminating a little.

YouJi with her face covered by a black veil, her figure swaying, walked alone ahead, looking from afar, she looked just like a spirit in the darkness.

The place, was the restricted area of the Ghost King sect, together with the icy-cold cave where BiYao was, it was the most mysterious place of the Ghost King sect and had always been forbidden to normal disciples. But YouJi, as Scarlet Bird, one of the four great holy envoys of the Ghost King sect, was one of the core members and therefore able to enter these places freely.

Just that, she glanced at that distant endless deep tunnel which she was heading to, her footsteps suddenly slowed down, as if she had some hesitation

but eventually still strided over.

In the deep shadows ahead, a few strange low cries seemed to be coming from it now, like some wild animals roaring.

Passing another long tunnel, the lanterns on both sides of the walls started to get dimmer, finally, after turning into a corner, YouJi came to the end of this tunnel and a stone door stood in front of her, three words carved into the lintel:

Entrap Dragon WatchTower.

YouJi stared at that three words for a long time, surrounded by silence, only from time to time that strange cries which started not long ago, gradually became clearer and a faint stench of blood seemed to fill the air.

The black veil on YouJi's face moved, she seemed to be shaking her head, softly sighed and then walked into this stone door.

Once inside the stone door, a large space appeared, it was actually a huge grotto and at the side were strange towering crags, each having their own shapes. And in front of the stone door where YouJi was, a stone path suspended in the air, winding ahead, passing through the middle of the grotto. Right now, she was actually high up in the mid-air of this huge grotto.

This was clearly not the first time YouJi was here, looking at such a scene, she did not appear stunned and remained still for a moment and then walked along that narrow small stone path. The upper half of the grotto was in darkness but below the stone path, red lights glimmered and reflected up and instead made the crags in the top half of the grotto looked savage.

The blood stench in the air, turned thicker.

The stone path suspended in the midair of this enormous huge grotto, it was unknown if it was natural or manmade and hanging horizontally like that in the air, looking at it from afar, there was actually no stone pillars supporting it below, really inconceivable.

The dark figure of YouJi walked along the stone path, not a sound was made while she was walking, which really had some degree of eeriness. But not long, she saw a figure ahead.

Ghost King.

The end of the stone path was a seven chi big stone platform, Ghost King was standing on it with his hands clasped behind. Looking at his back figure, his figure was calm and dignified, almost giving a strange feeling of becoming one with this enormous huge grotto.

YouJi walked behind him and quietly said, "Sect leader."

Ghost King turned his head over, nodded, smiled and said, "You have come."

The black veil on YouJi's face suddenly paused, like she was shocked. When the stone path arrived at this platform, it was considered the end and there was nothing ahead. Correspondingly, the mysterious red lights at the bottom of the grotto looked brighter from here. When Ghost King turned his head, that red light was immediately reflected over, indistinctly making his face blurred and even in his eyes, there seemed to be a faint red light.

Ghost King seemed not to have notice all these and only said, "Come on over."

YouJi walked over and stood on the flat platform, immediately her eyes widened, without the stone path obscuring, whatever was at the bottom of the grotto was plainly visible.

At the bottom, was an enormous blood pool, fresh red blood fluid filled the bottom of the enormous grotto, nobody knew from where did Ghost King sect obtained so much of the fresh blood. Most likely the heavy smell of blood in the air came from below.

In the blood pool, two massive beasts were immersed in it. One was the Yellow Bird from the death marsh and another was the rare Kui Niu from East Ocean LiuBo Hill. These two ancient rare beasts' upper bodies were soaked in the blood pool and at the same time, above the blood pool, a dark red light enveloped their bodies. Looking at the direction from where the dark red light was projected, it was coming from the Hidden Dragon Cauldron with ineffable power, mysteriously suspended in the mid air by itself.

Ghost King and YouJi were standing quite far from where the Hidden Dragon Cauldron was but YouJi could still see a dark figure performing sorcery on top of the cauldron, just that she could not view it clearly because of the red lights. But even so, she still knew who it was - Mr Ghost, the most mysterious person in Ghost King sect.

YouJi, as one of the four holy envoys of Ghost King sect, knew almost everything about Ghost King sect at the back of her hand but except for this Mr Ghost. The reason was very simple, this person did not come from Ghost King

sect. Instead, it was when after the current Ghost King ascended the position, a mysterious figure suddenly appeared beside him, Ghost King deeply respected him and this mysterious figure, in the rare times that he made his moves, the strange skills that he displayed, also made Qing Long, YouJi etc the Ghost King sect martial experts changed countenances.

But in YouJi's heart, she had been extremely wary of this person all along, the most important reason was because, under the strong encouragement from Mr Ghost, Ghost King had finally at ten years ago, started the "Four Divine Blood Formation".

Passed down for generations of the Ghost King sect, the heirloom magical weapon, 'Hidden Dragon Cauldron', had mysterious origins and contained infinite divine power, neither good or evil, extremely unusual. And on this cauldron's body, other than the primitive and crude decorative patterns, there were many mysterious inscriptions engraved on it and the ancestors of Ghost King sect for generations were unable to fully understand it. Until the current Ghost King, who was an exceptional genius and happened that beside him, a Mr Ghost who seemed to be specialized in such mysterious writings, suddenly appeared. The two of them joined hands and managed to decipher the mysterious wordings.

And the engraved inscription on this cauldron, recorded a strange formation called 'Four Divines Blood Formation' which needed the divine powers from four primeval age rare beasts to trigger the mysterious power from this cauldron and become an unequalled powerful one of a kind formation. According to the inscriptions on the ancient cauldron, once this Four Divines Blood Formation formed, the power would be enough to destroy the earth.

Ghost King was an ambitious ruthless man with great talent and bold vision, naturally he would not turn a blind eye to that kind of power. And ten years ago at the Qing Yun battle, Qing Yun sect Zhu Xian Sword's power awed the world

and swept through all obstacles, it was not what a human strength could fight against. Ghost King thought carefully, only this Four Divines Blood Formation could have the possibility of competing against the Zhu Xian Sword Formation.

And from then on, Ghost King sect started to focus only on the preparation for this Four Divines Blood Formation.

YouJi looked away from the indistinct figure of the Ghost King and looked towards the two divine beasts in the blood pool. Although they were immersed in the blood but the Yellow Bird which had lived for an unknown number of years, evidently was recalcitrant and from time to time, made a clear angry cry and flapped both of its wings, creating huge ripples in the surrounding blood fluid.

But the blood in the pool seemed to have a strange repressing effect, the Yellow Bird's divine power and strength were obviously different from before and especially on its head, a dark red light projecting from the cauldron enveloped it. Once the Yellow Bird made any movement, the dark red light immediately brightened and the Yellow Bird whose body had just lifted up, immediately was pressed down, like a huge mountain with incredible strength pressing down on it

After a few times, the Yellow Bird's movements slowly slowed down and although it was still resisting, it was slowly becoming weak. And on the other side of the blood pool, the huge body with a single foot of the rare beast Kiu Niu, soaking its entire body in the blood pool, unmoving, only its eyes occasionally looked over at the Yellow Bird, maybe because it had been trapped here for a long time, it had totally gave up on resisting.

Looking at the current state of these two majestic divine beasts, YouJi could not help but frowned slightly behind her veil, an inexplicable repulsive feeling in

her heart.

Ghost King standing beside her seemed to sense something, looked at her and suddenly asked, "What are you thinking about?"

YouJi was surprised and immediately calmed down, faintly said, "Nothing, sect leader."

Ghost King looked at her and then looked at the blood pool, after a long time unhurriedly said, "Now that half of the Four Divines Blood Formation has been completed, we only need to find the other two divine beasts and we can look forward to the future where our Ghost King sect rule over the world."

YouJi was silent for a while and then softly said, "Yes."

Ghost King clasped his hands behind his back, still looking at the two divine beasts in the blood pool, he suddenly changed the topic and said, "You had reached the death marsh earlier than me, I have instructed you to observe Ghost Li discreetly, do you have anything to tell me?"

YouJi's black veil slightly shifted, after a moment, she said, "In the death marsh, he led men to deal with Wan Du Clan, HeHuan Sect and Good Faction, in that kind of complicated, scheming situations fraught with dangers, he was still able to act accordingly and eventually with the rest, exterminated Chang Shen Hall, he really had the making of a general. And..."

Speaking till here, she suddenly paused, Ghost King was surprised and said, "What is it?"

YouJi hesitated for a moment and said, “While in the inner marsh, he sneakily attacked and seriously injured Wan Du Clan’s Qin WuYan, he being stoic and ruthless, we can no longer underestimate him.” while speaking, YouJi suddenly felt a sudden lost in her heart, the person that they were discussing about, was he really that Zhang Xiao Fan?

The person that BiYao loved deeply, was it really him?

But Ghost King seemed satisfied, nodded and said, “His character is steadfast and resolute, and really is a man of rare ability. These few years he has been learning our holy sect skills and with the two matchless evil weapons around him day and night, it is also considered normal that his temperament is turning more ruthless and bloodthirsty.”

YouJi raised her head and looked at Ghost King, a faint smile was on his lips but against his impassive yet dignified face, it actually gave off a chilly feeling.

“But,” Ghost King suddenly said, “I heard that in the death marsh, when Ghost Li met those Good Faction people, especially the Qing Yun disciple named Lu XueQi, he had some strange behaviours, is that true?”

YouJi was shocked but Ghost King looked calm, could not tell what his thoughts were, just that for no reason, her mind suddenly felt confused. She and Qing Long secretly entered the death marsh and the delicate feelings between Ghost Li and Lu XueQi, she had saw most of it while in the dark. However now that she thought about it, she instead felt an inexplicable heartache.

Like a sharp needle, stabbed into her heart.

“What is it?” Ghost King turned over and looked at YouJi.

YouJi slowly lowered her head, because of the black veil obscuring her face, nobody could see her expression. After a moment, her voice for some reason, seemed to be slightly hoarse but still very clearly and coldly, replied Ghost King:

“Yes, he and Qing Yun sect Lu XueQi indeed have some equivocal feelings between them. Outside the Celestial Emperor Treasury, I saw it with my own eyes, while facing the Black Water Mystical Viper, he risked his life to save that girl!”

Ghost King did not speak anymore but in that instant, the smell of blood around them suddenly thickened ten, hundred times. That man still with his hands clasped behind him but maybe it was because of the red lights reflecting from the bottom of the grotto, the red light in his eyes abruptly increased greatly.

YouJi slowly bowed to Ghost King and walked towards the back, unhurriedly walked out of this suffocating grotto.

Just that when she reached the stone door, she was suddenly startled. Qing Long was quietly standing outside the stone door, looking indifferently at her.

YouJi met his eyes, both of them stared at each other like that for a long time and did not speak.

After a long while, Qing Long slowly walked up, brushed past her and walked into the grotto, leaving YouJi alone, staring blankly at that tunnel.

In the end, he did not speak a single word to YouJi.

x x x

The faint moon of the southern border, hung solitary in the west horizon.

The ancient temple in the deep mountains, the miserable cries of the insects, a desolate dim night scenery.

[Hu!]

A whistle, the place where the light flashed, LuShun wielding his sword, flew over and landed in the courtyard of this ancient temple. His eyes glinted, inch by inch he swept his eyes over the great hall of this ancient temple.

He had already searched thoroughly an area of ten miles nearby without any results and actually did not see a single figure, after thinking carefully, he suddenly realized with a start that he had left out this ancient temple.

The cold night breeze, the abandoned great hall which did not even have a main door, although not long ago LuShun had just been here and even had talks inside the great hall but looking at it now, the interior had suddenly turned eerie, something in the darkness seemed to be watching him.

Cold sweat suddenly broke out in his palms.

That fish-head-human-body creature which had just died, was the tribe leader of the south's barbaric human fish tribe. Now that he was assassinated after his

meeting with him, he really could not avoid any responsibility from it. He was fully aware that the south barbaric tribes had clandestine dealings with his own sect and knew clearly the terrible and cruelty of those wild tribes, if he could not account for this incident to the barbaric tribe, then most likely he would have to suffer for it.

But based on his understanding of the wild tribe, these human fish creatures' skills were not trivial. Although incomparable to highly skilled taoist priests like himself but to die with just one strike, the skills of this assassin would probably not be inferior to himself.

LuShun breathed deeply, suddenly spoke loudly, "Which master is it, please come out and speak."

"Speak...speak..."

The night breeze carried the tail of his words, drifted within the temple but the temple remained silent, not a sound.

LuShun's face became more somber, he gritted his teeth, the celestial sword's light in his hand surged greatly, the human and sword became one and charged into the great hall, instantly the hall lighted up. But just when his figure entered the hall, at one of the hall's dilapidated wall, two dark figures swiftly left the hall and disappeared into the nearby dark shadows without any traces.

After a long while, LuShun was heard ransacking the hall, [ping ping pang pang] it rang out for quite a while but eventually he still walked out dejectedly, evidently with no results. He stood on the flight of steps, his face unreadable, after a long while, he stamped his feet and sighed, "Forget it, forget it."

While saying, he did not stop shaking his head and then wielded his sword and went towards the south, after a moment he had disappeared without a trace.

In the temple, it immediately turned silent, the insects which were startled by LuShun and disappeared, again cried out, the cold moon and clear wind, again a desolate scenery.

With the disappearance of LuShun after a very long time, the temple seemed to lost all signs of life and as before, there was no movement. After another while, a sharp whistle was heard suddenly in mid-air, a red sword light swiftly charged down from the clouds, landed in the courtyard at breakneck speed, the light wavered and LuShun's figure appeared.

His purpose of leaving was to deploy a empty city tactic, pretending to fly far away but instead turned back halfway and hid among the dark clouds in the sky. Pity that even so, there was still no signs of anyone appearing in the ancient temple. LuShun finally revealed a dispirited face, gave a long sigh and again wielded his sword and flew towards the south, after which his traces was not seen again, looked like this time he had really left.

Tranquility again returned to the temple but after a while, two shadows wavered and two figures unhurriedly appeared.

The first person, slowly walked to the courtyard, the translucent moonlight coldly shone down, casting a long slender shadow from his figure onto the courtyard dilapidated flagstone bluestone.

It was Ghost Li.

Head raised, gazing at the moon.

The cold clear moonlight, shone onto his face.

Suddenly he actually looked like he had been through some vicissitudes.

Even the monkey crouched on his shoulder, right now also remained quiet, like its master, quietly looking at the moon.

“Why, GongZi like this southern border moon scenery?” Suddenly, behind him, another seductive figure still concealing in the shadows, spoke with a sweet-sounding gentle voice, travelled to his ears.

Ghost Li slowly looked away but did not turn and did not answer the shadow woman’s question, instead he asked, “Why did you kill that human fish?”

The girl who was still concealing in the shadows, laughed softly and said, “Those human fish creatures not only killed GongZi’s men, they also killed my men, I did it to seek revenge for GongZi.”

Ghost Li’s expression did not change and obviously he did not believe those words, he indifferently said, “Long heard that ‘Purple light sword’ is a Nine Heavens celestial weapon, today in Miss’s hands, it has displayed its prowess, as expected it has an extraordinary power that even the gods and ghosts cannot imagine.”

The girl softly laughed, the sound gentle and pleasing to the ear, in this desolate night scene, suddenly it added a few colors, making it lively.

Footsteps slowly sounded, she from the shadows, unhurriedly walked out.

She was the Evil Sect HeHuan Sect, the “Miao GongZi” addressed by everyone, Jin PingEr. Under the moonlight, she was still wearing an attire of pale yellow clothes, the soft clothing swayed lightly in the night breeze, a few stray hair strands beside the hairline, looked slightly messy but seemed to give a more teasing kind of feeling .

Ancient temple deep in the mountains, a beautiful woman in the cold night!

Right now, her glistening eyes, a enchanting scene of spring seemed to be on her face, extremely exquisite, for the moment, even this night scenery also seemed to warm up.

Ghost Li turned around, his eyes glanced at her face.

Jin PingEr was still smiling, softly said, “GongZi, you carry rare treasures on you; ‘Sinister Orb’ merged with ‘Soul-Devouring’ to become an unparalleled rarity, this small purple light sword of mine, how can it even be mention in the same breath as your Soul-Absorbing?”

A red light flashed past Ghost Li’s eyes but his expression did not change, he said, “Miss’s trip down to south, is it also to investigate those human fish tribe?”

Jin PingEr nodded slightly and her eyes glimmered, she said, “But didn’t expect that this matter actually involve FenXiang Valley.”

Ghost Li glanced at her but did not speak. In his heart, he was becoming more and more wary of this girl. When she suddenly slaughtered the tribe leader, the level of her skills displayed seemed much more higher as compared to that day in the death marsh, when they were attacking Chang Shen Hall YuYang Zi with Qin WuYan, most likely she did not use her full strength that day.

Just that the level of her skills was secondary, he himself also did not use his full strength. But Jin PingEr assassinating the human fish, obviously she had intended to shift the blame to FenXiang Valley, instigating dissension between the wild tribe and FenXiang Valley.

The extent of this girl's scheme, her vicious methods, was really not trivial.

Jin PingEr looked at Ghost Li, suddenly smiled and said, "GongZi's trip to the south, must be also to investigate those human fish but so far what have you discover?"

Ghost Li indifferently said, "Nothing."

Jin PingEr heard his cold reply but was not angry, instead she smiled even warmer and said, "Just that now that we both know FenXiang Valley has secret dealings with those barbaric creatures, not sure what is GongZi planning to do next?"

Ghost Li's eyes glimmered, said, "What does Miss think?"

Jin PingEr smiled and said, "I asked GongZi first."

Ghost Li heard her like-annoyed-like-teasing reply, frowned, numerous

thoughts had already gone through in his heart: now that FenXiang Valley was suddenly discovered to have clandestine dealings with the barbaric tribe, it was really sensational big news. If this spread to the world, most likely those Good Faction figures were going to be dumbfounded.

In the current situation, the best method naturally would be to scout on the mysterious FenXiang Valley but now, there seemed to be more than meets the eye. First, leaving out the fact that the tribes had always been mysterious, just FenXiang Valley, their strength could not be belittled. LiXun, YanHong etc who came from FenXiang Valley, including that elderly LuShun, their skills were extremely high.

Jin PingEr slowly walked to Ghost Li, raised her head and looked at him, smiled and said, "GongZi is thinking to visit FenXiang Valley in the night?"

Ghost Li's eyes glimmered, said, "Why, Miss also has such intentions?"

Jin PingEr smiled, extremely captivating, a burst of beauty seemed to assault the face, Ghost Li's resolution actually shifted, he could not help but felt shocked.

Jin PingEr indifferently said, "Naturally I am willing to make this trip with GongZi but just one thing, I hope GongZi will promise me."

Ghost Li's eyes focused and he said, "What?"

Jin PingEr smiled and said, "I only hope that GongZi on no account will treat me like Qin WuYan, suddenly striking out while being beside me and killing me."

Chapter 110: Sneaking

The summits of the southern border mountains were completely different from the mountains in Central Plains, less elegance and tranquility and instead more of loftiness and sheerness.

Below the night sky, the unbroken mountain ranges rose and fell, towering, imposing and criss-crossing, looking at it from afar, it gave off a feeling of harshness.

Ghost Li clasped his hands behind his back, gazing far away, after two slightly lower mountains and a considerably flat wildland, four majestic mountain peaks suddenly appeared towering from the ground, closely linking with each other to form a mountain valley. And behind the four lofty mountains, under the vast night sky, were innumerable shadows. Indeed it was the infinite ten thousands great mountains of the southern border.

And in the middle of the four mountains, at the fore was the renowned FenXiang Valley.

Tonight, the night was very dark, the faint moon hung high up and indistinctly a few stars were still in the horizon, twinkling faintly. Under the cold clear moonlight, a haze seemed to be in that valley in the distance, drifting lightly,

like a fine veil of mist, mysterious and beautiful.

Ghost Li frowned and looked away.

It was already the third day. Ever since that night three days ago, he and Evil Sect HeHuan Sect Jin PingEr unexpectedly discovered FenXiang Valley was actually colluding with the southern border great mountains barbaric tribe and so decided to investigate further. 'FenXiang Valley' these three words, in the southern border here, reverberated like thunder, both of them easily obtained the location of FenXiang Valley but when it was time to slink in, they discovered that it was rather troublesome.

FenXiang Valley occupied a vast area, logically it should not be hard to sneak in. The fact was such too, both of them with their skills, easily avoided FenXiang Valley ordinary disciples who were patrolling FenXiang Valley day and night but who would have known that each time they reached an area which was relatively deep inside FenXiang Valley, no matter how they concealed their figures, a mysterious clear and melodious ring would set off nearby and immediately attracted numerous FenXiang Valley men to come search and some of them were highly skilled disciples.

Ghost Li and Jin PingEr both were sharp-witted and that few times they managed to escape in time but no matter how careful they were, they still were unable to escape that mysterious chime and in the days that followed, they still were unable to penetrate deeper and FenXiang Valley seemed alerted and already increased the number of disciples patrolling.

Ghost Li pondered for a long time but was still unable to figure out how FenXiang Valley managed to foresee their movements. Seemed like this FenXiang Valley which was listed as one of the three mighty sects of Good Faction really had concealed abilities.

And at this time, Xiao Hui who had been quietly crouching at his shoulder suddenly moved, a low exclamation was suddenly heard behind:

“Ah!”

Ghost Li turned, in a small clearing inside the forest, a campfire was burning, Jin PingEr sat before it, a wooden stick in her hand and on it, a cleanly stripped wild rabbit was roasting. She was seen frowning now and looking at that wooden stick in her hand, her expression despondent.

Ghost Li walked over.

These past three days he and Jin PingEr had tried many times to sneak into FenXiang Valley but both also failed. Their relationship was quite delicate, on the surface they seemed at peace with each other but covertly both were wary of each other and knew the other party was still a scheming, ruthless accomplice and when without warning would suddenly strike and kill.

Walking near the campfire, Xiao Hui [Zi] called out and jumped onto the ground, Ghost Li looked towards Jin PingEr and was surprised, he saw her looking helplessly at that rabbit skewered on the wooden stick and one of the rabbit leg was actually burned.

Both of them had circled around FenXiang Valley for a few days, this kind of wild countryside, naturally there was no villages or inns and while Ghost Li did not mind eating dried rations for the few days, Jin PingEr instead was somewhat unable to bear it. Tonight they happened to see a wild rabbit running past and caught it, thinking to have a change of taste and made a fire pit. Since their location was quite far from FenXiang Valley, they were not afraid of being seen.

Just that now it seemed although Jin PingEr was highly skilled but she did not had any such experience of cooking in the wild. After a few times, she could not grasp the techniques and burned the food. Right now Ghost Li stood in front of her, Xiao Hui half crouching on the ground, one man and one monkey, four eyes looking at that burned rabbit leg. Jin PingEr flushed red and slowly withdrew the stick from the fire.

[Zi zi, zi zi...] Suddenly, a burst of strange sounds, it was Xiao Hui who was grinning broadly, lying on the ground, its tail standing tall and swaying to and fro, its right hand clutched into a fist and incessantly pounding the ground, looking like it could not control anymore, it actually made this kind of inconceivable action.

Jin PingEr and Ghost Li were both stunned at the same time and then both came out of their shock, Jin PingEr were extremely stupefied and a trace of anger flashed across her face, Ghost Li also could not figure out from where did this monkey learn such ability of ridiculing people when it hardly left his side. He glanced over at Jin PingEr, coughed once, lightly kicked with his left leg and kicked that grey fur monkey, who was still beating the ground, out.

Xiao Hui, like a gourd, rolled off but [Zi zi zi zi] sounds were still being heard from a distance.

Ghost Li and Jin PingEr glanced at each other, the ambience turned somehow awkward, Ghost Li looked at the wooden stick in Jin PingEr's hand and then grabbed a rock from nearby and sat on it, said to Jin PingEr, "Give it to me."

Jin PingEr was surprised and saw the calm expression on Ghost Li's face, handed over the wooden stick in her hand. He first tore off the burnt portion,

placed the stick again into the fire and slowly roasted it while rotating. The way he roasted it was obviously different from Jin PingEr, the flames leapt and licked, the wooden stick slowly rotated, in a short while, a faintly discernable fragrance slowly wafted out.

Jin PingEr raised her head and looked at Ghost Li, under the firelight, his usual pale face right now had turned ruddy, in the black abstruse eyes, two small burning balls of fire reflected in it.

A man who was concentrating on roasting food for her...

The atmosphere suddenly turned quiet, nobody spoke. Jin PingEr slowly looked away, picked up a few withered twigs beside her and put it into the fire, the flames slowly burned bigger, swallowing the twigs and from time to time, emitted [pi pa] sounds.

In the distant forest end, a night breeze seemed to have blow over, the sounds of the leaves and branches rustling softly were heard, entered into the hearts...

Xiao Hui, unknowingly had ran back and carried a few wild fruits in its hands, seemed like it had plucked them from the forest. It walked to the fire, glanced around and dumped its bottom beside Ghost Li's feet, brought the fruit to its mouth and opening its mouth wide, started to munch the fruit, at the same time its long tail swayed and lastly wrapped around Ghost Li's leg.

They sat in silence for a long while, the fragrance in the air thickening, the fats in the wild rabbit above the fire had started to surface and slowly dripped down, the meat shining with grease, one look and it made one's finger itched, Jin PingEr also could not help but took a few more looks.

After another while, Ghost Li carefully assessed the rabbit and withdrew the stick, with one hand holding it, the other hand stretched into his waist, felt around and took out a few small bottles and containers, from it, he scattered powder-like stuffs onto the rabbit's body.

Jin PingEr was stunned and said, "What is that?"

Ghost Li smiled, Jin PingEr watched and without knowing why, felt some bitterness in it, Ghost Li was heard indifferently saying, "Just some salt and seasonings, it is an old habit of mine, I carry it everywhere with me." While speaking, he passed the stick over to Jin PingEr.

Jin PingEr hesitated but did not take the stick.

Ghost Li's eyes glinted, he smiled faintly, tore off a piece of rabbit meat and put it into his mouth and ate it.

Jin PingEr turned red for a moment, in the firelight, a coquettish look appeared on her face, captivating, after a moment, she stretched out her hand to take the stick and quietly said, "Many thanks GongZi."

Ghost Li did not speak, turned his head and took a fruit from Xiao Hui's hand, he put it close to his mouth and slowly bite once, started to eat it.

"Ah!"

Suddenly, another soft exclamation from Jin PingEr, the sound seemed to

carry some pain, Ghost Li and the monkey, Xiao Hui, both raised their heads at the same time and looked over, Jin PingEr's fair hand covered her mouth, her eyebrows frowning, looking slightly in pain. She suddenly realized that Ghost Li and Xiao Hui were looking at her, her face flushed red and embarrassedly said, "I wasn't careful and burned myself..." her voice gradually turning smaller towards the end of the sentence.

Ghost Li's lips twitched but there was no change in his expression, just that Xiao Hui beside him suddenly made [Zi zi] sounds and started grinning broadly, the half-eaten wild fruit in its right hand dropped onto the ground and following which, its fists pounded the ground, looked like it was going to do that weird action again.

Jin PingEr's eyes stared, feeling embarrassed and angry but without waiting for her reaction, and without waiting for the monkey Xiao Hui to beat the ground with its hands, Ghost Li had already with one foot, lightly kicked Xiao Hui out like a rolling gourd.

After a moment, Ghost Li was heard faintly saying, "Animals are unrefined, don't take offence."

Jin PingEr glanced at him, calmed herself down, nodded and smiled, she then gently blew the roasted rabbit in her hand and used her fair white hand to tear a piece of meat off, put it into her mouth and chewed.

The moment it entered her mouth, Jin PingEr was immediately aroused. In that instant she felt that fragrance seemed to come alive, channelled into her entire body and her body seemed to feel lighter by a few degrees, her mouth salivated, this was a taste she had never tasted before. The outer skin was crisp but not burnt, thin and crunchy; in it, the meat was smooth and tender, and including the unknown seasonings, that delicious taste seemed to seep into her

heart, she could not stop after this bite, almost lost her self over it. She never expected that this delicacy was actually made by this man in front of her.

Even though Jin PingEr's skills were considered high, her resolution firmed, right now her appetite was stimulated, she tore one piece after another, in a short while she had already eaten one rabbit leg and only then she felt slightly full and stopped. She then smiled and looked at Ghost Li, said, "What good skills GongZi has, an ordinary rabbit, and it can actually be roasted to be so delicious by you!"

By this time the monkey Xiao Hui had already ran back, crouching beside Ghost Li, a pair of alert monkey eyes turning here and there, for a moment looking at Ghost Li, another moment looking at Jin PingEr.

Ghost Li indifferently said, "Just a small trick, I have embarrassed myself in front of Miss."

Jing PingEr smiled sweetly, her beauty charming and captivating, her eyes glistened and she gently said, "In my whole life, I have never eaten such delicious rabbit!"

Ghost Li smiled faintly, was about to say something but his body suddenly shook, a perplexed look in his eyes.

This sentence, this voice, this dainty smile, suddenly surged in his mind. The faint dim night, cold night breeze, a pain suddenly felt in his heart, like an angry wave tossing and heaving.

Once at some time, he had heard these words before.

That was a memory many years ago sealed and left but without warning, gushed up into his heart.

A clear brook, sparkling with sunlight, dainty smile, gentle sound of the wind...

Kongsang Mountain, behind the precipice, two people who had just escaped death, crowded around a fire, also barbecuing.

That smiling figure in light green clothes, suddenly drowned him, occupying all of the empty spaces in his heart, he involuntarily shook.

BiYao...

“It’s very delicious, the most delicious thing that I have ever eaten in my life, is the rabbit that you are roasting now.”

That sentence at that time, faintly reverberated in his head, slowly turning into a thorn, into a needle, stabbed into his heart.

...

“GongZi, GongZi?” A slightly alarmed voice rang out beside his ear, pulled Ghost Li back to reality.

Jin PingEr, without knowing when, had stood up, her left hand was still holding that wooden stick but her right hand was withdrawn into her sleeve.

Ghost Li's eyes focused, inhaled deeply, calmed himself down and immediately said, "I am alright."

Jin PingEr took a deep look at him, the look in her eyes unpredictable, softly said, "GongZi, why is your face so pale, did something happen?"

Ghost Li met her stare, suddenly smiled and said, "What could happen to me?"

Jin PingEr looked at him, the indistinct glint in her eyes slowly disappeared, the lovely look on her face appeared again, she smiled and said, "As long as GongZi is alright."

Ghost Li's heart suddenly felt depressed but his face did not show it, he was about to say something when Xiao Hui who had been keeping quiet beside him, suddenly moved and glanced back.

Ghost Li and Jin PingEr at the same sensed it, stood up and looked towards the south, in the southern horizon, the air above the tranquil FenXiang Valley which was surrounded by a group of mountains, a sharp cry was suddenly heard from a far distance, a stream of red light charging towards the sky, after lighting up the horizon, it slowly dropped down.

Ghost Li and Jin PingEr's eyes both lighted up at the same time.

x x x

Within FenXiang Valley, the lights which had died out during the late night, suddenly were lighted up again.

Human voices, either near or far, mixed with deep low cursing voices of being awoken from their sleep, gradually also became louder. But in this gradually increasing clamor, shouts of anger mingled together with strange cries like of a wild beast, drifted out from the entrance of FenXiang Valley.

After a moment, sounds of fighting had travelled over and at the same time, clear melodious rings and alarm bells reverberated in the valley. In this late night, there were actually intruders forcing their way into FenXiang Valley.

Arriving soundlessly, hiding at another mountain were Ghost Li and Jin PingEr, watching that scene of lights at FenXiang Valley entrance and also human figures frequently hurrying from within FenXiang Valley to the entrance, they were secretly shocked.

Who was it, that dared to boldly offend one of the world's supreme Good Faction leader, FenXiang Valley? Even as the outstanding martial experts of the Evil Sect younger generation, facing the unveiled experts of FenXiang Valley, they also had to think carefully if they could sneak in.

Initially when they both arrived here, Jin PingEr could not help but softly ask, "Don't tell me it's your Ghost King Sect?"

Ghost Li naturally denied but he had pondered on it and could not figure out other than the Evil Sect, in this world what power could be so arrogant?

The din of human voices in FenXiang Valley in this night, after a while, there

were still human figures continued to head towards the valley entrance, looking at the scene, the situation over there not only did it not subside, in fact it seemed to have worsen.

Ghost Li and Jin PingEr frowned slightly but the situation in front of them was a golden opportunity, Ghost Li quietly spoke to Jin PingEr beside him, "Let's go in."

Jin PingEr nodded but she glanced at Ghost Li and said instead, "I am very interested in the commotion at the valley entrance, why don't we take advantage of the confusion and take a look there first?"

Ghost Li thought for a moment, shook his head and said, "You go ahead, I am going deeper into FenXiang Valley to take a look."

Jin PingEr in the darkness, seemed to be surprise and then said, "Works for me, you be careful then."

Ghost Li was slightly surprised, 'be careful' these two words suddenly coming out of Jin PingEr's mouth seemed somehow odd but Jin PingEr looked straight in his eyes, smiled sweetly and then her figure transformed into a faint flowing light, glided down silently from the mountain ridge and then disappeared into the darkness.

Ghost Li frowned, a glint flashed across his eyes.

x x x

Although FenXiang Valley's lifetime was incomparable to Qing Yun Sect and

Evil Sect but it had been in operations here for over eight hundred years. Ghost Li's figure quietly slinked in the night shadows, facing him were blocks of temple halls and buildings in a picturesque disorder. Looking at the architectures, it looked similar to Central Plains designs but in the details, like the windows lintel and eaves corners, some ferocious beasts decorated it at times, which was not found in Central Plains. Evidently in these eight hundred years, FenXiang Valley had also been influenced by the southern border local uncouth customs.

Over at the valley entrance, a hubbub was still going on. The annoying alarm bell that Ghost Li and Jin PingEr were helpless against, right now was ringing non-stopped. The place where he was hiding right now, was in the shadow of a large rock at the foot of the mountain. The last time they had tried to sneak in, the mysterious clear sound of bell started ringing when they took a few more steps from here.

Right now the bell was resounding in the far distance, an empty ground stood three zhangs in front of the big rock and then it was an ordinary-looking house, appeared to be the residence of the FenXiang Valley disciples.

Ghost Li inhaled deeply, stood straight up in the shadows and looked around, the surroundings was all quiet, comparing to the hubbub in the far distance, it was devoid of human voices. As for the FenXiang Valley disciples in that building, most likely they had already been called out to the valley entrance.

In the unusual silence, Ghost Li unhurriedly walked forward.

One step, two steps...

He walked very slow, until the fifth step, the surroundings was still the same.

But on Ghost Li's face, he was even more solemn, because the last time he was here, it was when he took the sixth step, he was discovered by that mysterious bell.

The glint in his eyes became brighter, he slowly swept his gaze around but did not notice anything different.

The next moment, he slowly took the sixth step.

[Ding ling...]

Almost at the same time his foot touched the ground, the clear sound of bell suddenly went off in front of him, travelling far out in the silence.

Ghost Li's body froze, a mixture of surprise and anger in his heart, the uncanny skills of this FenXiang Valley was really ingenious, no matter how he tried, he was unable to find it, it was really baffling.

But tonight naturally the circumstances was different from the previous days, although Ghost Li triggered some invisible mechanism and set off the alarm bell but the hubbub in the distance away as well as the fighting noises were even louder and soon drowned out the bell.

Ghost Li immediately decided, swept his eyes around and then flew up, keeping close to the ground and glided to the back of the house, the bell was still ringing, really exasperating.

At this moment, Xiao Hui who had been quietly crouching on Ghost Li's shoulder, suddenly called out in a low voice, Ghost Li was startled and turned

around to look at Xiao Hui.

Reflecting a bit of the faint moonlight, in front of Ghost Li who was in the shadows, Xiao Hui's body suddenly emitted a faint sound of [ka ka] and then that scar on its forehead, suddenly deepened.

Without waiting for Ghost Li to react, Xiao Hui who seemed to be slightly abnormal, suddenly turned its head, its pair of monkey eyes gradually lighted up with a strange glaring golden light but behind that golden light, indistinctly fused with a strange red light.

“Zi zi, zi zi”

Xiao Hui's monkey hands suddenly pointed to a far secluded corner of the building foundation.

Ghost Li carried Xiao Hui, assessed it carefully, quietly asked, “What is it, Xiao Hui?”

“Zi zi, zi zi!”

Xiao Hui softly called out, its hand was still pointing at that direction, at the same time that golden light in its eyes slowly faded.

Ghost Li frowned and nodded, placed it on his shoulder and glided over.

The dark corner of the foundation, gave off a faint moss smell. Under the careful search by Ghost Li, very soon there was a discovery, a small hole of

about one chi big was concealed in the foundation.

His eyes glinted, he stretched his hand out and as fast as lightning, explored the hole, after a moment, a small sound was heard suddenly from the hole and immediately became quiet, almost at the same time, that incessant bell also suddenly stopped.

A trace of smile revealed on Ghost Li's lips, he unhurriedly withdrew his hand out and in the next moment, in his hand, was a strange wild animal, after struggling a few times, it stopped moving.

This strange animal was covered with grey skin, about three chi big. Its body in a strange bow-shaped figure, the back arched high, the head and tail drooped low, a pair of black eyes like tiny black peas set on top of its head. But the most peculiar thing was that this animal had a strange long snout, about half a chi long, almost one third of its length, the tip of its snout had two thick nostrils and looked similar to the pigs reared by farmers.

Ghost Li stared for a moment and then snorted, quietly said, "No wonder I simply cannot hide from it, so there is actually this kind of 'grey pig' (Note 1) here."

x x x

Note 1: [Divine and Evil The strange. Spiritual beast chapter] Grey Pig: Long snout big ear, neck-less with long tail, eats ants, insects, grass, nocturnal and some say earth pig.

Again note: [Contemporary animals.Earth pig]: Mammal and also known as

Africa anteater, its body stocky, body length approximately 140cm, without any incisor or canine teeth, like anteater it uses its long tongue to eat the termites. It is found in south and central of Africa, in hills or semi grasslands, it is extremely good in digging, resting in its cave during the day and hunts in the night. It is very timid and has an extremely sensitive hearing, depending on its sense of smell to forage, which is ten times and more acute than a dog.

Chapter 111: Inferno Altar

Ghost Li threw the already-dead grey pig at the corner and inspected the hole where it had been. And as expected, an extremely fine string extended out from the hole and connected to a bell over a distance. Most probably the reason why he and Jin PingEr failed to sneak in was because of this tiny small grey pig.

He had once saw it in the 'Divine and Evil The strange' remnant hidden secretly in Ghost King Sect, the grey pig's snout was extremely sensitive and far exceeded the mortal animals. These few days he had been trying to think of ways to conceal himself but he had never expected that he would be detected by this kind of small animal.

Just that even though he had finally understood this crucial point but Ghost Li instead frowned, standing in the dark corner, he stood quietly. The grey pig, an unusual animal, although not considered an ancient celestial beast but it was rarely seen and only to be found in some forest deep inside the southern border ten thousand great mountains. And FenXiang Valley actually had such animal and these few days he had been trying to get into FenXiang Valley through different places and without exception, he was always discovered. The number of grey pigs in FenXiang Valley was not considered little, which was really astonishing.

The most important point was, they could domesticate this amount of grey

pigs to that degree at the same time, such skill in taming wild animals, not just Central Plains Good Faction, even within the Evil Faction, it was unheard of but it was heard that there was this unusual skill among the southern border barbaric tribes.

Ghost Li looked up and turned around, gazed ahead and suddenly discovered that, in that hubbub far away, deep inside FenXiang Valley, it was still serene, the heavy darkness like a dark curtain enveloping, not knowing how many secrets it concealed.

That commotion at the valley entrance gradually died down, in the far distance someone was heard speaking loudly but the sounds of fighting had already stopped, seemed like FenXiang Valley had already contained the situation.

Who was it exactly, that had the audacity to provoke FenXiang Valley? Ghost Li looked away, in his heart he unconsciously thought about Jin PingEr, this mysterious seductive girl, right now most likely would be still in that chaos!

Right now, Ghost Li had already from his concealed corner, slipped deeper into FenXiang Valley. Along the way, there was not anymore of that warning alarm triggered by the grey pigs, most likely FenXiang Valley scattered those keen snout small animals at the perimeters corners of the valley, once within the middle of the valley, there was no longer a need to worry.

The late night, the valley which had calmed down from that commotion seemed especially tranquil. Following Ghost Li, like a ghostly figure, drifted on the buildings' paths, that world under the dark curtain slowly revealed itself.

FenXiang Valley known as the world's Good Faction pillar, although usually it

handled matters in a low-key manner but it was after all still a huge sect that had prospered for eight hundred years. And what gradually emerged along the way, was the heritage of this powerful sect.

Under the night sky, ten over big or small paths were seen, connected with each other, like the blood vessels of a human body, scattered and extending deep into the FenXiang Valley's darkness. Flanking both sides of the road were either the common disciples' residences or the lofty impressive temple buildings, mixed within these buildings were mostly gardens, there were green bamboos, winter cherry blossoms and also brightly-coloured magnificent Chinese peony, each in groups, looking at it from afar, it blended well into the surrounding buildings, each with its own flavour.

Because of this hubbub, even though it was late in the night, from time to time there was still FenXiang Valley disciples moving around, Ghost Li had to carefully conceal himself in order not to reveal his tracks. The expressions on those disciples instead looked calm, without the shock and terrified expressions at the beginning of that commotion, a look and one would know that the situation at the valley entrance had already been settled.

The small number of FenXiang Valley disciples moving around were naturally not a problem for Ghost Li, for ten years his body had Buddhism, Evil and Taoism, these three family of cultivating enlightenment, with the mysterious strange skills from the Tian Shu as foundation, his skills improved by leaps and bounds, even the learned and versatile Ghost King was extremely astonished and baffled, in the end it could only be accredited to the Buddhism theory of cultivating together, maybe there really was some mysterious unknown alliance that mutually enhanced each other.

Just that the dark place where Ghost Li was concealing himself, even as he held the ordinary FenXiang Valley disciples with disdain but the several paths lying ahead instead troubled him, he did not know which way to go. He secretly

sneaked into FenXiang Valley was because he wanted to search this FenXiang Valley thoroughly to find out just what secrets they had inside this valley, the best would be if he could find out the relationship with those southern barbaric tribes.

To know all these, naturally he would need to go into the places where the important figures were in FenXiang Valley, just that lying before him, those paths looked like a maze, really perplexing.

Just when Ghost Li was frowning in contemplation, considering whether to catch a FenXiang Valley disciple and interrogate him, suddenly a strange movement on his shoulder and a soft moan came from Xiao Hui.

Ghost Li was shocked and turned his head to look and his body shook. Xiao Hui the monkey, used its hands to grab his clothes tightly, the monkey's face contorted, both of its eyes closed tightly in pain. It was after all human psychic and knew now was not the time and therefore bore it.

Ghost Li was not ordinary alarmed, for some reasons, after entering the valley, Xiao Hui seemed somehow abnormal. Looking at it now, its body seemed to be in severe pain.

Stretching his hand to gently embrace Xiao Hui, Ghost Li carefully assessed it, he felt the monkey's body quivering in its hands, obviously it was using all of its effort to suppress the inexplicable pain. Ghost Li felt even more worried and quietly asked, "What is it, Xiao Hui?"

As if it understood its master, Xiao Hui's head tilted and slowly opened its eyes.

Golden light with faint dark red lights, like a demonic ghost fire in the night and even more like a pair of devil eyes from the nine nether world, appeared in front of Ghost Li.

The temperature in the surroundings suddenly seemed to turn chilly.

Xiao Hui's breathing slowly became louder, Ghost Li clearly felt, the monkey's hands that were clutching onto both of its hand, gradually increased in strength, its nails sinking deeply into the flesh.

The monkey's mouth slowly opened and closed but that demonic golden light in its eyes instead stared firmly at Ghost Li and did not even relax for one moment. From that, Ghost Li suddenly felt a sense of familiarity, like the blood-devouring glare he had when he was crazed...

In that instant, Ghost Li suddenly felt coldness in his entire body, he abruptly turned and looked at his own hand. Inside that sleeve, without knowing since when, the top part of the Soul-Absorbing stick where the Sinister Orb was, emitted faint black-green light with traces of blood light.

Sinister Orb!

The most sinister and the most vicious thing in the world, was actually so unfathomable...

Like something suddenly emerging from the depths of his heart, in that instant Ghost Li felt a bitter taste in his mouth, he dumbfoundedly turned his head over, looked at Ghost Li. Xiao Hui seemed to sense something too and quietly called out twice.

Ghost Li calmed himself down and then realized, behind the golden light in Xiao Hui's eyes, there seemed to be a panic look. He inhaled deeply and then revealed a smile on his lips, softly said, "It's alright."

Xiao Hui seemed to understand its master's words, its eyes blinked and then slowly closed it, after a while, that inexplicable pain gradually receded, the pressure in Xiao Hui's hands also gradually decreased.

Ghost Li stood in the darkness, slowly embraced Xiao Hui in his bosom.

The night was as cold as water.

In the darkness ahead, the figures of one man and one monkey, in a dim, dark corner, lightly glimmered.

Without knowing how much time had passed, Xiao Hui seemed to be asleep, quietly lay in Ghost Li's embrace. Ghost Li did not even care that he was in a perilous FenXiang Valley, stood straight in the darkness, gently hugged the monkey.

Suddenly, Xiao Hui's body moved, raising its head up. Ghost Li lowered his head down to look, the golden light in the monkey's eyes had already all disappeared and revert to its usual lively look.

Ghost Li's heart immediately felt like it was released but without waiting for him to speak, Xiao Hui seemed to struggle and then pointed its arm to a road outside. Ghost Li was surprised, looked over and after a while, two people walked over from that path, Ghost Li recognized them.

Li Xun and YanHong.

Ghost Li frowned, he had knew these two people ten years ago and they were already outstanding talents. Although things changed in these ten years and they did not meet again but to people who were cultivating, ten years was like a snap of one's fingers. Both of them looked exactly like ten years ago, just that looking at their movements, their skills most likely were incomparable to what they were ten years ago.

Both of them unhurriedly walked over, they seemed to be conversing. Nearing, YanHong was heard saying, "Senior brother, why did those monsters suddenly charge in?"

Li Xun frowned, showing his puzzlement too. But his expression was solemn and he coldly said, "Those uncivilized beasts, who knows what they are thinking! If you ask me, those human fishes dared to invade the valley then we should not let them return, why do we still need to bother ShangGuan teacher uncle?"

YanHong gently said, "Senior brother, don't get angry, the valley master has far foresight and there must be something else in this matter that we do not know for now. In the beginning when we made representations with those barbaric tribes, it was because of ShangGuan teacher uncle, who displayed his remarkable ability and awed them, those barbaric tribe then viewed the elderly as celestial being. As long as the elderly appear, those monsters will definitely obediently leave. The valley master asked us to invite ShangGuan teacher uncle out, most probably is because of that."

Li Xun humphed, said, "I naturally know all these but I just don't understand,

with our FenXiang Valley's honor, why do we still have to grovel to those monsters and now even invite ShangGuan teacher uncle out, if this matter leaks out, wouldn't our FenXiang Valley become a laughingstock of the world's Good Faction?"

YanHong smiled and said, "Senior brother, I guess those barbaric tribes still have their uses, therefore the valley master tolerated them. Until the future..." Speaking until here, she suddenly stopped but her eyes looked at Li Xun, seemed to convey even more words.

Li Xun's lips twisted, a trace of resentment on his handsome face, looking at it from afar, it seemed to add on a degree of attractiveness. But he did not reply and only softly sighed, unhurriedly walked along with YanHong on to the small path beside, after a while disappeared into the night darkness.

In the darkness, a dagger-like stare watched their back figures. Ghost Li's mind thought rapidly, the party that invade FenXiang Valley tonight was actually those human fishes whom he himself had been pursuing. Recalling back three days ago that night, where he eavesdropped on LuShun and that human fish, that tall human fish seemed to be the tribe leader.

Seemed like tonight's matter was most likely because that human fish tribe leader was assassinated by Jin PingEr, the remaining human fish tribe in their rage, came to seek revenge. With these thoughts, Jin PingEr's figure involuntarily flashed past Ghost Li's mind and he felt even more wary against this girl.

He stood in the darkness for a while and then seemed to make a decision, looked towards Xiao Hui in his embrace. Xiao Hui's eyes blinked and then suddenly it moved, scurried up to his shoulder and grinned, seemed like it had fully recovered.

Ghost Li was relieved, smiled faintly and said, "Let's go see what kind of person is that ShangGuan teacher uncle, shall we?"

Xiao Hui "Zi zi" called out twice, waved its hand and pointed towards the path that Li Xun and YanHong walked.

Ghost Li soundlessly laughed in the darkness, his figure suddenly rose, quick like a ghost, went off towards that secluded small path.

Far away, a FenXiang Valley disciple was walking heading this direction at the same time, suddenly his vision blurred, a ghost figured seemed to flash by on that path to the valley's restricted area, 'Inferno Altar', he looked again but there was nothing. He was stunned and then shook his head, muttered to himself and then continued to walk on, disregarding it.

The path was surprisingly long, evidently where that ShangGuan teacher uncle was at a very secluded place. Ghost Li, after travelling for a while on this path, did not see the rest of the buildings anymore, on both sides of the road were all trees and vegetation, the night breeze blew over, under the faint moonlight in the horizon, the trees' shadows looked like some evil demons dancing, revealing some abnormalities.

Ghost Li carefully followed along the path, after walking for quite a while, the path did not split like the other paths, seemed like this path led directly to where that ShangGuan teacher uncle was.

FenXiang Valley occupied a massive space, this small path, twisting and turning, leading even deeper into the valley.

Suddenly, a white rectangular object suddenly appeared ahead, Ghost Li focused and saw it was a stone tablet, engraved on it were two lines of eight characters:

Inferno restricted area

Disciple to stop here

Ghost Li frowned, hesitated not because ahead could be some mysterious place of FenXiang Valley but because of these two words, 'Inferno', quietly touched a place in his heart.

He could not help but glanced at his right arm, underneath the clothes, 'Inferno Mirror' was quietly lying on his arm.

He paused for a while then sneered, lifted his feet to walk past this stone tablet.

That stone tablet seemed ordinary but it seemed to be a dividing border, after that stone tablet, for some reason, that small path was still twisting and extending ahead but the trees and vegetation beside the path clearly turned sparse.

First the green grass slowly disappeared then it was the short shrubs and then even the exuberant forest also thinned. Cracks also started to appear on the ground and the remaining trees were all withered and yellow, seemed like this area clearly lacked water, the ground seemed scorched.

Would it have any relation to that two words, 'Inferno'?

Xiao Hui, on its shoulder, softly called out, its body also moved and seemed restless. Ghost Li gently patted its body, Xiao Hui then gradually calmed down. The surrounding scene was indeed weird but it seemed not to be an important place inside FenXiang Valley, if not, on his way here, not even a single disciple was seen guarding this place.

Ghost Li's thoughts turned, following the small path, passing the last turn.

Suddenly, he who had always been imperturbable, his body shook, before him was a big empty ground, a hot burst of air assaulted him from somewhere.

An enormous round-shaped altar stood in the middle of the ground, its bottom suspended in the air, thirteen enormous stone pillars made of white jade stone and almost three zhangs high supported the entire altar. A total of twelve white jade stone pillars were at the altar's perimeter, each one almost as thick as two persons' arm's length encircling it and the thickest white jade pillar in the middle of the altar, was almost five or six persons' arm's lengths.

And on top of the altar, all of the structures were build from a type of crimson strange stone material, the platform, railing were all without exception. In the middle of the altar, a building stood towering majestically, presenting a pagoda design. There were a total of three levels and the higher each storey was, it was half the size of the storey below it but each storey looked to be an unimaginable ten zhangs high.

Looking at it from afar, this altar looked just like an enormous ball of burning crimson fire, directly piercing the firmament. Ghost Li stood below the altar and like an ant, extremely insignificant.

Ghost Li inhaled deeply, the architecture before him was really overwhelming, the works of the Gods, these four words to describe it seemed fully deserving. Unexpectedly FenXiang Valley would have such majestic building inside it. He thought for a while and then recalled that stone tablet, and somehow knew, the place in front of him, would most likely be the legendary FenXiang Valley's - Inferno Altar.

He calmed himself down and then silently drifted over. Other than this Inferno Altar, there was nothing else in the surrounding, nowhere to hide himself. But luckily there was not any guard in this place and he was fast, very quickly his figure reached the bottom of the altar.

Once neared the altar, the heat in the air immediately increased more than several folds, even with his current skills, he felt a burst of agitation in his heart, sweat appeared on his forehead. Ghost Li frowned, secretly alarmed and then remembered that Xiao Hui might not be able to tolerate the heat and turned to look, Xiao Hui was instead scratching its head and picking its ear, seemed not to be bothered at all with the heat.

Ghost Li was surprised, felt that Xiao Hui was behaving abnormally recently, especially after it had swallowed the divine medicine at that Celestial Emperor Treasury in the death marsh, its body started to gradually evolve.

But whatever it was, under the current circumstances, Xiao Hui who was not bothered by the heat was better than bothered by it, Ghost Li at that moment did not have the luxury to dwell on it. He was just pondering on how to go up this altar when footsteps sound were heard from above the altar.

Ghost Li frowned and quickly looked around, there was nowhere to hide at

all, after hesitating for a moment, he flew under the altar and hid behind one of the huge thick white jade pillars.

Hiding behind the pillar, he subconsciously touched the stone and felt a burning pain, his reaction was extremely fast and immediately withdrew his hand.

Even the pillars was boiling hot under the altar.

The footsteps became louder, evidently someone was walking down, suddenly an aged voice was heard unhurriedly saying, “Since the valley master invited, I naturally must go. Just that all of you have to tell me, why did those human fishes suddenly became so violent and actually attacked the valley?”

Ghost Li hiding within in the pillar’s shadow, looked out and saw Li Xun, YanHong following the back figure of a grey-clothed elderly, respectfully walking down.

Chapter 112: Assassination

Ghost Li looked over from where he was hiding in dark, he saw an elderly, his face was thin and bony, wearing a long grey robe, simple and plain, his features and gestures did not look different from the others, if he was to appear in the streets, most probably nobody could tell that this person was a cultivated Taoist priest.

But the expressions on the two people following behind him, leaving YanHong aside, Li Xun who had always been arrogant, seemed to be extremely respectful to this ordinary-looking elderly, his expressions and gestures showed his constant attentiveness.

Right now after they had heard the elderly's question, Li Xun hesitated for a moment and then said, "Teacher uncle is astute, actually it was because the human fish barbaric tribe leader died of unnatural causes and so those monsters flew up in a rage, this then..."

By then, the three of them had walked down from the Inferno Altar, the grey-clothed elderly frowned and indifferently said, "How did the human fish tribe leader die?"

Li Xun forced a smile, shook his head. YanHong who was beside said,

“Reporting to teacher uncle, three days ago that human fish tribe leader after meeting LuShun teacher uncle at ‘Nameless ancient temple’ at northern HeGu Hill, was suddenly assassinated by a highly skilled martial artist less than one mile from the temple.”

The grey-clothed elderly, made a [yi] sound, showing his surprise and said, “Who is the murderer?”

Li Xun shook his head, said, “We have investigated for several days but did not find any clues.” He seemed to hesitate and then continued to say, “We should have reported this matter to teacher uncle earlier but valley master deliberated over the fact that teacher uncle has been guarding the important place, Inferno Altar, for nearly a hundred years and has long since take no concern in the mundane affairs, therefore did not wish to disturb teacher uncle.”

The grey-clothed elderly laughed and said, “How would I not know the good intentions of Valley Master. I guess if not for the fact that the barbaric tribe still has its uses and old man me still have some degrees of influence left when old man me had subdued them at that time, if not valley master will not wish to bother this old man already.”

Li Xun smiled and was about to say something but that elderly seemed not willing to continue on the topic and said, “Was LuShun at the scene at that time? If its just within one mile, don’t tell me he could not find the killer? Even if he had to dig for three feet, he would have find it long ago.”

Li Xun heard it and could not help but glance at YanHong. YanHong hesitated and then softly said, “Guessed that killer was really too cunning and his skills was too high, after achieving his aim with one strike, he immediately fled, therefore even LuShun teacher uncle was unable to catch this person.”

That elderly humphed and did not speak anymore but in his expression and tone, a feeling of disdain was felt and evidently, he did not think very well of that LuShun mentioned by YanHong and Li Xun.

The three of them continued to converse while walking and had already crossed almost half of the three zhangs of empty ground, going further and further away from Ghost Li. Ghost Li slowly let down his guard but his body was still uptight, he heard that elderly asked a question from afar but because of their distance, he could not hear it clearly but indistinctly he heard that elderly asked about the current human fish creatures' situation.

Li Xun acknowledged behind him, said, "The situation is now under control, LuShun teacher uncle brought a group of disciples to trap those human fishes at the valley entrance and using his powerful abilities, crushed those human fishes' arrogance, now both parties are facing each other. Those human fishes keep saying they want to seek revenge for their tribe leader, valley master is not willing to break off all ties totally and so sent us to invite teacher uncle..."

Suddenly, a sharp cry was heard from the direction of the valley entrance, reverberating far to where they were, the sound was extremely mournful. Everyone was shocked and Li Xun said, "It seems to be coming from the valley entrance!"

Before they could react, the sounds of fights started again, roars and cries were incessantly heard, the valley which had just became peaceful, once again was enveloped by the hubbub.

Their expressions changed, the grey-clothed elderly snorted, flung his sleeve and in an instant, transformed into a stream of grey light and charged up into

the sky, swiftly flying towards the valley entrance, Li Xun and YanHong too urgently followed.

Until their figures disappeared totally into the night sky, Ghost Li then slowly walked out, thought for a while and then turned and looked at the Inferno Altar.

The enormous architecture towered over him, even the white jade stone pillar beside him also looked to be so tall and majestic in the night, not to say that crimson temple building above it.

Not far ahead, was the staircase from where that elderly, Li Xun and YanHong walked down from. Ghost Li looked towards that staircase, all of it was also built from the same strange crimson stone material, blended into one with the surrounding railings and slabstones.

Slowly stepping forward, Ghost Li walked up, the temperature seemed to increase much more and he felt like he was stepping onto burning fire instead of the crimson stones.

The staircase stretched up with thirty-six steps, after making a turn, continued to extend upwards. Ghost Li inhaled deeply, his face calmed and slowly walked up. The surrounding railings and slabstone walls were smooth and plain, without any decorations, seemed especially quaint.

Even the night breeze which blew over now seemed extremely hot, Xiao Hui crouching on Ghost Li's shoulder, curiously watched its surroundings.

Finally, after climbing a total of three sections of one hundred and eight stairs,

Ghost Li reached the Inferno Altar.

Although he had saw this place while standing below the Inferno Altar but now that he was on it, standing before the lofty building situated in the middle of the Inferno Altar, looking at the immense building which was a hundred times taller than himself, watching that spire tip like a sharp sword piercing the firmament, Ghost Li could not help but feel insignificantly small.

The same crimson stone material, cut into enormous stone blocks of almost the same size, each almost as tall as half a person's height, stacked together to form the majestic building. Walking near it, in that scorching heat, Ghost Li clearly saw those stone blocks were stacked so closely together that as if even a knife would not be able to stab in between the gaps. It was really unimaginable that how FenXiang Valley forefathers created such a work of ghost and gods at that time.

And he almost had an illusion, that in front of him was not a building but a ball of burning, raging enormous fire. And this fire was so huge that it almost looked like it was going to fall immediately and swallow the small insignificant him.

Ghost Li inhaled deeply, calmed himself and suppressed his feeling of shock and admiration, he then turned and carefully checked out the path to this Inferno Altar building. Without any effort he found it

The entire altar-built-like-pagoda did not have a single window, surrounded tightly by the huge crimson stones, only the lowest level, a one zhang tall, six chi wide door stood near him.

Ghost Li walked over and very quickly discovered that even though this door

was painted red but was still different from the surrounding stone walls, it was a wooden door. Guessed it should be, if even the door for access was also a heavy stone door then it would be very troublesome!

Ghost Li stood before the door for a while and did not immediately push open it, he turned and glanced back.

The entire Inferno Altar, other than the blistering heat, was silent.

[Zhi ya!]

The next moment, he had pushed opened the door.

At FenXiang Valley entrance, right now it had turned into a river of red, over a hundred tall and sturdy human fishes were [wa wa] crying out loudly, extremely incensed, wielding various kinds of strange weapons, there were guns, knives, swords and halberd, fought incessantly with the FenXiang Valley disciples surrounding them. Blood flowed continuously down onto the ground, severed limbs remains were seen everywhere, quite a number of the casualties were FenXiang Valley disciples but more were the human fishes.

As for those severed limbs, most likely those were chopped off by those savage-natured human fishes.

But even though the scene was shocking and the human fishes were extremely fierce but FenXiang Valley side was gradually suppressing the human fishes, several higher skilled disciples formed a semicircle formation and attacked in.

However, those human fishes were really savage and their bodies were very much different from the humans, even if a cultivated Taoist fellow fighter received a sword slash from the FenXiang Valley disciples, they would also be hurt but those human fishes for some reasons, their bodies were extremely resilient and including the fact that FenXiang Valley disciples seemed to have receive some commands and allowed some leeway. Other than a few highly skilled disciples' magical weapons, when the other disciples' magical weapons hit onto their bodies, the human fishes were at most only thrown out and rarely blood was seen.

But first, FenXiang Valley disciples had been training for many years and their skills high, fighting one on one and including the magical weapon power, surpassed those barbaric human fishes; second, those human fishes were only strong and thick-skinned, FenXiang Valley disciples advanced and retreated, at times wielded their swords and attacked from the air which made the human fishes frustrated and greatly gained advantage.

And among the disciples, one elderly was in command, it was that LuShun who Ghost Li had seen in that dilapidated ancient temple. He was seen frowning, his expression extremely ugly, evidently furious.

While the fights were getting intense, suddenly a miserable cry was heard, it was one of the FenXiang Valley disciple who for a moment let down his guard and his leg was caught by a sickle-similar looking weapon wielded by a human fish, dragged from the air and fell onto the ground. In an instant, several human fishes swamped over, the weapons danced and in a blink of an eye, dead, even his body was not kept whole.

In that instant, FenXiang Valley disciples were in an uproar, many of them could not tolerate it anymore and gestured rapidly, their weapons in the air immediately made sharp whistles, attacked in groups. Miserable cries were heard instantly, several human fishes were already struck dead by the magical

weapons.

However those human fishes were really savage, their expressions did not change at the sight of blood spraying everywhere in the air but instead became even more wild and leapt up to fight, not afraid of dying at all.

LuShun wielded his sword and flew up to the air, shouted out in succession but regardless whether it was the human fishes or FenXiang Valley disciples, all were unbridled and none regarded his words, it seemed like a massacre was going to start.

And at this moment, the solitary moon that hung up high in the night sky suddenly darkened, LuShun frowned and looked up, a mass of grey clouds was seen sweeping over. LuShun's countenance changed and he snorted.

That sheet of grey clouds rolled over with astonishing speed, in a blink it had arrived and its force increased, the wind rapidly turned in the air and soon created a diameter of several zhangs tornado, sharp sounds accompanying it, [wu] a sound, swiftly charged down from the sky.

And almost at the same time, the surrounding grounds vegetation and trees were flipped out by the strong wind, stones and sands flew, those lower skilled FenXiang Valley disciples and some human fishes were sucked up by the raging wind and flung out.

Everyone was shocked and before they could react, that tornado had already landed, in the shrill cries of the wind, [peng peng] loud sounds, several human fishes, like being grabbed with a huge hand, were all hit flying, flew backwards and fell heavily onto the ground.

Those human fishes [zhi zhi] cried out, their shrieks sharp and horrible but they sounded terrified. The raging wind continued for a while and after separating all of the human fishes and FenXiang Valley disciples, slowly stopped. The sounds of the wind slowly ceased, the huge wind force also gradually dispersed and a grey-clothed elderly figure emerged.

FenXiang Valley disciples were shocked and started to descend, paid obeisance to the elderly and respectfully greeted, "ShangGuan teacher uncle."

LuShun also slowly descended to the ground and walked over, he glanced at that grey-clothed elderly, the vein in his face twitched. Then while smiling superficially, he said, "ShangGuan senior brother, this kind of trivial matter, why trouble you this important figure to come out?"

The grey-clothed elderly glanced at him, faintly smiled and said, "The valley master ordered, I have no choice but to come."

LuShun's expression changed.

By then Li Xun and YanHong had also arrived and descended from the sky. Li Xun walked over to LuShun, lowered his voice and said, "LuShun uncle, it was the valley master who instructed me to invite ShangGuan teacher uncle over."

LuShun humphed, his expression became uglier but in the end he did not comment anything and turned around.

The grey-clothed elderly also did not look at him and turned to look at the bloody scene, his face somber.

By now, the human fishes were all gathered together, their eyes on this grey-clothed elderly. They seemed to recognize him and for some reasons, those fearless human fishes seemed to be fearful of this ordinary looking elderly and for the moment, did not attack.

The elderly looked away and in a low voice said, "Where is SunTu?"

He had just spoken when a middle-aged man walked out from the FenXiang Valley disciples, it was the SunTu who had gone with LuShun that night and knew the barbaric tribe language.

He was seen running to the elderly, his face extremely respectful and said, "Disciple is here."

The elderly glanced at him, he was right now covered with ash and dirt, seemed like because of his inadequate skills, he had suffered during the fights but luckily he kept his life, after all not many knew the barbaric tribe language.

The elderly immediately said, "Come over and translate their words for me."

SunTu cautiously acknowledged and stood aside.

The elderly glanced at the human fishes, loudly said, "Old man me is ShangGuan Ce, one of you come out to speak."

A stir went through the group of human fishes, evidently they understood ShangGuan Ce's words. And the name seemed to have a magical power on them, it was really extraordinary. After a while, a tall big human fish walked out.

ShangGuan Ce assessed him with a few glances, unhurriedly said, “Do you know me?”

That human fish hesitated, [ji ji ji ji] said.

SunTu who was standing beside immediately said, “They know.”

ShangGuan Ce with his expression unchanged, said, “Why did all of you attack my valley, is it because our FenXiang Valley looks easy to be bullied?”

That human fish’s face showed anger, [ji ji ji ji] started to speak, its voice extremely incensed.

SunTu translated at the same time, “He said, our tribe leader was killed while meeting with your people and you all actually said the killer could not be found, obviously...obviously you all did it. Although our human fish tribe is not your match but even if we have to die, we want to seek revenge for our tribe leader!”

ShangGuan Ce frowned tightly, a trace of worry flashed over his eyes. He was one of the top figures in FenXiang Valley and his skills were unfathomable, in the secret fierce fight with the southern barbaric tribe hundred years ago, ShangGuan Ce displayed his skills and awed the barbaric tribe. Since then his reputation had travelled far and wide within the southern sixty-three tribes. It was also because of this reason that the valley master, Yun YiLan, today had requested him who had not interfered in the mundane affairs for very long time, to make his appearance.

Also ShangGuan Ce had resided in the southern border for a long time and there was none other that had knowledge of these barbaric tribes like him, just this branch of human fish tribe, he knew them to be savage and ruthless and the death of their tribe leader was an unprecedented deep humiliation, it could really be that the entire tribe would die here without any hesitation.

If it was just this barbaric tribe, ShangGuan Ce would not be concern about it but although the southern border wild tribes on the surface looked to be fighting among themselves but their internal relationships were complex and besides, in these hundred years, an exceptional figure had appeared and was not an easy person to deal with, if in the event this alerted that figure, the big scheme that FenXiang Valley had been planning for a hundred years would be destroyed in one moment.

He was thinking it through rapidly in his mind, Li Xun standing beside saw ShangGuan Ce pondering with his head low, softly spoke to SunTu, "Isn't the situation under control before I left, both parties facing each other, the human fishes also did not wish to fight and wanted to speak to our valley master? Why did the fights started again?"

SunTu with a pained expression, forced a smile and said, "We are also wondering! Initially it was all good, although the atmosphere was slightly tensed but both sides had no intention to continue fighting. Unexpectedly a miserable cry was heard from the human fishes, a human fish at the edge was mysteriously killed, those human fishes erupted into a rage and charged over like madmen."

ShangGuan Ce heard it, suddenly spoke in a low voice, "Was it done by one of us?"

SunTu was stumped for a moment and LuShun who was beside, coldly said,

“It was in a mess at that time, who knows?”

ShangGuan Ce's face turned cold, suddenly raised his voice and spoke loudly to the FenXiang Valley, “During the confrontation, was there anyone who acted and killed the human fish?”

The FenXiang Valley crowd was silence, the disciples looked at each other and for a long while, nobody came out to admit.

At a distance, the human fishes were agitated, evidently enraged.

ShangGuan Ce frowned tightly, suddenly spoke to the human fish who was standing in front, “I will go take a look at that person's corpse.”

After speaking, without waiting for the human fish's reply, walked over straightaway.

That human fish's countenance changed but looking at ShangGuan Ce's expression, eventually still turned and led him to a corner of their crowd, after identifying a human fish body, pointed to it and “ji ji” said a few words.

LuShun, Li Xun, SunTu and the rest had also followed ShangGuan Ce and walked over. SunTu quietly said, “This is the human fish which had died.”

ShangGuan Ce stood beside the corpse, carefully looked, his expression gradually turning ugly. After a while, he muttered quietly to himself, “Remarkable, remarkable.”

Li Xun standing behind him, also looked at the body, unexpectedly also frowned. That human fish body was still holding onto a big knife but the head on his neck was already gone, a human fish head was lying not far away, most likely it was his.

This human fish was cleanly beheaded by someone.

Li Xun's eyes could not help but look at that neck, the wound was extremely smooth, evidently an extremely sharp weapon was used to deliver the fatal single blow.

"Yi!" Suddenly, LuShun softly exclaimed, walked over and crouched beside the body to take a close look at the human fish body.

ShangGuan Ce frowned and said, "What is it?"

LuShun, after examining for a while, unhurriedly stood up but his expression was extremely ugly, spoke in a heavy voice, "This cut is exactly the same cut left on that human fish tribe leader by the assassinator, the wound was extremely smooth and not a single distortion was seen on the flesh but deep inside the blood vessels, for some reasons, had a faint purple color."

Everyone was shocked and quickly looked over, it was what LuShun had said.

ShangGuan Ce was extremely shocked, abruptly turned and his eyes glinted brightly, said, "The killer is here!"

ShangGuan Ce's eyes were like a knife, extremely sharp, the elderly who was ordinary-looking, now was as if his entire body had suddenly emitted an

overpowering sharp glare. He slowly looked at every person in the surrounding, not one dared to look him in the eyes.

A sudden silence in the scene, only a night breeze blowing from nowhere, blew past the tips of the trees' branches, making rustling sounds.

Chapter 113: Strange Beast

Inferno Altar.

Although it was a wooden door but it felt heavy to touch, after pushing hard, the heavy Inferno Altar's solid door emitted a low sound of [zhi ya] and slowly opened.

From the door, red light weakly shone out, the temperature seemed to increase another few degree, scorchingly hot.

Ghost Li frowned, faint sweats already seen on his forehead, he suddenly recalled what he had eavesdropped just now, that elderly called ShangGuan actually had been guarding this blistering hot place for nearly a hundred years, he wondered how did he bear it all these while.

Inside the Inferno Altar, it was not that bright, other than the mysterious stream of red light, most of the area was dim, incompatible with the surrounding torrid heat. Ghost Li stood at the entrance, deliberated for a moment and finally stepped in.

A sound of [zhi ya] again accompanied it, the wooden door gently closed.

Ghost Li inhaled deeply, calmed his mind down and started to appraise the surroundings. It was as what he had surmised when he had looked at the Inferno Altar from the outside, this was indeed a huge hall, the height reaching up to five zhangs, the entire hall appeared circular and the walls also looked identical to outside, all made from that crimson rock, there was not a single decoration or engravings, simple and unadorned but against this enormous empty space, there was an indescribable grandeur and majesticness, giving off a feeling that only the exalted level of architecture would have this kind of simplicity.

Very quickly Ghost Li soon discovered that the red light that was filling the entire great hall came from the center of the building. Nearing the center, the surrounding became brighter and looking at it from afar, against the red light, a ball of flames seemed to be burning in the middle of the building.

Ghost Li watched intensely at that ball of “flames”, the red light gently shone over, reflecting in his eyes and also on Xiao Hui who was crouching at his shoulder.

In the eyes of one man and one monkey, both seemed to be dyed red by something at the same time, red flames indistinctly burning.

Xiao Hui’s tail gently swished, it seemed unsettled and quietly called out.

Ghost Li strided, walked towards that ball of “fire” in the center of the building, unhurriedly walked deep into where that red light was.

As he walked nearer to that “fire”, the surrounding air became hotter and right now, it was almost like he was beside the deep underground lava. In Ghost

Li's mind, for no reason, a long-forgotten past event suddenly surfaced - Below the Fire Dragon Cave, the lava lake that was even more scorching hot than now, that pair of fox spirits committed suicide by jumping into the lake.

The thought flashed past, at less than one zhang to the center of the building, he suddenly stopped. Xiao Hui turned its head and look at its master.

Ghost Li frowned, already looking away from the fire and observing the floor.

The smooth floor, made from the crimson rock piles, revealed a design.

Under Ghost Li's feet, a notch about the thickness of a finger appeared on the flagstones and extended in two directions but it appeared to be twisting and definitely not level. And one chi ahead of Ghost Li, the same notch thickness, squiggly drawn on the solid crimson rocks, forming a design about one chi big.

That was a celestial deity!

One that Ghost Li had never seen before, never heard before deity.

The worn-out notch on the ground slowly extended out, the signs of wear and tell could be seen all over on the perimeter of the image, evidently these carvings existed for an eternity, revealing some desolation.

The top of the deity's head was hairless but instead a slightly curved horn like a goat was there, his face looked similar to human, just that underneath that eerie holes for the eyes, sharp fangs were obviously in the mouth. The engraver had even carved out a few tiny holes at the side of the fangs, as if fresh blood was dripping down, increasing the savageness of the idol.

And the body of the deity, was greatly different from human, like a well-built panther's body, he had four arms, one hand was holding a knife, one hand a shield; the remaining two hands, one was grabbing tightly onto a painfully contorted human body, that person seemed to be crying out loud towards the sky; and the other hand was gently holding an object, still dripping wet with blood, it was actually a human heart.

The initial crude bleak notch stopped here, the carving strokes suddenly was abandoned in anger, the deep hatred in the heart like it had erupted all of a sudden. Ghost Li could actually incredibly vividly felt that frenzied energy, seething from the notches.

The placid notch, in an instant, became fierce, pouring swiftly down from the body, it became one with the lower part of the ferocious deity, transforming into raging burning flames. The red lights glimmered, the deity's mouth seemed to have a hideous grin, as if he was about to break out from the floor and come alive!

Ghost Li deeply, deeply inhaled, almost subconsciously, he merged the image of the engraver and the architect of this Inferno Altar. Unbelievably there was actually such a master craftsman in this world that had such out-of-the-world talent!

An engraved drawing and it had as if captured the world's creations!

That notch was still extending out, Ghost LI could not help but followed it to the side and gradually discovered the second, third deities' drawings and finally, after circling once around that ball of red flames in the middle, he, in total, discovered eight deities drawings carved into the floor. Not one of them were

alike but Ghost Li was almost certain that, engraved on the floor were all ferocious deities.

In those drawings, humans became the offerings for the deities, like food. The entire interior of the huge building right now had become somber, as if following the discovery of the drawings, somehow some ferocious animal was indistinctly howling.

And outside those ferocious deities drawings, there was still a notch that surrounded them but it was not a complete circle, at times it travelled twisting inwards, at times it rose and turned outwards, Ghost Li for the moment could not figure it out.

Right now, he returned to the first baleful-looking deity, after staring deeply at the deity, he raised his head and that burning fire once again appeared in front of him.

Suddenly, a [weng] sound went off in his head, something surged up, a kind of thirst, a kind of thirst to suck blood, such a familiar feeling rushed up in his heart. Almost at the same time, the deities suddenly seemed to come alive, indistinctly wavered in front of him.

The Soul-Absorbing stick hidden beside his hand, through the cloth sleeve, slowly started to light up.

Ghost Li's breathing slowly turned heavier, suddenly, he forcefully shook his head and focused his mind, and then slowly walked over to that ball of fire.

Just that, he had forgotten to look at the monkey, Xiao Hui, crouching at his

shoulder.

In that pair of monkey's eyes, the golden light once again appeared but behind the golden light, there were even more red lights, the same frenzied bloodthirsty in Ghost Li's eyes, gradually brighten its eyes, filled its eyes.

The distance of one zhang was not far, Ghost Li very quickly came near to the source of that red light in the center of the building.

By now he had already discovered, the eight stone carvings which he had just seen, were all surrounding this light source and the direction of the deities' heads were all facing this way. The temperature was now blistering hot, if a normal person was here, most probably he would not be able to breath.

Ghost Li forced himself to quell the waves of bloodlusts raging in his heart, looked past the red lights and at the source of the light.

A thing that looked like a stone well, thin top and thick bottom, appeared in the middle of the great hall. Three chi high and with a diameter of not more than two chi, built out of the same crimson stone as the stone floor.

But on top of the smooth well surface, there was a strange white glittering crystal-clear stone, it appeared to circular and looking carefully at it, innumerable surface cuts were seen instead, each varying in sizes, resplendent radiance circulating around it.

And the unceasing red light projecting out from the well, after entering this strange stone that looked like a crystal, the light was refracted out layer by layer, there seemed to be traces of blood vessels flowing in in-between it. And

those light streams congregated into a mass of red light three chi above the strange stone, that was the burning flames which Ghost Li had assumed it to be when he saw it from afar, and that illuminated the entire building.

Looking at this mysterious and mystical scene, Ghost Li slowly went near that well, near that dazzling clear stone and looked down.

A familiar sight impressed upon his eyes. The boiling lava underneath raged and roared, like the tide of a furious raging sea, surging unceasingly and receding, the lava which were splashed up onto the rugged rock faces made sizzling sounds.

The Inferno Altar building was actually built on top of a volcano that looked like it was going to erupt.

A wave of agitation was felt in Ghost Li's heart, subconsciously he was clenching his hands into fists, even his breathing started to become heavier. Ever since he went near those savage stone carvings in the ground, those never seen and heard before drawings stirred up the savageness deep inside his heart, or maybe those deities were actually savage evil deities. The Soul-Absorbing stick's bloodlust in his heart was getting stronger but strangely, he could still remain conscious, unlike the other times where he had descended into madness.

Just that although he was clear-headed, the agony from the powerful vicious energy in his body tormented him more. If there was anyone around, the person would see that in Ghost Li's eyes, aglow brightly with red light, like an evil ghost.

Just when Ghost Li was forcibly holding up, Xiao Hui on his shoulder suddenly

[zhi zhi] called out twice and jumped down, landed straight at that strange stone.

Ghost Li was greatly shocked, that strange stone had faint blood-red rays travelling around it, even he who had trained with the Evil Sect Tian Shu for many years, could feel that the evil power in it was something not to be trifled with, he immediately stretched out his hand to prevent and urgently called out, "Xiao Hui, be careful!"

But because Xiao Hui had leapt out in a sudden, Ghost Li's reaction was too late and his hands grabbed empty air. Xiao Hui unfolded out in the air, its eyes like Ghost Li, glimmering with red light. Before he knew it, Xiao Hui had already landed on top of that strange stone, a slight sound of [peng] was heard.

Instantly, the red lights which were refracted from the strange stone, were blocked by Xiao Hui's body. And almost at the same time, that ball of red lights congregated above, lost their light source and vanished.

Suddenly, the entire world seemed to turn silent.

Only in a twinkling of an eye, the entire great altar building lost all of its light, darkness enveloped the entire place.

Ghost Li held his breath, dumbfoundedly stared at Xiao Hui.

It crouched on top of that stone and for the time being, seemed safe. The red light which had projected out from the well, was now blocked by its body, reflected onto its stomach.

The red light flowed like fresh red blood, glimmered faintly on its body. Xiao Hui's body slowly started to emit sounds, like the grating sound of bones knocking against the joints.

[Ka ka, ka ka...]

Ghost Li stepped forward, watching Xiao Hui, a premonition in his heart.

Xiao Hui slowly turned over, its pair of eyes had totally turned red, so dazzling in the darkness!

The next moment, strange events suddenly happened!

In the great hall, in the deep recesses of the surrounding darkness, suddenly a desolate howl powerfully reverberated. The stone carvings around them all at the same time, glowed red and one by one lighted up.

When the eighth stone carving was also lighted up, the desolate howl had already turned mournful, filling up the entire space. And in this completely enclosed altar, a wind had started to blow.

Ghost Li grabbed Xiao Hui up, hugged it close to him. Almost at the same time, an enormous rumble was heard, all of the carvings shone out brightly, immediately those red lights evolved into forms and rose above those stone carvings, at the same time retaining those stone carvings' appearances, gathered and transformed into a flat surface.

One by one the savage deities which had transformed into red lights gathered in the air and now Ghost Li could finally see that twisting stone carving that

encircled those stone drawings.

It was a gigantic flame totem, wrapping all of the deities in it, together with the increasing gale, this mysterious halo slowly rose and right now, had already rose past Ghost Li's head, came to a stop above Xiao Hui and him.

Ghost Li looked up, cold sweats had already started to form in his palms.

The savage-looking deities looked like they had been revived, in the enormous flame-shaped like red coloured halo, faced the sky and laughed. By then, the great hall darkness had already been banished, the entire place illuminated brightly by this dazzling halo.

The circle of red light slowly started to rotate, gradually increasing in speed and also increased the speed of the wind in the great hall. Ghost Li in the eye of this storm, the clothes on his body making loud flapping sounds, even his countenance also started to turn pale.

Just that he was still not making any move.

The mystifying atmosphere became heavier and heavier, in the rapid sharp soughing of the wind, mysterious fierce and malicious laughter seemed to mix in it, as if the rumoured Nine netherworld evil spirits had came into the world.

The red halo finally rose up to the domed roof, spinning rapidly under the simple unadorned flagstone, red rays of light scattered down like rain, like blood rain raining down in the hell.

[Rumble!]

Spinning rapidly to a point where it seemed to disappear before the eyes, suddenly the red halo came to an abrupt end, without any warning it stopped. The next moment, above this mass of red flames, like being triggered, the enormous flagstones shifted, with the flame totem in the center, receded in four directions.

In the red halo, two balls of blazing eyes lighted up.

[Hou...]

A deep low roar was heard from the red halo in the air, in that moment, the entire massive building seemed to tremble, all of the deities cried out at the same time!

The enormous body with an inconceivable heat, the entire body like burning with flames, an enormous beast leapt down.

Ghost Li's pupils immediately shrank, he pushed with his feet, the Soul-Absorbing stick surged with green light and he flew backwards, avoiding that thunder-like force leaping down.

The enormous beast in raging burning flames, roared in fury, slowly turned its head over and stared at Ghost Li.

For some reasons, Ghost Li suddenly felt his mouth turned dry.

Like those strange ferocious deities, he had never before seen and even in the

books, there was not any record documenting this kind of fire beast. The enormous body reaching a height of several zhangs, four thick sturdy legs and extremely sharp claws at the tips, moving slightly on the ground, it left deep slashes on the solid crimson slab stones.

On its massive head, a mouth full of sharp teeth, in the pair of huge eyes, there were no pupils, instead two balls of burning flames. And on this strange enormous body surface, raging burning flames covered it, as if the flames were part of its body. Even from afar, that blistering heat from it was already intolerable.

And that enormous huge fire totem in the air, right now like being controlled, landed down and erected itself behind this strange beast, slowly rotating. All of the evil deities above it, like this fire beast, ferociously stared at this man and monkey who had disturbed the divine spirits.

Xiao Hui, embraced by Ghost Li but its eyes stared unmoving at that strange beast, the red glow in its eyes instead of weakening, became stronger.

[Hou!]

That fire beast made another loud roar and again leapt over. This time Ghost Li did not avoid, also the fact that this strange beast was too massive and the spaces in the huge wide great hall was taken by up mostly by it, leaving little room.

The Soul-Absorbing stick, like being controlled by an invisible hand, floated before Ghost Li. Ghost Li's face was somber and he placed Xiao Hui on his shoulder, after which his both hands, behind the Soul-Absorbing stick, rapidly conjured in the air, the Sinister Orb on top of the stick immediately emitted an

Eight Trigrams image, instantly blew up in size and headed towards that fire beast.

After a moment, that strange beast clashed against the Eight Trigrams image in the air.

Right now if Qing Yun Sect disciples were here, most likely they would cheer loudly, this was the authentic Qing Yun Sect unrevealed secret technique 'Tai Ji Xuan Qing Way'.

As it was the Taoism True Way, the force was naturally formidable, the fire beast leapt with a mighty force but was forcibly blocked by it, its enormous body fell onto the ground.

But also at the same time, a huge force rebounded, Ghost Li's body shook greatly. The force of this fire beast's leapt was actually several times more powerful than a highly skilled cultivated martial artist.

Although that fire beast was blocked but its massive head abruptly lifted, the fire burning in its eyes, obviously it was unhurt but it became more infuriated, with a roar it leapt again. That enormous fire totem behind it also unhurriedly followed.

Ghost Li frowned tightly and was about to make his move when his shoulder suddenly felt lighter, Xiao Hui had unexpectedly leapt up, leaving his body and headed directly towards that fire beast.

Ghost Li was alarmed, he involuntarily burst out, "Xiao Hui, must not..."

That fire beast suddenly perceived an object heading over and was shocked, it growled, its body which had just leapt up, again temporarily stopped, intending to take a good look at this object.

Against the red light, Xiao Hui whose eyes had already turned totally crimson, leapt in the air.

When its body, insignificant as compared to that fire beast, reached the highest point, it suddenly paused in the air.

In that instant, like time had totally stopped, when the monkey came to a standstill in the air, the great hall which was just filled with the fire beast's raging roars, suddenly became silent.

[Ka deng!]

A clear and melodious sound slowly reverberated. In the innumerable streams of red light rays, a stream of golden light rose up.

Xiao Hui's body extended out, its eyes closing tightly, faint golden light glowing from its entire body, like Buddha. In-between its eyes, on its forehead, that dark scar suddenly wiggled and the next moment, Xiao Hui suddenly lifted its head, both hands tightly clenched and howled long to the sky.

Ghost Li who was standing behind and about to leapt forward, also suddenly stopped, stared dumbfoundedly at the transforming Xiao Hui in the air.

That dark scar started to wriggle even more agitatedly, suddenly Xiao Hui howled again and a ripping sound accompanied it next, an indistinct cry and

that scar splitted, spilling brilliant golden light out of it.

The third eye!

Three-eyed Divine Monkey!

The legendary unrivalled mysterious beast of all creations, in this fire-like great hall, suddenly transformed!

Chapter 114: Celestial Fox

The fire beast with its head raised was watching Xiao Hui suspended in the air, enveloped in golden light, after a while, suddenly with a roar, the temperature in the great hall instantly rose rapidly, like being in sea of fire. In its bellowing roar, its attention had obviously transferred from Ghost Li to Xiao Hui, four of its legs stomped on the floor and abruptly leapt up, heading straight towards Xiao Hui. The flames on its body burned fiercely, even the rotating mysterious fire totem halo behind it, dazzled as if it was on fire.

Against this overwhelming fire pressure, the golden light emitted by Xiao Hui was suppressed in an instant, the flames surged and leapt up, looked like it was soon going to swallow Xiao Hui.

In this imminent peril, a figure appeared in front of Xiao Hui, it was Ghost Li. He was seen soaring up and floated in front of Xiao Hui, the black Soul-Absorbing stick under his conjuring, lit up entirely, emitted streams of black green radiance, in it were also faint traces of blood.

In the next moment, that enormous beast's head had already arrived before Ghost Li, facing such tyrannical and ferocious mythical beast, Ghost Li could even clearly see the sharp teeth inside its bloody mouth.

Inhale, deeply!

In the air full of fire sparks, a Buddhism incantation suddenly appeared three chi in front of Ghost Li, glowing with resplendent golden light. A greenish black air flashed across his face and just when the beast's enormous claw reached the incantation, a faint dark colour floated out of the incantation's golden light at the same time.

Ever since the establishment of the Qing Yun Sect and Tian Yin Temple, 'Great Brahman Wisdom' and 'Taiji Xuan Qing Way' the two formidable skills for the first time, exhibited at the same time.

The fire flames everywhere, like the mountains and seas!

The beast roared, struck down with a paw. The powerful force of the fire forcibly slammed onto the incantation, in that instant, the point of contact burst with unparalleled glorious radiance. The mountain-like flames immediately rebounded inverted, the beast's massive body was actually thrown back, the entire great building shook with the impact of the invisible force.

That fire beast landed on the floor, looked to be also shocked, abruptly raised its head, a pair of burning flames looked at that human figure.

The incantation slowly dimmed and then dispersed, unhurriedly disappearing into the air. Ghost Li's body landed, when his feet touched the ground, he involuntarily staggered, his face pale.

The Soul-Absorbing stick slowly floated down, suspended in front of its owner, facing that fire, dark green light still emitting from it.

Ghost Li's lips twitched slightly and then repressed it immediately however the next moment it moved again and finally his shoulder shook, with a [wa] sound, threw out a mouthful of blood. The red blood like a red mist, sprayed in front of him.

Just like many years ago, that mournful, grieving heartbroken rain!

Little by little, drop by drop, that fresh blood covered the black stick, the used-to-be 'firestick' quietly absorbing every drop, silently sucked it into its body, leaving not a single trace.

On the Sinister Orb, red light slowly glowed.

A cold feeling washed over Ghost Li's body.

The savageness that he had been repressing, finally reached its limit, Ghost Li howled long to the sky, both eyes crimson, a thousand thoughts raced past his mind, the endless blood and bones like in a nightmare hurled over, enveloping him in it. The trembling hands started to grab tighter, as if he was unable to restrain the seething excitement of his blood from that pungent blood smell!

Opposite him, the eight ferocious deities on top of the fire totem behind the beast, also glimmered, as if responding to that bloodlust aura from his body.

The Ghost Li now, seemed to have transformed into a cruel ferocious beast, facing that fire beast in front of him. In the great hall of blistering heat, even the air seemed to be inflamed.

[Hou!]

Suddenly, that fire beast growled, as if for the first time, it felt uneasy.

Xiao Hui floated down and landed before Ghost Li.

That eye on its forehead shimmered with golden light, at the same time, [ka ka ka] sounds of the joints shaking violently came from Xiao Hui's body. Then, under the watchful glares of both Ghost Li and that fire beast, Xiao Hui started its transformation.

The original small body suddenly developed innumerable thick, bulging muscles, in-between the [ka ka] sounds of joints knocking, Xiao Hui's body slowly grew. When it was still visible to the human eyes, a monkey whose height was less than half of a human, rapidly grew bigger with its abruptly increasing muscles and bones, in a blink it had already exceeded Ghost Li's height.

The muscles in Xiao Hui's arms, chest and stomach swell out, its head also grew bigger, long and sharp fangs also appeared in its mouth, white with a gleam grew suddenly beside its huge mouth. The palms which used to pluck fruits for food, also grew sharp claws.

Finally, this monkey which had transformed into an extremely frightening ferocious beast which was almost the same height as the fire beast, slowly opened its eyes, the eyes below its third eye.

The bloodthirsty and red glare, mixed in the golden light, dazzling.

The original spacious altar building, suddenly with the appearance of two such massive beasts, became packed. Xiao Hui's eyes were full of ominous glare, stared at that fire beast, roaring incessantly.

The fire beast's massive head slowly turned, with only flames in its pair of eyes, there seemed to be no expression. But it could be seen towards this abruptly transformed huge ferocious monkey, there was some reservations.

Suddenly, Xiao Hui howled, the third eye which was glimmering with golden light suddenly shone brightly, a stream of golden light swiftly shot out, that fire beast with a low roar, avoided it.

The golden light hit onto the floor, a boom and immediately an enormous pit formed in the solid crimson flagstones.

Without waiting for the fire beast to react, Ghost Li who had been standing behind Xiao Hui, had already leapt up, his body shrouded in a strange glow, the Soul-Absorbing stick in front of him with a sound of [sou] charged towards that fire beast.

Almost at the same time, Xiao Hui also charged over.

The flames in the fire beast's eyes instantly flared up.

Suddenly, just when Ghost Li who had been inundated with bloodlust and was about to strike the beast with his full force, the Inferno Mirror on his right arm abruptly awakened, projected out an extremely thick pure Yang, far exceeding what it had done previously, and charged towards the Sinister Orb's malevolent energy in Ghost Li's body energy channels.

Ghost Li's body received a great shock, his face instantly blanched. His body while in the air, like being hit abruptly with an enormous force, felt his entire body in that instant was being stabbed by a hundred thousand sharp knives. That pure Yang energy inside his body, as if being stimulated by the Sinister Orb's Yin cold malevolent energy, with an unimaginable speed turned into a broiling fiery blaze, covered every single channels in his body, fighting unceasingly with the Yin cold energy of the Sinister Orb.

His body in that instant collapsed, fell lifelessly from high up in the air and landed heavily onto the ground. And the Soul-Absorbing stick, lost its master's conjuring while halfway flying and as if it had a spirit awareness, flew back and [peng] dropped onto his body.

[Zhi hou...] Three of Xiao Hui's eyes looked over at the same time, angrily bellowing, evidently unable to understand what had suddenly happened to Ghost Li.

But almost at the same time, the fire beast opposite it started to act. Above the rotating fire totem halo, one of the eight ferocious deities suddenly with a flash, accompanying the loud roar of the fire beast, pounced over. That ferocious deity apparition, like a living thing, made threatening gestures and charged over with the beast.

Xiao Hui bellowed in anger, its massive body suddenly leapt over, the two massive beasts clashed in the mid-air and again heavily landed onto the ground, the entire hall immediately shook unceasingly.

The burning flames, like toppling the mountains and overturning the seas, set several parts of Xiao Hui's sturdy body aflame but it seemed to disregard the

pain from the fire, swept down with its claws and hit heavily onto that fire beast's head but almost at the same time, its tummy received a heavy blow from the opponent.

The two giant beasts at the same time cried out in pain and then grappled with each other again, the gigantic bodies became terrifying volcanos, each blow causing rains of blood to fill the air.

Ghost Li lay lifelessly on the floor, unable to move from the sudden excruciating pain, blood red color appeared before his eyes but for some reason, at that moment, he became clear-headed.

All of the clamour instantly went far away, the glare from the blazing flames also became distant in the horizon, the pain in his body invaded every inch of his flesh. His eyes in the blood-red light clearly saw that ferocious deity spectre, manipulated by some strange force, savagely pouncing towards him.

But he, did not have a single ounce of fear!

An instant, how long was that?

At the cusp of life and death, what would you recall?

Was it that many years ago scene of howling night rain in the bamboo mountain? Or that pale white figure beside in that deep endless abyss?

In that trance he saw the past, that faint smile when they first met...

He slowly closed his eyes.

Was he about to die? Then die!

This lifetime, had been too arduous!

The next moment, that boundless darkness with a heavy ominous air, enveloped him.

[Peng!]

The powerful force pushed Ghost Li straight from the floor, right up into the air, flying out backwards, the transformed ferocious deity spectre attached onto his body while grinning hideously, [si] with a sound tore opened his clothes, it opened its bloody mouth and was about to bite his throat.

Xiao Hui who was wrestling with the fire beast heard the noises and turned back, its eyes turned wide in that instant and the corner of its eyes split, blood trickled down and ran down its face, with blood dripping, it seemed like one of the evil spirit from the nine netherworld and it made a mournful shrill.

With an incredulous force, the red light in Xiao Hui's eyes looked like it was about to drip blood out, it bellowed and actually flung that fire beast away. But almost at the same time, the fire beast's sharp claws gashed a huge wound in its stomach, blood like an angry tide spurted out.

But Xiao Hui did not even glance at its own body, pounced with all of its strength towards Ghost Li.

That man entangled with that savage deity!

Right now reflecting in its red like blood eyes...

The distance which was actually very close, would it become the horizon?

.....

The wind shrieked.

Waves of ominous intention.

The savage deity's sharp teeth with one bite, bit Ghost Li's throat. Xiao Hui who was still several zhangs away, whimpered and howled with desperation.

A faint red ray suddenly shone out from Ghost Li's tattered clothes. That savage deity for some reason, like its body had suddenly froze, unmoving.

Inferno Mirror!

That ancient flame totem set in the center of dark green jade, right now unhurriedly lighted up, emitted a red light ray and shone onto that savage deity spectre.

Almost without any resistance, [si] a sound, that ferocious deity spectre, like a whale sucking water, was sucked in and disappeared in a flash.

After a while, Xiao Hui reached Ghost Li but before it could check his wound carefully, strong wind movements were heard from behind, that fire beast had leapt up again.

The wound on Xiao Hui's stomach was gushing with blood and clearly, its movement were already somehow strenuous but subconsciously, Xiao Hui was still defending in front of the already unconscious Ghost Li.

Just that, that fire beast suddenly stopped, its massive head moved slowly, the eyes still burning with flames saw the Inferno Mirror on Ghost Li's right arm.

The ancient fire totem, glimmered with vague red lights, as if it was speaking.

Xiao Hui warily watched that fire beast.

But this strange beast suddenly behaved oddly, as if it could not believe it, looked at the Inferno Mirror and again looked at Ghost Li and Xiao Hui, its massive head still moving around, it was actually agitated, making low growls incessantly.

After a while, as if it finally was unable to resist anymore, the fire beast suddenly bend its two front legs down, its body fell prostrate, the massive head slowly nodded thrice towards that Inferno Mirror and then with a low deep roar, the flames on its body suddenly dimmed down, all of the flames - disappeared and then finally, even this huge beast also started to dissipate into the air. And the eight ferocious deities in the fire totem above, after losing the fire beast, also started to disappear.

The entire hall, suddenly quietened down.

All of the ferocious lights disappeared, the hall once again shrouded by that faint red light from the volcano well, only above, where the fire beast had appeared, revealed a round hole which led to the second level.

Xiao Hui whimpered, slowly sat on the floor beside Ghost Li and quietly watched its master, then, at the huge gash on its stomach.

It waited silently.

The pain gradually receded, life's survival instinct pulled him out from the darkness.

Ghost Li slowly opened his eyes.

The excruciating pain was like an invisible burning fire, burned every inch of his flesh, it did not leave any trace but it was enough to exhaust him.

He inhaled deeply, felt something cold in his hand, the 'fire stick' was beside his hand, accompanying him.

Fire stick...

He suddenly made a bitter laugh quietly, [zhi zhi] sounds were then heard beside him. Ghost Li turned his head and saw Xiao Hui lying beside him, watching himself. The enormous body had now resumed its normal form and became that small monkey who again leaned close to his hand. Just that its

stomach had been discoloured by the blood from the wound and that third eye which still glimmered with faint golden light, all reminded him of what had happened just now.

Ghost Li suddenly smiled, looked at Xiao Hui and slowly sat up, he stretched his hand to gently smooth its head. Xiao Hui grinned and called out [zhi zhi] twice, scratched its head.

The red lights in the hall slowly rotated, shone onto their figures.

Ghost Li observed his surroundings and felt exhausted but the channels inside his body, after that incredulous internal fight, seemed well. Just that he could not figure out why did the gentle and pure Inferno Mirror suddenly turned so violent, after musing on it, it seemed to have some relations with this Inferno Altar and that bizarre ferocious deities formation.

Ghost Li arranged his torn clothing and then tore a piece out, carried Xiao Hui over and carefully bandaged the wound on its stomach. Xiao Hui lowered its head, three eyes blinking, it saw a belt like sash on its stomach, [zhi zhi] called out and seemed very curious, kept touching above it.

Right now Ghost Li gradually regained his strength, hugged Xiao Hui and stood up, looked around. The hall was in shambles, remnants from the intense fightings could be seen everywhere but the scars were all on the floor, only a few on the walls. And that circle of savage deities carvings, right now had resumed its tranquility, lying there lifelike.

He stood and contemplated for a while, could not figure out how long he had been in this Inferno Altar but evidently that ShangGuan elderly who was guarding this place still had not returned, most likely he left knowing that there

was a fire beast guarding this place!

Then, he saw the round hole which led to the second level above his head.

Some of the red lights in the great hall drifted up but looking at it from below, he could only see a small area of the hole entrance, beyond it seemed to be darkness.

Ghost Li glanced at that darkness, suddenly spoke to Xiao Hui, "Let's go up and take a look! Alright?"

Xiao Hui grinned in his embrace.

Ghost Li gently patted its head then placed Xiao Hui at his shoulder, took a deep breath and then slowly floated up, leaving the ground and flying towards that hole.

He ascended very slowly, extremely careful, who knew what strange creature was guarding this mysterious and unfathomable altar. But the surroundings were still, even when he floated up to the second level, he did not receive any attack.

The second altar level other than the faint red lights from that round hole, the surroundings were pitch dark but deep in the darkness, there was an object which was glowing with faint light.

Ghost Li walked towards that.

There was a stone platform about half of a human's height, in the shape of a round pillar, the entire stone was very different from the crimson flagstones, while emitting a faint chill, a faint light above the stone pillar constantly changed color, turning light red at times, light purple, pale yellow, dark green, extremely captivating.

And on top of the platform, a circular indentation and beside it, engraved with three words -

Inferno Mirror!

Ghost Li's eyes looked to his right arm, in-between the torn clothes, indistinctly revealed a crude shaped flame totem Inferno Mirror.

He gently untied the treasure, after staring at it for a moment, placed it into the slot, it was a perfect match.

The next moment, a low groan was heard from above. Xiao Hui and Ghost Li looked up at the same time, the flagstones above, receded and revealed a stone hole.

Almost at the same time, the temperature dropped drastically, from the blistering heat to frigid coldness like ice. Against that faint red light, cold white air could be seen drifting down from the round hole above.

The extreme temperatures of hot and cold, could actually exist at the same time on this Inferno Altar!

A faint smile revealed on Ghost Li's lips, he took the Inferno Mirror from the

stone platform and into his bosom, without any words, he again headed for the highest level.

The air became colder and colder, the heat from the volcano mouth simply had no effect at all here, when Ghost Li landed on the floor of the third level, he discovered that it was all thick frozen ice.

There was no light in there but after Ghost Li's eyes adjusted to the surroundings, he discovered faint bluish lights emitting from every corner.

The solid ice which had been frozen for unknown number of centuries, seemed to be telling something softly.

He slowly walked forward, his footsteps reverberating on the ice, breaking the ancient silence in this place.

Suddenly, a low alarmed, gentle yet desolated female voice was heard in the darkness, "You are not ShangGuan Ce?"

Ghost Li immediately stopped, after a moment, he stared deeply into the darkness and unhurriedly said, "I am not?"

That voice after remaining silent for a while, slowly said, "Who are you?"

Ghost Li responded with another question, "Then who are you?"

The solid ice that was emitting a faint blue light seemed to glimmer, the female voice was silent. After a while, balls of faint bright light, like endless

deep pupils, blinked and blinked, in the darkness, watching Ghost Li and Xiao Hui.

Finally, to the Soul-Absorbing stick in his hand.

“That monkey on your shoulder, is the Three-eyed Divine Monkey right?”

Ghost Li was surprised, did not answer, instead it was Xiao Hui which shouted out to the darkness, as if showing its strength.

That female was not offended, slowly said, “That magical weapon in your hand, is it ‘Sinister Orb’ and the evil object, ‘Soul-Devouring’, with Evil Sect ‘Blood Forging Skill?’ smelted by it?”

Ghost Li was shocked, his pupils shrank.

That female voice seemed to laugh quietly and unhurriedly said, “Soul-Devouring and Sinister Orb are the world’s supreme evil and savage objects, especially Sinister Orb, it contains ruthless demonic energy, invisibly infiltrating one’s soul. I can tell that although your skills are high but the evil energy had already penetrated deep into your body, sooner or later you will turn insane and die.”

Ghost Li coldly said, “Who exactly are you?”

The female instead ignored him and continued, “That monkey beside you, although known as the divine among the living creatures and now its celestial eye has been opened but I see faint red savage light in its celestial eye’s golden light, most likely because it is around you, it is also infiltrated by the Sinister Orb

evil energy, with time it will just be a savage beast massacring the livings, why not just name it as ‘Three eyed Savage Monkey’.”

Ghost Li was greatly shocked and was speechless. He had started to detect unusual changes in Xiao Hui but now that the facts were being clearly said out by the mysterious lady, a thousand thoughts tumbled in his mind, he felt lost.

Xiao Hui instead showed its anger, shrieked out loud and bared its sharp teeth at the darkness.

That female voice suddenly laughed, faintly said, “You are angry, hehe, what for? We are both innate divine creatures, you know me and I too know you, why do you have to covet the mortal world’s complicated human relationships?”

Ghost Li focused his thoughts, calmed himself down and his eyes turned cold, the Soul-Absorbing stick in his hand also slowly lighted with dark green light, he coldly said, “If you still do not reveal yourself, don’t blame me for offending!”

That female humphed, said, “You are not FenXiang Valley disciple and still able to reach the third level of the Inferno Altar, definitely you have some ability. Is ShangGuan Ce dead? But even he is not around, you can still go pass the ‘Eight Savage Inferno Formation’ guarded by ‘Crimson Fire Beast’...”

“Not right!”

Suddenly, that female voice went shrill, as if recalling something, her voice became agitated.

“Not right, even how high your skills are, other than ShangGuan old ghost, in this whole world only...only with Inferno Mirror then the third level of the altar can be opened. You, you have the Inferno Mirror?”

At the last sentence, as if reflecting her emotional voice, the surrounding solid ice lighted up with blue light at the same time.

Ghost Li frowned but before he could react, that faint eyes in the darkness had already saw the edge of the Inferno Mirror peaking out from his bosom.

The ancient totem, seemed to be burning faintly.

“Inferno Mirror!”

A sharp long cry, that female voice instantly became loud and sonorous, mixed with deep anguish, shock, sadness, hopelessness and a trace of desolation.

“Why, why is the Inferno Mirror on you? How about Xiao Liu? How about Xiao Liu...”

[Translator’s note: Xiao Liu also means Small Six]

She wailed, as if she had lost her mind. In the third level of the Inferno Altar, deep in the darkness, blue light suddenly exploded out, numerous shadows danced in the faint blue light, wavering between the darkness and light.

A figure, as if flying out from the dark abyss but as if also like from the ancient desolation, a huge figure like a demon, moved in this space.

Ghost Li was stunned, no matter how ferocious and terrible the thing would be, he was also mentally prepared. But when he saw the figure in front of him, he was still shocked.

The far memories in an instant gushed up, filled his mind, even Xiao Hui on his shoulder also shrieked unceasingly.

Behind that figure, like in a nightmare, nine shadows danced.

He slowly, slowly, spoke, “Nine-tailed Celestial Fox!”

.....

Chapter 115: White Fox

Laguna Collective (Mooy's translation) = Little Pond Town

The Divine Land expanse of land, vast and boundless. After subtracting people who were known as the spirits of the ten of thousands of creations, innumerable living things live together with humans in this space between Heaven and Earth. Like a household having chicken, duck, pig and dogs, ferocious beasts like panther, wolf, tiger and jackal, were all what humans commonly known and seen.

And since ancient times, different kinds of rumours had travelled and spread in the world, in the Divine Land surrounding secluded wildlands, among the barren mountains and unruly rivers, there were some ancient spiritual intelligent beasts, remnant species of the chaotic primeval times left in the mortal world. In the next hundred thousand years, countless tales of hot-blooded youths travelling over mountains and seas to capture dragons and demons were delightfully talked about, spreading around by word of mouths.

And in those many varied folklore, the fox spirit race which might not be the most savage and strongest monster but without any doubt, the fox spirit species was the most mysterious, mystical folktale in the eyes of the humans and the only legend that had some human relationships.

Like the 'Black Water Mystical Viper' type of ancient huge beasts which had become the target of those countless youths who wished to prove their abilities and training, the fox spirits instead when mentioned, always had some dubious relationships. Although there had also been always folktales where the fox spirits inflicted injuries on humans but the difference as compared with the other creatures was, the fox spirit race usually leave behind touching stories of falling in love with a human and this, in the varied folk tales of demons harming humans, was really a prominent and unusual matter.

Of course, all these were just spread by the ordinary folks, common people in the mortal world, in the genuine cultivators' eyes, the fox spirit clan was a group of extremely intelligent and cunning creatures. Their strength were unlike the Black Water Mystical Viper those kind of inconceivable ancient demonic beasts but those fox spirits instead understood the relationships between humans and legends even said that when their cultivations reached a certain level, the fox spirits would develop an ability to transform into humans, this might be the reason for those poignant human and demon love tales.

And within the fox spirit clan, there was a family branch that was the most intelligent and most mysterious, legends said that with their increasing Taoism cultivation, the number of tails would continue to increase, a hundred years of cultivation would have three tails, known as demon fox; thousand years of cultivation would have six tails, known as elk fox; and until the stage of nine tails, it would be the supreme realm of the mortal demonic creatures, nobody knew exactly how many years of cultivation it would take to reach that realm but in the legend, when the fox spirit had reached the level of nine tails, it was already an unequalled demon, its power exceeded deity, known as 'Nine tailed Celestial Fox'!

Just that this legend was too mystical, not many common people knew about it but in Ghost Li's heart, it was as clear as a mirror. Not because of anything,

but because ten years ago, in that Fire Dragon Cave, that pair of fox spirit figures dying for love, was the first jolt in his life to his once unwavering faith.

Even until now occasionally in his dreams, that desolate and beautiful white fox figure, was still vaguely distinct.

Faint streams of blue lights from the icy solid frozen ice refracted into the surroundings, causing the third level of the altar to constantly waver between brightness and darkness. In front of Ghost Li and Xiao Hui, from the deepest recesses of the darkness, in the faint eerie blue lights, an enormous figure slowly emerged.

A white fox, a gigantic white fox!

This was the first time in his life seeing such gigantic white fox, from where he was standing, he could see that the white fox was twice as high as him, almost the height of two humans. Even in this dim light, that pure white fur body was still so beautiful, the smooth fur was like the best silk cloth in Central Plains.

This was a creature that captivated the humans with one glance, just that its body was so massive, subconsciously it felt somehow scary. And in reality, this white fox was in an extremely emotional agitated state.

The altar space which was initially tranquil, right now was filled with the white fox's wails and howls, the pair of deep black eyes set on the fair and white skin, right now was filled with madness.

The blue lights became brighter and brighter, somehow a wind had started to blow. Ghost Li's clothes flapped in the wind, Xiao Hui's shrieked out loud, bared

its teeth at that white fox, making threatening stances.

Abruptly, a scream from the white fox's throat, its front feet suddenly leaving the ground, it actually stood up and almost at the same time, Ghost Li felt the surrounding frozen ice radiated brightly with blue light, in the rumble of sounds, two enormous, almost the height of three men, ice moved through the air, each heading towards Ghost Li.

Ghost Li frowned, the Soul-Absorbing stick glowed with dark-green light, swiftly carrying him and Xiao Hui backwards. Almost at the same time their figures shifted, two of the enormous ice collided together with a rumble, making a deafening explosion, broken ice scattered all around.

Before they even came to a stop, the entire third level ice which was emitting faint blue light, lighted up at the same time, instantly the eerie demonic energy increased tremendously in this space, innumerable small and big blocks of ice slowly floated up into the air, glittering profusely, extremely beautiful and magnificent.

Ghost Li frowned even deeper, this nine-tailed celestial fox's evil powers was as expected powerful, those demonic beasts that he had encountered the past years, other than the unimaginable ancient huge beast Black Water Mystical Viper, this nine-tailed celestial fox in front of him was the strongest.

However, when his eyes looked past those innumerable ice fragments twinkling with beautiful blue lights, that white figure with eyes filled with grief and anguish, it was an expression he had not seen for a long time, just like that pair of foxes' images, started to oscillate in his heart, no matter what, he did not wish to fight against this white fox.

Just that while he was hesitating, the nine-tailed celestial fox made a sharp whistle, those ice fragments floating in the air streaked over with lightning speed, as if they had received a mysterious command.

Ghost Li's face turned cold, stretched to grab Xiao Hui and hugged it in his bosom, at the same time, wielded the Soul-Absorbing stick and flew to the side. In a moment, blue lights flashed everywhere, the solid ice like rain, collided against each other incessantly. In every flint-spark moment, countless streams of pale white light and blue solid ice, pursuing after that dark-green figure.

The dark-green shadow like ghost, always escape at the critical moment, in the raining hail, left or right, up or down, avoiding this never-ending layers of hail.

The white fox's sharp whistle turned even higher, just that for some reason, the angry scream seemed to lack stamina. While the intense fight was going on, a dark-green figure suddenly flashed, out of nowhere Ghost Li had traversed those layers of ice and dashed near the white fox.

The white fox was shocked, its beautiful white fur moved on its own, its front paw waved and looked as it was going to conjure some strange effects, unexpectedly at this moment a dark red light leapt up suddenly from behind, almost at the same time, the white fox's body shuddered, like it had suffered a heavy blow, its eyes unfocused and in that instant, the evil power dissipated entirely, its body collapsed.

And the next moment, the dark figure floated, a pale hand from the light shot out, grabbed the white fox's throat.

The white fox groaned, its eyes showing immense pain but looking at its

expression, it instead closed its eyes, as if resigned, waited to die.

The place where the hand touched, it was icy cold yet still soft, Ghost Li's hand landed on the white fox's throat, the enormous body was just in front of him but for some reason, it was like a weak little bird in his hand.

Xiao Hui crouching in Ghost Li's bosom, suddenly softly called out.

Ghost Li quietly looked at the white fox in front of him, slowly withdrew his hand.

The white fox slowly opened its eyes, reflecting into its eyes, was that man's figure in front of it.

One human one fox, looking at each other like that!

[Rumble]

Following the sound, that blizzarding hail behind Ghost Li, lost its demonic power conjuring and started to fall, when the ice collided against each other, the ice crystals splattered everywhere, white ice mist floated out, spreading from the back and totally covered Ghost Li and that white fox figure.

After a long time, the ice dust gradually settled down, Ghost Li and that white fox figures emerged again.

Xiao Hui had again crawled up to Ghost Li's shoulder, three of its eyes blinked and blinked, looked at Ghost Li and looked at the white fox again and then

looked around, it suddenly developed an interest in the beautiful ice crystals scattered all around and jumped down from Ghost Li's shoulder, sat on the floor, took up some beautiful ice crystals emitting blue faint lights and started to play with it.

The white fox's eyes, from Ghost Li shifted to Xiao Hui, it looked intently and then back to Ghost Li, after a while, said, "Why didn't you kill me?"

Its voice had evidently calmed down. Ghost Li did not answer immediately, his eyes unexpectedly glanced behind the white fox, very quickly, he found the thing that he had suspected.

A dark red chain as thick as a human arm, locked around the white fox's waist, red light faintly emitting from the chain, even separated by a distance, one could feel that unusual power.

The white fox had abruptly lost its power while battling, evidently the chain had activated its power. But it was not unusual too, if not for this powerful control, with the legendary celestial fox's unmatched power, how could the Inferno Altar trap it?

The white fox stared at Ghost Li, Ghost Li did not answer its question, it seemed not to mind because what it was concerned about, was entirely another matter.

"How about Xiao Liu? Is it that you killed him and then took the Inferno Mirror?" Its voice seemed low, as if exhausted.

Ghost Li was silent, after a while he unhurriedly said, "The Xiao Liu that you

mentioned, was it an elk fox who had six tails?”

The massive white fox’s body trembled and it lowered its head.

“It is dead!” Ghost Li’s voice was not loud but clearly said.

The white fox’s eyes looked to the ground in front of it, dimly said, “How?”

“Ten years ago, I with...two friends heard that there were some evil creatures creating trouble below Little Pond Town Black Stone Cave and so went to investigate.” Ghost Li’s face was still as water, indifferently spoke about the past. For the moment, the spacious place was silent, only his voice gently reverberated, occasionally Xiao Hui could be heard playing.

“.....Until the end, it saw that things were coming to an end and the three-tailed fox was dead too, it decided to commit suicide, before it died, it tied the Inferno Mirror on my arm.” Ghost Li took the Inferno Mirror out from his bosom, under the faint blue lights, the ancient flame totem seemed to be also burning lightly.

The white fox stared blankly at the Inferno Mirror, after some time, it quietly said, “Xiao Liu was my son!”

.....

The surrounding stillness seemed dead, Ghost Li looked at that sorrowful white fox in front of him, suddenly felt a feeling of suffocation. Engraved deeply inside his heart, that white fox figure entering the molten lava, as clear as if it was in front of him.

Ten years of time, like it was just only yesterday.

What was it, that quietly changed, your heart my heart?

“The death of your son, I am partly to blame.” Ghost Li faintly spoke, “In the future if you have the chance, go ahead and kill me.”

The white fox’s head rose, stared deeply at him and suddenly, Ghost Li sensed that the white fox was laughing, with thousands and hundred years of time in its eyes, a laughter with faint anguish.

“If he can give the Inferno Mirror to you, I as his mother, how can I not know what he was feeling at that time?” The white fox faintly said, slowly turned its body, the chain at its waist making ear-piercing sounds, confining it.

Ghost Li looked at the white fox slowly making its way back into the darkness, suddenly an inexplicable urge in him, he burst out, “Is there anything I can help you?”

The white fox’s body paused but did not turn over, only its voice, suddenly had a faint excitement, “You are willing to help me?”

Ghost Li did not speak or answer.

The white fox slowly turned around, right now suddenly, a strange gleam surfaced in its black deep eyes.

“Three hundred years ago, our fox clan snatched the Inferno Mirror from FenXiang Valley but our casualties were huge, other than Xiao Liu who managed to escape, only I survived and am imprisoned in this Inferno Altar, suffering the ‘Inferno Chain’ torment. My power is being suppressed by this Inferno Chain and the ‘Eight Savages Inferno Formation’ in the Inferno Altar, suffering day and night.”

It gave a cold laugh and said, “If not for the fact that FenXiang Valley wants me to divulge the location of the Inferno Mirror, I would have been dead long ago.”

Ghost Li silently nodded.

The white fox glanced at him, said, “This Inferno Chain is a Heaven and Earth unusual object, ablaze with strong Yang, once locked, it cannot be opened unless it is by a person well-versed in FenXiang Valley’s secret incantation. But other than that, with the Inferno Mirror, it can also open this thing!”

Ghost Li’s gaze, slowly looked to the Inferno Mirror in his hand, the faint warm from that ancient flame totem radiated out.

The white fox’s voice continued upfront, “The Inferno Mirror is the essence of ten thousand fires, a celestial weapon since the creation of Heaven. You only need to go to the end of the stone walls behind me, there is a round pillar shaped stone platform, the Inferno Chain starts from there, at the same time it extends deep into the volcano lava below and absorbs the infinite heat energy. Place the Inferno Mirror on the stone platform and the Inferno Chain will be unlocked, without this restriction, with only the Eight Savage Inferno Formation below without the Inferno Mirror as the core, it will not be able to trap me.”

Speaking until the end, the white fox's voice seemed to be quivering, showing its excitement.

Ghost Li did not speak, his face as still as water.

The white fox looked at him, after a while, a deep disappointment appeared in its eyes, it made a wry laugh, softly said, "Have you regretted? Then forget it, actually in this world, who is not like that?"

Speaking, it looked like it was about to turn back again, Ghost Li suddenly moved.

He slowly walked forward, walked past the white fox, Xiao Hui behind, raised its head and seemed to develop an interest in the situation here, in two three jumps it leapt up to Ghost Li's shoulder.

Ghost Li walked past the white fox, the white fox too followed and turned, its massive body accompanying Ghost Li, for some reason, its eyes had a different gleam.

"Young man, why are you helping an evil beast?"

Ghost Li did not turn and without any change in expression, the white fox following behind him, could not see his expression, after a while, that man who was walking alone in the darkness, quietly spoke to himself, "Actually in this world, who is not like that?..."

"Ten years ago, when I placed them into the lava with my own hands; ten years ago, under the Zhu Xian Formation, when I watched helplessly as she fell

from the air.....”

The white fox stopped walking, the end of the Inferno Chain had an extremely powerful restriction on evil beasts, it was unable to move forward. And Xiao Hui right now also seemed to sense something, jumped down from Ghost Li and stopped beside the white fox.

And Ghost Li, did not stop.

The white fox silently watched, as the darkness from the most dim areas faintly shone down, swallowing that man’s figure.

It suddenly sighed!

After a moment, it turned its massive fox head, went near Xiao Hui, Xiao Hui facing this hundred times bigger than itself evil beast, did not have any fear instead, [zhi zhi] called out twice, three eyes looking at the white fox at the same time.

“Is he also a grieving person?” the white fox faintly asked.

Xiao Hui blinked, [zhi zhi] called out, at the same time, scratched its head.

The white fox laughed faintly, in its laughter, there were more sorrow and vicissitudes of life.

“Your cultivation is not enough and your spiritual intelligence has just opened, the love between humans in the mortal world, how will you know?” It softly

said to itself, its voice gradually turning softer, faintly heard, "Because the mortal world has such infatuated man, thus it then made us in the thousand hundred years, still deeply sentimentally attached..."

FenXiang Valley entrance.

The ambience became more and more somber, the place was silent. The human fish tribe with their angry eyes stared at the FenXiang Valley men with ShangGuan Ce as leader, and on the FenXiang Valley side, fear and shock.

A number of disciples had started to secretly look around, the cold breeze blew over, tree branches gently danced, a low ghost wail started from somewhere and travelled over, making one turned cold upon hearing it.

ShangGuan Ce frowned, his face was solemn, even if this unknown killer had high skills, with his current skills, he was not worried. But with such high skills and yet used such ruthless methods, it was obviously trying to incite conflicts between FenXiang Valley and the human fish tribe, this was indeed worrying.

Unless, the big plan that FenXiang Valley had been plotting for hundred years, eventually was still leaked out?

Once such thoughts formed, even with ShangGuan Ce's deep skills resolution, his heart involuntarily panicked.

But he was after all not a normal figure, after a moment he calmed down, he knew that right now the killer was watching covetously from the dark, he must not lose his sense. And in these several hundred years, this was the first time someone had such audacity and dared to behave impudently in FenXiang

Valley. If he did not properly teach the person a lesson, next time any tom dick and harry would also dare to come and make trouble!

ShangGuan Ce focused, his head moved to the side, Li Xun understood and walked up, ShangGuan Ce coldly said, "Pass down the order, all of the disciples to move out, seal every exit in the valley, in addition release all of the 'Red Eye Eagle', let them circle around in the air, we must not let this murderer escape."

Li Xun nodded, hesitated a moment, quietly said, "Teacher Uncle, then Valley Master..."

ShangGuan Ce shook his head, said, "Since valley master asked you to pass his orders to me to handle the matter tonight, most likely he is unable to leave. You also know that he..." speaking halfway, ShangGuan Ce suddenly stopped, raised his eyes to look at Li Xun, "At a much later time, I will naturally explain things to him."

Li Xun lowered his head and said, "Yes, disciple will go do it now." and then turned and left.

When his suave figure walked to the back, the surrounding FenXiang Valley disciples made way for him, and from the start standing beside him, listening to every word between him and ShangGuan Ce, YanHong watched Li Xun's figure, indistinctly a strange gleam in her eyes.

Li Xun's figure very soon disappeared into the FenXiang Valley darkness. A stir went through the human fish tribe, a few of the human fishes [ji ji] peculiarly called out at the same time. The tall big human fish as their representative exchanged a few words with the others, turned back with its face incensed, "ji ji ji ji" speaking ceaselessly.

ShangGuan Ce frowned, SunTu beside him had already started to translate, “They are asking us to quickly hand over the killer for their tribe leader, if not they will kill us all.”

ShangGuan Ce humphed, coldly looked towards those human fishes, those human fishes evidently still fear ShangGuan Ce, for a moment were shocked but their savage characteristics took over and even more human fishes started to shout out in anger.

ShangGuan Ce knew that these wild tribes could not be judge using common reasoning and with the FenXiang Valley’s upcoming important matter, it was absolutely not the time to turn things sour with the wild tribe, and the powerful figure hiding in the ten thousands great mountains, not only him, even the valley master, Yun YiLan, with skills surpassing the heavens also feared him to some degree.

He was pondering on how to appease the wild tribe temporarily, slowly spoke, “Everyone, the matter today, ShangGuan Ce will definitely give you an answer but for the time being, will have to put you through the inconvenience here...”

Before he could complete his words, suddenly with no warning, the earth beneath his feet violently shook.

This quake was so sudden and violent, many of the FenXiang Valley disciples were caught unaware and fell down.

ShangGuan Ce had deep skills, naturally he was different from those common disciples, he almost stabilized his body in an instant, while in shock, from the

corner of his eyes he saw, standing beside him YanHong was also unsteady but was only slightly later than him in standing firm.

“Ah, the sky, sky has changed in color!”

Not knowing who was the first to shout, everyone looked up in that instant, the dark black night sky had turned red, numerous clouds like burning flames moved swiftly, started to gather and circled around a certain place, indistinctly wind and thunder could be heard, a majestic scene, extremely spectacular.

ShangGuan Ce was shocked, his countenance change greatly, almost subconsciously he turned to look and as expected, where the clouds had gathered was indeed around the mysterious Inferno Altar.

ShangGuan Ce was shocked and enraged, disregarding everything else, he stomped angrily and transformed into a grey light, rapidly flew towards the Inferno Altar. But when his body soared into the air, for some reason, a faint doubt flashed across his head, “YanHong’s skills, when did it improved so much?”

Chapter 116: Escape

Inferno Altar.

The Inferno Altar, so imposing and huge that it gave an indestructible impression, suddenly started to shake violently. The nine-tailed celestial fox and Xiao Hui who were located at the third level of the Inferno Altar, were thrown to the side by this sudden huge force. But they were after all intelligent spiritual beasts and very quickly they found their footing.

In the darkness recesses ahead, a dark red light slowly lighted up, indistinctly revealed Ghost Li's figure.

The Inferno Chain locked at the nine-tailed celestial fox's waist started to glow, from the dark red colour to bright red, from afar, it looked like liquid fire was flowing along the strange chain and flaming.

The nine-tailed celestial fox quietly humphed, pain revealed in its eyes. Xiao Hui standing beside, looked at the nine-tailed celestial fox and then at the figure in the darkness.

The dark red light became even brighter, revealing the stone platform in front

of Ghost Li. The Inferno Mirror was placed by Ghost Li on the platform, in the dark, there seemed to be silent shouts, like indignation, like rage.

That ancient flame totem in the heart of the Inferno Mirror, pulsed with light, like fire burning!

[Rumble!]

Suddenly, a boom was heard below and immediately a burst of hot air gushed up, turning this icy-cold third level into a red blazing place.

The innumerable huge ice around them started to melt, disintegrating ceaselessly, the ice crystals which were still radiating faint beautiful blue lights before they disappeared, reflected the surroundings between sudden darkness and brightness.

The entire place, in the dance between the heat waves roars and the soundless ice cubes, displayed a sight rarely seen in the world. Xiao Hui turned its head over, three of its eyes blinked and grinned, transfixed; and the nine-tailed celestial fox seemed to disregard the cold and hot rare scene behind it at all, a pair of fox's eyes staring at Ghost Li beside the dark red light.

Following the gradually brightening light on the flame totem, the enormous Inferno Chain started to emit sounds of [ka ka], the intensity of the light on the chain also increased, like it was about to burst out in flames. At the same time, the pain in the nine-tailed celestial fox's eyes increased, the furs around the Inferno Chain at its waist actually turned brown.

The temperature in the air kept on increasing, sounds of explosions were

heard in the Inferno Altar below, the sounds appeared to be the roaring raging volcano lava rising and falling turbulently.

And in this strange scene of explosions and strange lights flashing everywhere, the nine-tailed celestial fox suddenly trembled, its fox head turned abruptly, turning away from the Ghost Li's figure which it had been staring at.

At a far away distance, outside of this turbulent, dramatic hubbub, a long whistle seemed to be heard, carrying immense anger and shock, flying at full speed over!

The nine-tailed celestial fox's countenance changed, its eyes suddenly full of anxiety, its head whipped back and was about to speak...

[Rumble]

A muffled rumble, sounded at this moment.

The stone platform in front of Ghost Li, in the mysterious divine power of the Inferno Mirror, made a deep loud sound, as if it was unwilling, and started to sink down. The Inferno Mirror slowly floated up from the platform, shifted into the mid-air, radiating pure red light.

Following the platform descension, the surrounding stone walls started to tremble, a deep crack appeared and closely following after it, was another crack. At the same time, that Inferno Chain, deeply embedded into the stone wall, also started to quiver, the quivering speed rapidly increased and finally, when the seventh crack appeared on the stone wall, a deafening boom was heard, the once indestructible Inferno Chain like a dead snake, without its

brilliancy, fell from the nine-tailed celestial fox's waist and onto the floor.

The nine-tailed celestial fox, among the ice and fire, darkness and light, raised its head and howled long!

The howl was mournful and distant, reverberated far away until it became one with the raging volcano roars, piercing and sonorous, unceasingly!

In that instant, as if it was the force from the enraged fire, that surging turbulent waves made a thunderous boom, the deafening blast burst up, immediately innumerable cracks appeared at the sturdy stones under their feet.

Ghost Li with one hand, grabbed the Inferno Mirror and put it in his bosom and walked back with quick steps. Xiao Hui [zhi zhi] called out, ran and leapt up to his shoulder.

White mist gathered rapidly around the nine-tailed celestial fox, turning thicker in an instant, shrouding the white fox's body, after a moment, a series of strange [suo suo] sounds were heard, in the white haze that was incessantly invading the atmosphere which were turning hotter and hotter by the waves of increasing heat, a human figure slowly emerged.

A white as jade hand, illuminated by the fire light to look faintly translucent, as if blood could be seen flowing faintly in the thin veins. The smooth shoulder, perfectly round and not a single blemish, the indistinct like gentle rising peaks, so mysterious and out of place in this fierce and brutal world.

Ghost Li could not see the person's face clearly and also did not have the time to look.

Finally, like it could not bear it anymore, the volcano which had lay dormant for infinite time, erupted, underneath them the earth quaked violently, everything started to fall, the air was so blistering hot that it felt as if it was going ignite, even breathing in also felt like fire.

The deafening blast rocked out from deep inside the earth, the weaken flagstone floor instantly collapsed down. From where the dark-green light flashed, Ghost Li's face was grim, he leapt up into the air, from the white haze where the nine-tailed celestial fox had transformed, she was heard saying,

“Upstairs!”

Ghost Li did not think twice, flew up and as expected, briefly after, the solid stone walls above their heads also crumbled following the floor, Ghost Li, among the rain-like falling broken fragments, avoided and dashed up with full force, Xiao Hui [zhi zhi] shrieked, grabbed tightly onto Ghost Li's clothes. And the nine-tailed celestial fox, shrouded within the white haze, followed closely behind.

Below them, the molten lava broke through all of the obstacles, like a giant column of fire, burst into the sky, following closely behind them.

The entire FenXiang Valley was instantly illuminated by the blazing red light, everyone looked up at that giant fire column shooting up to the sky.

Even the black clouds in the sky, was penetrated through by this powerful earth force!

From the heart of the fire column, the black clouds in the sky had totally turned into the colour of fire, like the entire sky had turned into a burning sea of fire.

After a while, the burning ashes, massive stones fragments, cinders fell out from the sky, either burnt or burning, like an apocalyptic sombre rain!

Nobody saw the figures of Ghost Li and the nine-tailed celestial fox, the Red-eyed Eagles which were released to surveil from the sky, right now were also fleeing for their lives, not to even mention pursuing.

For the moment, FenXiang Valley men other than some occasionally exclaimed in surprise, were speechless, even the human fishes were also rendered speechless by this Heaven and Earth phenomenal.

Only at that fire column end, below the Inferno Altar, a bellow of anger could be heard far away, roaring unceasingly!

Far away, that terrible fire column had already disappeared, the earth also gradually regained its stillness, only in the layers of clouds, a giant black hole could still be seen clearly, the surrounding clouds around the black hole, like being burnt, displayed a strange golden yellow colour.

After leaving the FenXiang Valley far away, Ghost Li landed at a secluded hill, the area was exuberant with trees and vegetations, even if FenXiang Valley men were to pursue them, they would need at least half a day. And furthermore with the expanse of lands around FenXiang Valley, it would not be that easy.

He landed on the ground, the dark-green light withdrew with a flash, the

nine-tailed celestial fox was heard landing shortly after. Ghost Li did not turn and stood unmoving.

There was no sound coming from the back too.

After a while, Ghost Li indifferently said, "Do you need clothes?"

For some reason, in the voice from the back suddenly had a trace of light lovely feel, "Hm, thanks GongZi."

Ghost Li took off his coat and threw backwards, during these actions, he still did not turn, just that the monkey Xiao Hui crouching at his shoulder, was not like its master at all, its head turning here and there, looked at Ghost Li and then behind, scratching its head at times, seemed to be baffled.

The soft rustling sound of dressing was especially distinct in the still forest, the night illuminated by the peculiar clouds in the sky, gradually started to dim again.

Even separated by a long distance, in the night breeze blowing over, it carried torrid heat.

"GongZi, it is done." That female voice behind him, quietly said.

Ghost Li did not turn immediately, instead stood still for a while and then slowly turned over.

A girl wearing his coat, quietly stood in the dim night, in the forest, before

him.

Her figure was slender and graceful, the misfit coat could not hide her perfect figure. The coat to her, obviously was too big, wrapped around her body and fastened in front, was still unable to conceal the fair skin revealed in-between the gaps, in this type of night, it seemed to emanate a faint seduction call.

Her lips was soft, her eyes enchanting, her nose sharp, her brows arched. Her beauty, was like the gentle waves of the flowing water that embraced you, making you intoxicated; or like a beautiful woman whose beauty had permanently froze for hundred thousand years, even after the storm and snow, it became even more beautiful.

Ghost Li was silent, after a while, turned his head over.

Xiao Hui crouched on the ground, looked at its master gazing far away, Ghost Li since earlier had been gazing at the horizon, wondered what was he thinking?

The fair hand stretched over, Xiao Hui turned and grinned, stretched out its own monkey hand, under the grey fur, its fingers looked to be even longer than human.

The nine-tailed celestial fox transformed into this female human figure, gently squatted beside the monkey, her clothes shuffled slightly, indistinctly a faint spring scene swayed.

She quietly smiled, looked at Xiao Hui with interest, then stretched her jade-like hand, gently take Xiao Hui's finger.

Xiao Hui [zhi zhi] smiled.

Her eyes seemed to be smiling too, she gently said, “I want to thank you too.”

Xiao Hui’s eyes blinked, suddenly nodded unceasingly, its expression conceited.

That girl laughed, stretched her hands and hugged Xiao Hui into her embrace, stood up and walked unhurriedly over to Ghost Li.

Raising head and looking into the distance, that distant mountain concealed by the night.

“Three hundred years already, “After gazing for a long time, she slowly said, “a total of three hundred years of time...”

Ghost Li turned to look at her, she was still gazing far away, Xiao Hui in her embrace for some reason, was very quiet, its eyes looking at Ghost Li.

From the side, in the outline of her gentle face, there seemed to be a inexplicable obstination.

After remaining silent for a long while, she suddenly sighed, shook her head, turned and looked at Ghost Li, smiled.

That beauty, like a lily blossoming in the night!

Ghost Li asked, “What is your plan?”

The nine-tailed celestial fox smiled, seemed to look lost, softly said, “Tell me more about the place where Xiao Liu killed himself. If there is a chance in the future, I’ll like to go there and take a look.”

Ghost Li lowered his head, a gleam seemed to flash past his eyes, he said, “At a place called Little Pond Town near KongSang Mountain in the north, there is a small forest within ten miles of the town, in the forest there is a Black Stone Cave, the place is at the deepest recesses underneath the cave, it will not be hard to find.”

The nine-tailed celestial fox smiled faintly, nodded.

Ghost Li glanced at her, seemed to hesitate but then his hand stretched into his bosom and took out the Inferno Mirror.

In the night, the ancient flame totem on the Inferno Mirror, faintly glowed.

Reflecting in the nine-tailed celestial fox’s eyes, like two balls of tiny flames.

“This, “ Ghost Li looked at the Inferno Mirror in his hand, passed it over, “better return to you, it was originally your son’s belonging.”

The nine-tailed celestial fox was surprised, looked up at him and slowly took the Inferno Mirror, she played with it in her hand for a while and suddenly said, “Do you know this Inferno Mirror is a supreme celestial weapon of the Heaven and Earth, the essence of ten thousands of fires. If its power is harnessed properly and combine with the “Eight Savage Inferno Formation” that you have

seen in the Inferno Altar, it has the rare might to destroy Heaven and Earth.”

She smiled, looked at Ghost Li, said, “Even if it is so, you still want to return it to me?”

Ghost Li looked indifferently at that treasure in her hand, was silent for a moment, unhurriedly turned over and quietly said, “What do I want it for, why do I want to destroy Heaven and Earth for? What I want, it cannot give me...”

The nine-tailed celestial fox looked at Ghost Li, did not speak for a long time, her eyes as deep as water.

Suddenly, she laughed, with three hundred years of vicissitudes and sorrow.

“Well said, well said!”

Ghost Li looked at her, even though she had a smile but desolation was in her eyes.

“These three hundred years, I never see daylight in the Inferno Altar, I have thought countless times, what made me lost my mind to go steal this Inferno Mirror? These three hundred years, if I had spent it happily with my family, how wonderful that would be...”

She laughed loudly, her gentle beautiful face full of grief, she raised her hand and threw the Inferno Mirror back.

Ghost Li caught it and was stunned, he said, “This is what your clan exchanged

for using their lives, how can you...”

The nine-tailed celestial fox slowly ceased laughing, the anguish in her eyes were deeper, quietly, faintly she said, “What do I want it for?”

Ghost Li subconsciously tightened his hand over the Inferno Mirror, felt the faint warm radiating from it. After a moment he said, “You have been imprisoned by FenXiang Valley for three hundred years, don’t you want to seek revenge?”

The nine-tailed celestial fox indifferently said, “Yes, of course I wanted. I have thought about it every moment in these three hundred years. But after I had escaped and until now, facing this night scene, vast sky and earth, suddenly I didn’t have the urge to seek revenge anymore.”

She looked far out, in the vast Heaven and Earth, she smiled and said, “These few hundred years of time, I had actually wasted it on this nonsensical magical weapon. Now let me spend some comfortable days in this mortal world before deciding.”

Ghost Li kept quiet, said, “Then maybe you will still need it in the future, beside Inferno Mirror was after all your son’s...”

The nine-tailed celestial fox smiled sweetly, said, “Xiao Liu? Didn’t he give you this thing? Beside...” She appraised Ghost Li, said, “You are using the Sinister Orb and Soul-Devouring, such sinister and deadly things as magical weapon, the evil power had seeped deep into your body. From what I see, if not for the Inferno Mirror’s pure Yang energy helping you to resist, most likely you would have long lost your conscious and turned insane and savage. If you give it to me, what about yourself?”

Ghost Li's body shook, his pupils shrank slightly, looked at the nine-tailed celestial fox.

The nine-tailed celestial fox smiled faintly, said, "You don't have to look at me like that, old woman like me who have live for a few thousands of years naturally will know more."

Ghost Li felt somehow embarrassed, frowned and eventually kept the Inferno Mirror.

The nine-tailed celestial fox smoothed Xiao Hui's head, still could not help but glance at Ghost Li, said, "Right now the evil energy in your body has already penetrated too deep, even though your own skills are high and with the Inferno Mirror suppressing it, the evil power of the Sinister Orb and Soul-Devouring demonic energy did not dare to occur frequently but I guess you must have suffered the torment frequently and you are gradually turning more blood-lust, is that right?"

Ghost Li right now facing the thousand-year old evil fox spirit transformed into this gentle lady, did not dare to belittle, although a bit hesitant but after a while, he still nodded.

The nine-tailed celestial fox sighed and said, "In my view, you can live till today with the Sinister Orb and Soul-Devouring, it is already an unusual thing. But if you still wish to live peacefully in the future, I will advise you to quickly throw this number one evil object in the world away."

Ghost Li was expressionless, slowly raised his hand, the black Soul-Absorbing stick appeared in his hand, the black body mixed with faint blood lines, quietly

lay on his palm.

That familiar icy feeling already formed part of his body, travelled slowly in his body.

“The number one evil object in the world which you mentioned, has saved me countless of times!” Ghost Li said, “You said I can only live peacefully if I throw it away but you do not know if I do not have it, I cannot even survive until today.”

He raised his head and looked at nine-tailed celestial fox, his eyes cold, said, “And, you are wrong about one thing.”

The nine-tailed celestial fox looked at him, smiled and said, “What?”

Ghost Li said, “You said it is the world’s number one evil object, actually it is not.”

The nine-tailed celestial fox frowned and said, “What did you say?”

Ghost Li coldly, without any feelings at all, said, “The most evil object in the world, is not it, it is...” he used his hand, pointed to his heart, coldly said,

“Human heart!”

The nine-tailed celestial fox was astonished.

That man in the night scene, expressionlessly turned over. The night breeze still carrying the hot air blew over from afar, brushed past their clothes. Somehow his figure suddenly looked especially desolated.

The nine-tailed celestial fox quietly looked at him, after a long while, sighed softly, her voice faint, she muttered something but nobody could hear what she said.

Just when she turned around and was about to walk off, not willing to interrupt Ghost Li, Ghost Li suddenly spoke behind her, “Senior, you are experienced and knowledgeable, I have an important matter and please you have to enlighten me.”

The nine-tailed celestial fox was slightly surprised, turned and saw Ghost Li already facing her, as if reliving something, his face revealed his emotions, hope, yearning and even, an indistinct fear!

“What do you want to ask?”

“A girl, ten years ago used her body’s blood essence to form a powerful curse and then forced her three souls and seven mortal forms to conjure...a powerful magical force. But just when her souls were about to be scattered, a magical weapon with her, ‘HeHuan Bell’, captured one of her soul and therefore until today, the girl’s body was not destroy or dead but she is totally unconscious. Senior you, your knowledge and experience are vast and rich, is there any way to save her?”

Until the last words, Ghost Li actually started to tremble.

The nine-tailed celestial fox looked at this man, her eyes gleamed with much gentleness, after a moment, she firmly nodded and said, “There is a way!”

Chapter 117 - Hope

Ghost Li's body shook greatly, immediately his face was wild with joy, the long sombre expression on his face, with one swept, was cleanly brushed away. Controlling his agitated emotions with difficulty, Ghost Li's trembling voice said, "Please, please enlighten me senior!"

The nine-tailed celestial fox looked at him intently then suddenly smiled and said, "That girl must be someone you love deeply right?" Ghost Li did not answer but the longing and anxiety expressions on his face intensified.

The nine-tailed celestial fox shook her head and sighed but her eyes were gentle and full of pity, softly said, "If it is as what you had said, that girl's body is still whole then naturally it would be that strange magical power that forced her soul to split up and scatter. By right once the three souls and seven mortal forms are dispersed, even God or deities would not be able to save her but as long as there is still one soul remaining, then there is hope."

"Although the soul is made up of three souls and seven mortal forms but all of it are still the essence of a human, in the same human soul, a mysterious attraction between each other exists, the Central Plains cultivated taoists have only limited knowledge on it but many years ago, I saw with my own eyes a mysterious person conjuring 'Soul Return Unusual Art' and called back a man's soul and three mortal forms which were unfortunately absorbed by an evil

demon.”

“As such, although the situations are slightly different but as long as the body of your friend is not destroyed and the remnant of the soul still exist then there is hope.”

Ghost Li’s expression initially was very excited but when he heard ‘Soul Return Unusual Art’ these four words, he suddenly recalled something, frowned and said, “Senior, the Soul Return Unusual Art that you have mentioned, don’t tell me you are referring to the ‘Black Shaman Tribe’ in the southern ten thousand great mountains?”

The nine-tailed celestial fox’s eyebrow arched, expressing her slight surprise, nodded and said, “Why, so you also know about this Black Shaman Tribe? This Black Shaman Tribe is mysterious and unfathomable, the Black Shaman Master that offers sacrifices to the deities in the tribe is especially proficient in this type of ghost, spirits and soul skills, as long as you can find the Black Shaman Master, then your friend most likely can be saved.”

Ghost Li did not speak, after a long while, unable to conceal the disappointment on his face, quietly said, “To tell you the truth, the information about this Black Shaman Tribe having the possibility of saving my friend, I already heard it ten years ago. But in the past ten years, I have come to this southern border countless of times and even explored for a long time deep inside that inhospitable mountains and rivers. But no matter how carefully I searched, I cannot find even a single information about the Black Shaman Tribe. Everyone told me that long before a thousand years ago, that Black Shaman Tribe had already become extinct...”

“Thousand years ago?” The nine-tailed celestial fox frowned while listening and now suddenly raised her voice, interrupting Ghost Li.

“That’s right, what is it?” Ghost Li looked up at her.

That gentle lovely girl frowned slightly, as if pondering about something, her soft long hair wrapped around her shoulder, when the night breeze blew over, strands danced beside her face.

After a long while, she raised her head and said, “Being incarcerated for so long, my head is not that agile anymore, I needed to think before I can recall. When I met that Black Shaman Tribe person, it was two hundred years before I was caught by FenXiang Valley. So to say, at least around five hundred years ago, the Black Shaman Tribe people still exist.”

Ghost Li stared intently at her, the expression on his face changed greatly, the nine-tailed celestial fox saw it and suddenly said, “Alright, alright, considering the fact that you are my benefactor, I will help you in this! Tomorrow I will bring you to the southern border to find and see if there is still any traces of the Black Shaman Tribe in the place where I last met that fellow.”

Ghost Li inhaled deeply, was quiet for a while, bowed slightly at her, said, “Many thanks senior, I’m beyond grateful, if my friend can be saved, no matter what assignment senior has in the future, just go ahead and order me will do.”

The nine-tailed celestial fox looked at the man in front of her, saw his unswerving determination, a faint warmth still remained in his eyes, wondered who was it that he thought of?

With her thoughts, she for some reason, her heart felt soft, the men in the mortal world, there would always be heartless ones, there would also be devoted ones.

The late night, deserted, only at a unknown area deep inside the forest, the cries of the wild insects reverberated in, the looming overcast, as if bending over to narrate.

A slight breeze blew, the branches in the forest swayed, making rustling sounds.

The nine-tailed celestial fox gently placed Xiao Hui on the ground, stood in the forest, quietly standing, after a long while, she closed her eyes, slightly turning her head, like she was listening for something and also as if she was using soul and body to feel the taste of freedom in this world.

The footstep sounds behind her suddenly stopped, Ghost Li's voice was heard saying, "The night is late, why hasn't senior gone to bed?"

The nine-celestial fox did not open her eyes and did not even turn around, only unhurriedly said, "What about you! Why are you not asleep?"

Ghost Li was quiet for awhile, said, "I can't sleep."

The nine-tailed celestial fox turned around, looked at him, smiled and said, "Feeling some nervousness?"

Ghost Li did not speak, the once almost despair thoughts suddenly renewed with hope, he could not not feel excited by it and thus insomnia.

The nine-tailed celestial fox smiled sweetly, full of seductiveness, even the

night around her also seemed to turn tender. She was heard saying, “There is one thing, I will like to tell you.”

Ghost Li quickly said, “Senior, please say.”

The nine-tailed celestial fox glared at him, said, “That can you not call me senior anymore, there is nothing bad about you but just that don’t you know if you keep calling a woman senior here and senior there, it will make that person turn old, it is very rude you know?”

Ghost Li was speechless.

So no matter whether it eighteen, twenty eight or two thousand eight hundred years old, as long as it was a woman, definitely would fear aging...

“Then, how shall I address you?” Ghost Li carefully asked.

That lady was stunned when she heard it and then an exasperated expression surfaced, after a long while she then faintly said, “That’s right! What shall I be called? I have long forgotten my name. Why not this way, since you saw my true white fox self, then you can just call me Xiao Bai.”

[Translator’s note: Bai means white]

“Xiao Bai...” Ghost Li awkwardly called out once, his expression very peculiar.

The nine-tailed fox seemed not to mind at all, instead swept her gaze around and saw the monkey Xiao Hui crouching on the ground looking around, and then thought of something, she asked Ghost Li, “Oh right, then what is the

name of this monkey, you can't be calling him three-eyed divine monkey right?"

Ghost Li said, "I adopted this monkey when I was young, I called it Xiao Hui."

The nine-tailed celestial fox, who was also the gentle and lovely lady called Xiao Bai now, was astonished and then laughed, she stretched her hand to carry Xiao Hui up, assessed it, her eyes full of smiles, said, "He he, we indeed have affinity, you are called Xiao Hui, I am called Xiao Bai."

Xiao Hui in her embrace grinned, [zhi zhi] laughed, placing its monkey hands on her shoulders, looking very intimate.

Ghost Li stood aside, saw the scene there, for a moment could not say anything. After a while, he shook his head in the dark and quietly walked away.

The next day.

The sky slowly lightened up, just that the southern border sun still had not revealed itself, the sky was dim, full of dark clouds, it was a cloudy day.

But there was still enough sunlight and it did not feel suffocating. Occasionally a slight breeze would blow, brushing past the body, without that heat from yesterday, boosting one's mood up.

The icy cold feeling flowed around in the human body, the Inferno Mirror on his chest also emitted a gentle warm. The two extreme energies existed at the same time in his body. Right now, all seemed to be quiet too, coexisting in peace.

Ghost Li slowly opened his eyes, made a wry laugh.

In fact, nobody knew it better than himself about his body condition. Yesterday night those words that Xiao Bai, also the nine-tailed celestial fox, said about his body, were all proven during that fight with the Fire Beast when his body had suddenly collapsed.

Even he himself did not know, how long could his body hold up?

He lowered his head, watched that black fire stick quietly lying beside his hand, for so many years, it had always silently accompanying him.

He suddenly smiled, grabbed the fire stick tightly, like, connected by blood.

As long as BiYao could be saved, the rest, what did it matter?

Suddenly, a wind movement was heard above this small mountain, coming in from afar in the sky, a human figure flew down.

Ghost Li frowned, stood up and looked up, his eyes cold.

After a moment, that figure landed, lights flashed and gradually faded, revealing a yellow figure.

Jin PingEr!

Ghost Li's eyes stared, his heart feeling shocked, he concealed at this small mountain summit but this Jin PingEr could actually still find him, it was really unbelievable, unless she had been secretly following him and even he himself also did not detect it?

Jin PingEr, still carrying that familiar smile, said, "Gongzi, you have indeed found a good place to hide!"

Ghost Li snorted, suddenly said, "Ms Jin is the one with good skills, really awesome."

Jin PingEr, like she did not understand Ghost Li's sarcasm at all, smiled and said, "How can I be compare to Gongzi, last night Gongzi only tested your abilities slightly and could cause the entire FenXiang Valley to be turned upside down, it was really Heaven and Earth changing countenance, this humble girl is really impressed!"

A thousand thoughts went through in Ghost Li's heart but he still could not imagine how this HeHuan girl managed to find him. But that did not show up in his expression, he indifferently said, "The volcano eruption yesterday was a natural catastrophe and had nothing to do with me. Instead I wonder what news has Miss enquired last night?"

Jin PingEr's eyes glimmered and was about to speak, suddenly she frowned slightly, from behind Ghost Li, a flapping sound and first, the grey-furred monkey which had been accompanying Ghost Li ran out and then followed by a woman walking leisurely out from the forest, her skin like snow, her face like a painting, with ten thousand different kinds of amorous expressions, a thousand kinds of tenderness, all in that graceful posture, it was an extremely beautiful woman.

And the most important thing was, Jin PingEr looked over and saw that woman had only a coat, with no other clothes in-between it, the openings indistinctly revealed white fair skin while she was walking, making her even more alluring.

That clothing, very obviously belonged to a man and on yesterday night, she still saw it Ghost Li wearing it and now, Ghost Li did not have his coat anymore.

Jin PingEr's eyes glimmered, suddenly smiled and said, "This sister is so beautiful, why have I not seen her in the past few days?"

While speaking, with a vague smile facing Ghost Li, said, "In the past I have heard the devotion and love GongZi has for Miss BiYao, Miss BiYao also had her soul destroyed for GongZi, sacrificing her body to block 'Zhu Xian Mysterious Sword' and GongZi because of Miss BiYao, betrayed Qing Yun and joined the Holy Sect, assisting Ghost King sect leader to go on a punitive expedition everywhere, killing numerous people. And even in the past ten years, did not hesitate to risk your life to penetrate deep into the southern border ten thousand great mountains to look for ways to treat Miss BiYao, all of these, how can any woman in the world not be moved and admire?"

Her voice became more and more gentle and her expression too. But instead there was a twist in her words, "Just that time is heartless, the years manifested, the past is over, GongZi again found a good mate, I have to congratulate GongZi on this, he he, someday allow me to personally visit Majestic Fox Mountain and send my congratulations to Ghost King sect leader."

Ghost Li's expression turned dark and cold, until the end of her speech, he turned even more stony but he only coldly snorted and did not say anything.

Instead it was the nine-tailed celestial fox who glanced at Ghost Li and again at Jin PingEr who was standing opposite, suddenly laughed loudly and said, “This lady, you have misunderstood, actually it was because this humble girl had met with robbers last night and was almost robbed of my chastity, luckily this Ghost Li GongZi happened to pass by and helped me, I could then fortunately escape, as for the clothing on me, it was also GongZi who temporarily lent it to me for cover.”

Jin PingEr turned and looked at Xiao Bai, with her experienced eyesight, how could she believe those words and looking at Xiao Bai who was smiling delicately, how would she look like someone who was threatened by robbers yesterday? With Jin PingEr’s glance, if there were bandits, who ignorantly, met this girl, most likely...

Jin PingEr shook her head and could not be bother to think about this matter, just that Xiao Bai’s beauty was comparable to her, she could not help but take more glances and then turned to speak to Ghost Li, “GongZi last night at FenXiang Valley, did you discover anything?”

Ghost Li indifferently said, “Nothing, last night after arriving at the valley, I only encountered the volcano eruption and thus withdrew.” He paused slightly and looked at Jin PingEr, “You went to the hubbub at the valley entrance, what happened there, the relationship between that human fish and FenXiang Valley master, did you have any discovery?”

Jin PingEr smiled, her expression composed, shook her head, sighed and said, “It was really unfortunate, I also did not have any discovery, yesterday night the hubbub at FenXiang Valley entrance was created by fights among their own disciples, as for that human fish, it is really a hopeless muddle!”

Ghost Li frowned, for a moment was silent.

Jin PingEr was quiet for a while and then again turned to glance at Xiao Bai a few more times and then revealed a smile, turned and spoke to Ghost Li, “Since GongZi has a beauty for company, I will not stay here and be an eyesore, let’s separate here, maybe not long after if I have affinity with GongZi, maybe in this southern border we will meet again.”

She turned to smile at Xiao Bai, flung her sleeve, a flash of light and transformed into a stream of yellow light figure, flew up into the air.

Ghost Li looked at the figure diminishing over the horizon, frowned. Xiao Bai walked to him, Xiao Hui jumped up with two, three leaps, although it was just one night, Xiao Hui seemed to be very close with this Xiao Bai lady.

Xiao Bai gently hugged Xiao Hui, after staying silent for a while, spoke to Ghost Li, “Have you ever told her that we will be here?”

Ghost Li shook his head in silence, after a long while said, “This is something I cannot not figure out, how powerful is this girl that she will know our movements? But I have checked my entire body and still did not find anything suspicious.”

Xiao Bai looked around, appraised Ghost Li and then looked at Xiao Hui, she smiled and said, “With your skills, that girl even if she wanted to leave any slightest trace on your body, I’m afraid it would also be difficult, the problem is not with you.”

Ghost Li turned his head, hesitated for a moment, said, “So, from senior...Miss

Xiao Bai's words, you seemed to know something?"

Xiao Bai used her hand and gently smoothed Xiao Hui's head, smiled and said, "Xiao Hui must have never bathe, so the problem should be on Xiao Hui's body..."

At the foot of the small mountain, Ghost Li and Xiao Bao found a small clear brook and gave Xiao Hui a bath.

Xiao Hui, from the time it was born, never had a bathing experience, naturally was hundred times unwilling and struggled with its might, [zhi zhi] called out incessantly.

Eventually, it was still Xiao Bai who had a way, she found wild fruits from somewhere and threw it in Xiao Hui's hands, at the same time gently coaxed it and finally placed Xiao Hui in the water and bathed it.

Ghost Li watched with a frown at the side, after remaining silent for a long while, said, "Strange, why didn't I notice the smell?"

Xiao Bai heard it, laughed gently, said, "You are a man and without paying attention, naturally will not detect, it is because I like Xiao Hui too much, last night hugged it and from there, I smelled a faint indiscernible fragrance, at that time I found it strange, Xiao Hui this monkey should not have this kind of smell but the fragrance is really too faint so I did not pay attention to it, just that this morning after meeting that lady, I then realized!"

She smiled and said, "That lady's thoughts are really cautious and mysterious, good tricks, very clever!"

Ghost Li coldly snorted.

The sky was still shaded by foliage, the gurgling stream, Xiao Hui at times played with delight in the brook and seemed unwilling to stop, at times also splashed water droplets everywhere.

Xiao Bai who was crouching beside and bathing it, her face because of this playful monkey, was also covered with quite a few water droplets.

Ghost Li stood beside, gazed far off.

Beside the brook, Xiao Bai drew up her sleeve, her expression smiling, her eyes like water, gently coaxing Xiao Hui to behave while washing its body.

Looking carefully, a few water beads landed on her face, like sparkling pearls, either gently pouncing on the tip of her brows, or following the outline of her face dripping down, brushing past the almost translucent skin but still lingered and unwilling to drop.

A slight breeze blew over from the southern border wildlands, brushing past her long hair, sparkling water beads, also gently quivering...

Ghost Li suddenly turned his head over and stopped looking at that direction. Just that after a moment, Xiao Bai's shrieks were heard from behind.

Ghost Li was shocked, turned over and saw Xiao Hui, after bathing, jumped onto the banks and without waiting for Xiao Bai's checks, shook its entire body

and immediately caused the water droplets on its furs to spray out in all directions.

Xiao Bai could not avoid in time, scolded while laughing. Her body had already been sprayed with much water droplets from this drizzle that appeared out of the sky.

Ghost Li's lips moved, involuntarily also laughed. Then he turned his head around, sounds of Xiao Bai still scolding and laughing at Xiao Hui could still be heard. In this dim sky, suddenly there was a warmth not seen for ages, quietly brewing.

Chapter 118 - TianShui Stockade

Nobody knew if the southern border sky had always been so hazy in that season, after emerging from that small mountain top, with Xiao Bai's guidance, two humans and one monkey headed towards northwest of FenXiang Valley.

The night of the volcano eruption in FenXiang Valley Inferno Altar, the Heaven and Earth countenance changed, its might extremely powerful. Although it already could not be seen in the vicinity of a hundred miles but an extremely big piece of cloud hung above FenXiang Valley, a crimson yellow color, extremely abnormal.

This degree of phenomenal change was already conspicuous and now that it happened in the low-profile mysterious FenXiang Valley, with FenXiang Valley status in the Good Faction cultivators, it attracted even more attention from the world and immediately rumours circulated, all speculating what exactly happened in FenXiang Valley?

Just within several days, in the peaceful southern border wildlands, many unfamiliar faces started to gather, numerous either openly or discreetly power factions, in the open or dark enquiring what had indeed happened.

This kind of situation, naturally was not something that FenXiang Valley

wanted, on the contrary, because of some undisclosed secret, FenXiang Valley sect was extremely indignant over it.

On one hand, FenXiang Valley was cordial to the disciples sent by various powerful sects in the Good Faction like Qing Yun Sect, Tian Yin Temple etc Faction to enquire, hosting them with good tea or water, using natural catastrophe as a perfunctory explanation, on the other hand, secret inquiries made by the three great Evil sects, FenXiang Valley would never be merciful in their turf, momentarily in the vast expanse of southern border lands with FenXiang Valley as the core, glints of swords and shadows frequently flashed.

Just that no matter whether the Good Faction or the Evil Sect, all sensed that under the mysterious atmosphere of the FenXiang Valley, indistinctly revealed an abnormality, this time FenXiang Valley seemed to receive an extremely big shock, the valley disciples almost were all mobilized, day and night unceasingly searching in different parts of the southern border, as for searching for who and what, they avoided and covered up, keeping it a secret.

Several days later, the hazy southern border sky became a much bustling place, dazzling beautiful light beams could be seen flashing in the sky frequently, they were all FenXiang Valley outstanding disciples whom were pursuing onto something.

Rumours, also began to spread.

Birth of some strange beast or mysterious rare treasure bursting into the sky from the volcano eruption, different kinds of rumours, numerous.

And even more ridiculous was that some even vividly spread rumours about internal disorder within FenXiang Valley and some disciples had betrayed and

killed the valley master, Yun YiLan. And to further corroborate it, FenXiang Valley valley master Yun YiLan really did not appear for several days until the rumours began to turn into a frenzy and in the days that followed, alarmed Qing Yun Sect Reverend DaoXuan and Tian Yin Temple PuHong Master. Both of them sent out disciples together to hurry over to FenXiang Valley to enquire and FenXiang Valley, did not know whether to laugh or cry, explained that the valley master was in seclusion and was unable to make an appearance.

Once the verified news were relayed, Qing Yun Sect and Tian Yin Temple then felt relieved but these two great sects leaders were not simple people, how would they not detect that there must be something odd in all of these and therefore secretly ordered their disciples not to hurry back and instead secretly investigate.

Often reiterating on the chaos in the world, rogues of all kinds running wild, FenXiang Valley at the same time had always remained mysterious and equivocal. During the Qing Yun battle, they happened to excuse themselves and that led one to make conjectures, hence the action of Ghost Li unintentionally rescuing the nine-tailed celestial fox who was incarcerated for three hundred years, triggered the world's powers covert struggles, the stormy gathering of the southern border.

Because FenXiang Valley sent out numerous disciples, making trips, tracking and interrogating, with Ghost Li and Xiao Bai's cultivated skills, naturally they did not fear these disciples but the thought of the possibility of revealing their tracks and incurring countless troubles, and if the FenXiang Valley powerful figures were to be alerted and come in force, then they might not be able to fight them off, after all FenXiang Valley was a thousand year great sect with unfathomable depth of power.

Ghost Li, considering the on-hand important matter, decided that it was more important to search for the Black Shaman Tribe that could save BiYao.

Therefore ever since coming down from that small mountain, heading Xiao Bai's advice, Ghost Li found a secluded village, bought two sets of clothes with money, one male and one female, and both Xiao Bai and him changed into it.

The far distant southern border land, naturally its custom was different from Central Plains, even the casual clothes wore daily, compared to the robes worn by Central Plains commoners, had their own distinctive style.

Because the clothes were bought from a secluded village, therefore the coarse handiwork was expected, wearing them, the greatest difference from Central Plains clothes was that other than the designs were different, the colours were brightly coloured, the male clothes had dark blue as base, the female's colours were complicated and colourful, rich and beautiful.

Because they had to avoid detection by FenXiang Valley, they were unable to travel by air, although Ghost Li was anxious but after being advised by Xiao Bai who said that since he could wait for ten years, how could it be at the critical moment, he could not even wait for a few more days? If for a moment of anxiousness and aroused FenXiang Valley pursuing men, most likely when the situation became chaotic, instead by then he would not be able to know how long more he had to wait!

Although Ghost Li was impatient but he could not not agree with what Xiao Bai said, both of them unhurriedly traveled, wearing southern border's attire, while travelling, they met a few batches of FenXiang Valley disciples but were not recognized by them, at most because Xiao Hui looked unusual and attracted a few more glances.

The most important point was that at that night, Ghost Li and Xiao Hui never once revealed themselves therefore FenXiang Valley men did not know how they look like and could only questioned suspicious strangers, which instead missed them out.

Right now Ghost Li and Xiao Bai were already on an ancient pathway three hundred miles away from FenXiang Valley, it was in the open wildlands and not a human in sight, just an hour ago they had walked confidently past a group of FenXiang Valley disciples.

The hazy sky, dark clouds moving slightly, with a slight frown while walking ahead, contrasting him, Xiao Bai perpetually had a smile on her face, in good spirits and peering around while travelling, gazing into the southern border scenery, even though it was a desolated wild ancient path, in her eyes, it seemed to also be the most beautiful sight.

Ghost Li glanced sideways, the monkey Xiao Hui sat on Xiao Bai's shoulder, composed. Maybe because they were both rare intelligent spiritual animals on earth, Xiao Hui was very close to the nine-tailed-celestial-fox-transformed Xiao Bai, the past few days it had spent more time with Xiao Bai.

Watching Xiao Hui and Xiao Bai laughing and playing at times, making [zhi zhi] delightful expressions, Ghost Li suddenly recalled, if his old friend Zeng ShuShu from Qing Yun Sect saw that, most likely he would be very envious!

Xiao Bai was wearing the common clothes of the southern border girls, the design nothing different from the styles of the common people, just that this common clothing, against her unmatched beauty, instantly like radiating light and heat, revealed even more of her unseen svelte figure, as if this girl was born to fit into these clothes, exuding the southern border women unique graceful bearing from head to top.

Xiao Bai noticed Ghost Li's look, turned and smiled, said, "What is it, me wearing these clothes, does it still look nice?"

Ghost Li smiled faintly, with his character, naturally he would not wish to answer these type of flippant questions so he changed the topic and said, “Seems like you are quite familiar with the southern border’s custom and surroundings, not to mention the others, just this ancient and secluded small village deep inside the FenXiang Valley vicinity mountains and you can actually find it, unless you came here before?”

Xiao Bai pursed her lips, looked away into the distance, the topography of the mountains in the distance joined together, endless and infinite, it was the unique characteristic of the southern border, the ancient path ahead, meandered and stretched out ahead, at the sides of the path, either near or far, all had peculiar lofty rock hills. Far ahead, the mountain summits and horizon, joining in the far distance, the overcast dark clouds hung around the summits, drifting with the wind.

She slowly walked, after a long time sighed softly and spoke, “I have not only come here before...”

Ghost Li was surprised, asked, “What happened?”

Xiao Bai let out a long sigh, shook and smile, as if trying to shake off the past, said, “You don’t know right! Our fox spirit clan, the place of our origin is this southern border, I grew up among these inhospitable mountains and rivers.”

Ghost Li was astonished, said, “Then why is it for the past one thousand years, the folktales in Central Plains always have your fox spirits presences?”

Xiao Bai replied, “That is because a thousand years ago, I brought my fox spirit clan away from here and headed to the Central Plains, eventually we settled

down at the Majestic Fox Mountain located in the southwest.”

Ghost Li was greatly surprised, for a moment unable to speak, after a long while his voice rough, said, “What, you...”

Xiao Bao looked at him with interest, smiled, a gleam flashed in her eyes, as if sentimental, as if the vicissitudes of life, “Didn’t expected it right, it is where your Ghost King Sect headquarter is now situated, so to speak, the name, Majestic Fox Mountain, is most probably because of our fox spirit clan!”

Ghost Li was silent for a long while, quietly said, “Then perhaps your clan and Ghost King Sect...”

Xiao Bai, without waiting for his sentence to complete, immediately shook her head and said, “This you can be assured, our fox spirit clan has been neighbours with Ghost King Sect for several hundred years and always coexisted in harmony, not even that, these several hundred years, there were also a few human and spirits relationships, so therefore, other than repaying you for rescuing me out from the Inferno Altar, after knowing you are Ghost King Sect disciple, that is also one of the reasons why I am helping you.”

Ghost Li then felt relieved and then thought of something, said, “Then after this affair, will you still be going back to Majestic Fox Mountain to visit your clan members?”

“Clan members?” Xiao Bai’s face slowly turned downcast, raised her head and looked at the sky, after a while, softly said, “My clan members, were all dead because of me.”

Ghost Li was again stunned, Xiao Bai gave a bitter laugh, her expression getting more melancholy but also did not wish to continue on.

Ghost Li was quiet for a while, avoided the topic and said, “We have already been walking for three days, how long more to the ‘Seven Mile Cave’ that you said?”

Xiao Bai glanced at him, her gaze like water swept past his face, said, “Seven Mile Cave is the southern border Miao tribe’s largest inhabitation, according to my memory, twenty miles from here is a bustling place where different tribes cohabitate, called ‘TianShui Stockade’, from there a perilous narrow path to the south leads towards the Miao people’s Seven Mile Cave.” Then she gave a soft wry laugh, said, “But I do not know, for the past three hundred years, whether there are any changes in the southern border situation.”

Ghost Li silently nodded, subconsciously quickened his steps.

Xiao Bai followed behind him, her eyes lingering on him for a while, then looking ahead again, the stretch of mountain veins linking together, towering aloft, majestic and precipitous, like a giant human, watching between the Heaven and Earth, on the ancient path, these few tiny humans...

Ghost Li in these ten years, came numerous times to the southern border for BiYao, more or less knew a few things about the local people here.

The southern border was a vast territory, a vast but sparsely populated, other than the barbaric tribes in the extreme south ten thousand great mountains stretching continuously for thousand of miles, the generations of people living on the southern border fringe, mostly consisted of five main tribes, namely: Miao, Tu, Zhuang, Li, GaoShan.

Ordering by population, Zhuang tribe had the most and made up almost forty percent of the total southern border population. Going by territory, Miao tribe was the most powerful, the land that they occupied was the largest and most fertile, comparing folkways, the least populated GaoShan tribe was the most agile and brave.

These five big tribes, lived at the southern border fringe for generations and generations, each of the tribes had their own language but on the whole, they used a language similar to Central Plains when communicating between tribes, just that more or less it contained the ethnic tribes 'characteristics'.

For so many years, naturally there were times where they communicated and held each other hands with delight but there was no lack of scheming, contention and conflicts among them. Over a long time, gradually the tribes occupied their own area but there were also situations where territories interlaced and resulted in fights.

And where each tribe's lands met each other, there would be villages, towns, stockade where several tribes' people cohabitated, the maximum would even contained people from the five tribes residing together.

And the TianShui Stockade that Xiao Bai mentioned, was where Miao, Zhuang, Tu and GaoShan tribes bordered on, it was also on the southern border fringe and quite a well-known bustling place.

The sky slowly got dark, when it was nearing evening time, Ghost Li, Xiao Bai, Xiao Hui, two humans and one monkey finally walked into TianShui Stockade.

Although there was a stockade word in the name but it was totally different

from the mountain stronghold built commonly on the mountain tops, TianShu Stockade was built on a wide, flat land, paths leading out from the stockade in north, south, east and west directions, according to what Xiao Bai had explained on the way here, this place was originally built by the Tu tribe and the initial location was not here, instead it was on a mountain located near southwest, because there was a clear spring at the top of the mountain so it was named TianShu Stockade.

[Translator's note: TianShu means Heaven water]

Just that later on when the four tribes lands borders met each other and as the population grew, it became the place where different tribes cohabitated. And as the trading merchants gradually increased and stayed on the mountaintop, firstly the place was cramped and inconvenient, secondly, it was also difficult travelling in and out, even though the southern border commoners were much healthier and fitter than Central Plains people but no one would be willing to climb up the mountain everyday to train their bodies.

As such, slowly people started to relocate to the foot of the mountain and as the days went, the number of people increased and the entire mountain stronghold's population gradually migrated down. Following the flourishing trades between the four tribes, the merchants and traders travelling to the place increased, the scale of the trades also expanded, as for the original mountain stronghold, overtime fell into disrepair, only the name, TianShui Stockade, still remained.

The sky had just turned dim, the streets were still crowded with people, travelling to and fro, a hubbub of voices, at times different tribes' languages could be heard loudly, very much different from the deserted ancient path that they had came on, Xiao Hui sitting on Xiao Bai's shoulder felt very intrigued, its monkey head turning left and right, peering everywhere, [zhi zhi] calling unceasingly.

The three-eyed monkey was after all unusual and very soon attracted the stares of the people on the streets, and a few children wearing southern border tribes apparel even followed behind them merrily, sparing no effort in making funny faces at Xiao Hui, teasing it.

Xiao Hui was by nature mischievous and immediately got excited, its tail swished to and fro and looked as if it was about to jump down and play too, luckily Ghost Li humphed once, pulled it over with one swing of his arm and held it in his hands. Xiao Hui, helpless and knew it would not be able to run off, climbed up to Ghost Li's shoulder, making [zhi zhi] noises at the children behind and also imitating their funny faces, the children were even more excited, jabbering and laughing loudly, looked like they felt very intrigued too.

Ghost Li frowned, felt slightly peeved but not because Xiao Hui was playful but because he had other concerns.

He turned his head and looked slightly to the side, Xiao Bai's lips had a faint smile and was happily watching those children and Xiao Hui laughing and frolicking, the coarse fabric garment, how could it conceal her skin-deep lovable beauty.

Not to say at this southern border fringe, the severe wind and snow, most of the women looked ordinary, their skin dark, even at the Central Plains, with this several thousand years of cultivation transformed into human Xiao Bai, the lovely and gentle demeanor indistinctly giving off underneath that exquisite elegant appearance, every frown and every smile, invariably made one experience a feeling of being drunk.

And as expected, after a moment, in the hubbub of children's laughter and jesting, more and more people looked over and those adults' stares, very naturally and very quickly, from the monkey shifted to that lady whose beauty

was unable to be concealed by the coarse garment.

Immediately, as if an invisible sound wave extending out, the crowd felt astonished by the sight and that lady under the numerous stares, seemed not to have any slightest embarrassment, looking at her slight smile, as if she liked that kind of feeling.

Ghost Li felt very vexed, with that kind of attention, it was definitely not his intention and was just thinking if he should remind this lady beside him, to quickly find a place to stay and get up early in the morning the next day and head for that Seven Mile Cave, which was then the important matter to do.

Just that, as if his intention was destined not to be realized, a character that definitely always appeared in the innumerable stories around the world, right now had shown up.

The hooligan in the folktales, at this southern border fringe, in the sparsely populated tribes, actually also existed.

Three men walked out from the crowd, almost looking similar, tall, burly, with tiger-like back and bear-like waist, speaking half unfamiliar language mixed with the local's unique slang, started to take liberties with Xiao Bai.

Hooligan A: "Oh, that...this woman is really beautiful!"

Xiao Bai smiled sweetly, her hand gently brushed past her face, with unspeakable loveliness, said, "Is it?"

In that instant, the crowd was in an uproar.

The three hooligans were extremely delighted, Hooligan B opened his shirt, revealing his good spirits, “Little sister, follow me! I will let you eat something hot...and drink something nice!”

[Translator’s note: A Chinese idiom, meaning to eat delicious food and drink hard liquor drinks]

The onlookers crowding around immediately laughed out loud, Xiao Bai glanced at Ghost Li beside her, her face still smiling.

Hooligan C mocked Hooligan B, “Do you even know what is to eat spicy and drink something nice, that is called eat tasty and drink spicy!” after speaking, he turned to Xiao Bai, “Little sister, my family has good farmlands and ten thousands fields, if you follow me, guarantee you...”

Speaking halfway, he was unable to continue, Xiao Bai smiled even more sweetly, as if the tenderness was emanating straight from her heart, a pair of moving eyes like water, as if about to spill out.

Just that her body instead stepped back and stood beside Ghost Li, gently said, “I am already someone with a husband.”

The onlookers, again another commotion, Xiao Hui who was on Ghost Li’s shoulder, [sou] a sound, dropped down from Ghost Li’s shoulder and landed on the ground.

After a moment, for some reason, Xiao Hui actually lay on the ground, using its monkey hands to pound on the ground intensely, grinning and [zhi zhi] laughing out loud.

Ghost Li's face was somber, silently stood there, felt the three hooligans in front of him, six pairs of vicious eyes, filled with enmity at him.

After a moment, the hooligans charged over, seemed like the southern border proverb, wife from fists, was still full of vitality after thousands and hundreds of years, serving the southern border people.

[Peng! Peng! Peng!]

Three sounds, three human figures flew out, crashed onto the walls by the street and then heavily fell down, groaning loudly.

The crowd was speechless, Ghost Li indifferently said, "Let's find a place to rest, we will leave early tomorrow morning." After speaking he walked ahead, Xiao Hui laying on the ground, caught up with two or three leaps, scurried up to his shoulder, its mouth [zhi zhu] unceasingly, turned and made a funny face at Xiao Bai.

Xiao Bai smiled, followed up, walking to Ghost Li, she suddenly quietly said, "You see I was locked up for three hundred years and yet I'm still not considered old right?"

Ghost Li, not a word, only quickened his steps.

Chapter 119 - Cold Night

The southern border flavour was greatly different from Central Plains, just that as the years went, although the place was remote but it still had tradings with the Central Plains. And the local produced fur, ore etc had good reputations in Central Plains and attracted quite a number of Central Plains merchants to come forward to trade. And as time went by, the southern border which did not have any inn, under the influence of the Central Plains merchants, inns appeared in some of the most bustling cities and towns.

The place where Ghost Li and Xiao Bai were now, was such an inn, its name directly taken from the place and named 'TianShui Inn'. Walking into the inn, very evidently the tables and chairs decorations were influenced by Central Plains culture but the innkeeper and waiters were all local Zhuang tribe people. Zhuang tribe in the southern border had the biggest population and in relative, their people were better off and were most influenced by the Central Plains, unlike the other tribes which still insisted on hunting as their main way of life, Zhuang tribe had already gradually started to farm and trade.

But it was also because of that, Zhuang tribe's trait was more placid, most of the tribe people did not have that intrepid characteristic so they were not as powerful as the Miao tribe which had a smaller population than them.

Ghost Li and Xiao Bai sat down, a waiter was already coming over to serve them, by now the sky had turned dim but there was not many customers in the inn. The waiter's appearance and clothes looked to be from Zhuang tribe but

most likely he had worked here for quite a while, his language was rather fluent.

“Two customers, will you like to eat something? Our inn still have clean rooms, our prices are the most reasonable, well-known near and far.”

Ghost Li nodded, said, “Give us two clean rooms, we are staying one night.”

The waiter smiled and nodded, then said, “Two customers most probably have not eaten right, do you want to order some rice and dishes?”

Ghost Li was not hungry but glanced at Xiao Bai, decided he should order some food, spoke, “Um, give us two bowls of rice and also a few...”

“Hm!” Xiao Bai suddenly exclaimed, a smile on her face, said, “Do you have ‘Earth Stuffed Siskin’ here?”

Ghost Li was surprised, looked at Xiao Bai, that waiter was also stunned, took another glance at Xiao Bai, said, “Miss can it be that you have visited southern border before, this signature dish, naturally we have it.”

Xiao Bai’s smile deepened, her eyes gleamed, as if reminiscing something, slowly said, “Oh, right, also ‘Three Parts Snake Intestines’, ‘Roasted Bear’s Tail’, ‘Roasted Autumn Leaf’, ‘Five Little Worms’, ‘Black Heart Fruit’ ...”

Her eyes sparkled, speaking while thinking, initially her speed was still slow, naming the dishes by dishes, however her speed increased towards the end, the names of the dishes were also very bizarre, unbelievable upon hearing it, definitely not what Central Plains would have.

Ghost Li was dumbfounded and in the inn, other than the waiter whose smile had turned into a gaping awkward mouth, even the innkeeper who was tabulating the accounts at a distance also came over.

After Xiao Bai had named nearly thirty dishes in one breath, she then stopped to take a breath, turned and smiled to the innkeeper and waiter, “Those dishes, do you have it here?”

The innkeeper and waiter looked at each other, after a while the innkeeper gave a dry laugh and said, “Miss you are really knowledgeable, those dishes that you have said just now, not one of them are not southern border famous dishes. However many of their ingredients are not easy to find, other than the Earth Stuffed Siskin, my inn can only make Black Heart Fruit and Roasted Bear’s Tail, I’m very sorry.”

Xiao Bai’s face revealed her disappointment but she smiled and then said, “Alright then just make those three dishes first!”

The innkeeper and the waiter hurriedly acknowledged and went off. Xiao Bai turned around and saw Ghost Li looking at herself, she smiled sweetly and said, “A few hundred years already, I do not know why too, suddenly feel like trying the local flavours of those times. You came here before, have you ever tried those dishes?”

Ghost Li shook his head, in the past when he visited southern border, his heart was preoccupied with finding the Black Shaman Tribe to treat BiYao, how would he have the mood to desire for good food, usually he would settle his meals simply in the wilderness. This time if not for the special circumstances, to avoid the pursuing FenXiang men everywhere and on top of that, Xiao Bai was

girl after all (although a thousand year old evil spirit...), surely they could not be sleeping in the wilderness every night therefore they entered the city.

He was silent for a while, suddenly asked, "Earth Stuffed Siskin, I can roughly guess what is it, what is Black Heart Fruit?"

Xiao Bai laughed and said, "There is a special fruit in the southern border, emerald green in appearance with white tender flesh but the heart of the fruit is black, using oil to deep fry it, the taste is really delicious."

Ghost Li frowned then asked again, "Then that 'Roasted Bear's Tail' what is that too, don't tell me it is the tail of a black bear? I have heard of bear's paws and bear's gall but have not heard that bear's tail can be made into a dish?"

Xiao Bai smiled and said, "This bear is not a bear, there is an unique beast in the southern border, called 'Long Tailed Bear', its size is much smaller than the black, white bears that we are familiar with but the meat is tasty, far incomparable to them. Especially the long tail is where the essence is, in southern border locality, it is very famous!"

Ghost Li was quiet, Xiao Bai looked at him, suddenly asked, "Strange, you don't usually show any interest in anything, why is it when it comes to food, you are interested?"

Ghost Li was stunned, did not speak for a while, since young he had grew up in Qing Yun Hill Big Bamboo Valley and started to cook soon after, as to cooking, he was really quite gifted and had an interest. If he was raised in a commoner family, most likely he would have become a cook and might even make some small achievements. Just that now...

Ghost Li sighed softly, suddenly his enthusiasm dried up and did not wish to speak anymore. Xiao Bao looked at him with interest, her eyes twinkled with tenderness, wondered what was she thinking in her heart?

Only Xiao Hui was looking restless, its head turning here and there, making soft noises from time to time, as if it was expecting something.

The late quiet night, TianShui Stockade which had been bustling with people for the whole day, gradually quietened down when it was nightfall.

TianShui Inn had a total of two storeys, the second storey housed the guest rooms. Ghost Li observed carefully, only Xiao Bai and him were staying in the inn this night. Although it seemed lively here but in this season, the world, disorder in succession, not many Central Plains merchants came to southern border. And the southern border locals, most of them would not stay in inns.

Xiao Bai's room was just beside Ghost Li, separated by wooden boards, it did not offer much soundproof, indistinctly light laughs and [zhi zhi] sounds could be heard from the other room. The monkey Xiao Hui had again ran over to Xiao Bai's room to play, although Xiao Hui still sleep with Ghost Li every night but Xiao Bai for some reasons, was especially close to Xiao Hui, and now Xiao Hui loved to stick close to this thousand year old fox spirit.

Ghost Li lay down in his room for a while, he had not stayed in an inn for a long time and was not used to it. Unknowingly after a long time, it was already late in the night but he was still not sleepy, feeling somehow vexed, he stood up and slowly walked to the window, pushed opened it and looked out.

Different from the day, in the southern border night sky, dark clouds slowly dispersing but the layers of clouds were still there, faint moonlight unveiled

from from the gaps.

The clear moonlight, like frost like snow, quietly shone down, onto his body.

The vast world, was in deep slumber, the surroundings were quiet with no human sounds. Only from an unknown street corner, low insect cries could be heard, the sounds mournful.

Blackness enveloped the earth.

Through the window, gazing afar, thousands of mountains and miles, the night sky still.

Under such desolate, lonely night sky of the southern border, suddenly, the past like surging waves, rose up into his heart.

Not long before, that child in the remote village, embroiled in the seething, turbulent waves of the worldly affairs, drifting along with the waves. Occasionally looking back, that actually, he had nobody by his side.

Life was really lonely...

The man under the moon, his head bowed and silent.

[Si!]

A sound pierced through the sky in the far distance, faintly travelling over.

Ghost Li raised his head, frowning, a slight flare in the horizon, like a meteor travelling across the night sky, streaked through the horizon, past the TianShui Stockade, landing in the west.

And behind it, there were three more lights, pursuing closely.

Ghost Li was extremely sharp-sighted, with one look he could tell that the four lights were made by cultivated martial artists travelling through the sky and although the three lights behind were still unable to catch up with the first light but the fleeing person was still unable to shake off the pursue.

After a moment, the first light seemed to make a decision, dropped down from the sky, looking at its location, it was at the southwest direction from TianShui Stockade.

And then, the three pursuing lights also landed down.

Ghost Li was still for a moment, felt that tonight his mood was restless and he really did not wish to be alone here, he waved his right hand, soundlessly transformed into a dark green light, flew towards where the four lights landed.

After his figure diminished, [zhi ya] a sound, the room's window beside Ghost Li was pushed opened too. Xiao Bai carrying Xiao Hui, gazed towards the direction where Ghost Li flew to, after a moment, Ghost Li's figure disappeared into the darkness.

Xiao Bai's face was still, no expression on her fair face, only her eyes, had a strange gleam.

Ghost Li soundlessly flew and soon discovered the location where the four lights landed, it was where the previous TianShui Stockade building had been, that derelict mountaintop for many years mountaintop.

Just that when he just entered the stronghold, a muffled low exclamation was heard from ahead, following an angry sound, mixed in with a familiar laughter were heard.

Ghost Li immediately frowned.

The coquettish laughter, with a faint seductive force, it was Jin PingEr's voice.

Ghost Li hesitated, slowly moved forward from the dark corner he was hiding.

The deserted quiet streets, the ruined remaining tiles, a desolate scene.

The sky now, again cleared up a few degrees, the layers of clouds gradually dispersed, the moonlight gradually became brighter, turning this derelict stronghold a few degrees brighter.

Jin PingEr's face still had her unchanging smile, smiling winsomely and stood in the middle of the street, facing her was a young man with an angry expression. This person was also someone Ghost Li knew - FenXiang Valley talented disciple Li Xun.

And behind him on the street, there was another FenXiang Valley disciple lying on the ground, most likely was injured by Jin PingEr, on his clothes starting

from the left chest had a deep big gash slashed down and was weakly moaning.

Just that, Ghost Li's gaze, just swept through the three people and after a moment, his eyes stopped completely on the last person.

The bleak clear night, the desolate street, behind Jin PingEr a remnant of a small derelict building, a woman in white, carrying a long sword on her back, stood on the rooftop, facing the wind, her clothes fluttering.

Her skin-like snow under the moonlight, made one felt that she was a very beautiful woman with a pale complexion.

This night, this moonlight, were actually this beautiful and bright because of her?

Lu XueQi!

The familiar eyes, whose figure was it reflecting?

Ghost Li stared blankly.

In the dark, he quietly watched the girl who seemed to have appear from out of this world, the entire world's frost and wind, ten years of time, seemed not to have touch her at all. Therefore when one looked over, the first glance, was that she in the moonlight with that cold-and-clear-like fairy figure.

"Evil woman!" Li Xun's handsome face was full of fury.

He and Lu XueQi, one at the front and one behind, blocked Jin PingEr but when they landed just now, the Evil Sect demonic woman suddenly launched an attack, first bewitching his FenXiang Valley junior brother behind him with 'Heart Delusion Skill' then injuring him with the Purple Light Sword. If not for Li Xun who intervened in time, most likely this junior brother would have lost his life.

Just that Li Xun right now was more concerned, other than this junior brother's injury, there was still other matters, "What exactly did you do to my junior sister, YanHong. Quickly hand her over"

Jin PingEr smiled, her eyes suddenly in doubt, looked towards the darkness behind Li Xun, either with intention or unintentionally, sneaked a glance at where Ghost Li was hiding, said, "You just said it, that is your junior sister and not my junior sister, how will I know?"

"Pei!" Li Xun's expression was enraged, evidently he cared a lot for this junior sister, angrily said, "If not for ShangGuan teacher uncle's discerning eyes and discovered it, we would still be in the dark. You deliberately killed our FenXiang Valley disciple, we must settle this score with you. If you are smart, better hand over YanHong junior sister early!"

"Aiyo! I am so afraid!" Jin PingEr patted her chest with her hand but a smile was still on her face, not a trace of fear, instead her coquettishness increased, she softly said, "All of you are still considered Good Faction people, how can so many of you bully me this one weak girl?"

A cold snort, was instead heard from Lu XueQi behind.

Li Xun glanced at that beautiful figure standing high up, his face solemn,

spoke to Jin PingEr, “Evil woman, if you still stubborn, I will not be courteous...”

An “already” word had not even spoken out, Jin PingEr suddenly smiled sweetly, purple light suddenly lighted up in her right hand sleeve.

Li Xun immediately concentrated and prepared, this evil woman was full of tricks and her magical weapon was extremely sharp, it was indeed not a trivial object. With that strike earlier, although his junior brother behind him was under the influence of the Delusion Heart Skill but the years of training was still not her equal, it could be seen her skills were very good.

Just that Li Xun had always been conceited, his skills were high and although wary but did not have any slightest nervousness.

And now that there was a beautiful woman coldly watching, ever since he had saw her ten years ago, he had admired her for a long time and definitely would not lose his face in front of this beautiful woman.

As he was concentrating to fight, unexpectedly the tricky Jin PingEr made another false move, suddenly her figure transformed into a purple light, together with her sword, went to attack Lu XueQi behind.

In a blink of an eye the purple light was nearing, Lu XueQi’s face was as white as frost, [zheng] a sharp sound, multifarious celestial energy, blue light shone out in all directions, TianYa Celestial Sword suddenly drawn out, horizontal before her. Li Xun saw it from behind, felt an unknown anxiousness, wielded his sword and pursued after.

Unexpectedly when Jin PingEr’s Purple Light Sword met TianYa, she took the

opportunity to retreat, quick as a lightning she turned back. Li Xun was shocked but for the moment could not stop his body in time to pursue back and when Lu XueQi was about to follow, she was instead blocked by Li Xun and had no choice but to suppress her action.

The two of them looked over at the same time, the direction that Jin PingEr flew in was where Li Xun was standing previously, over there, there was still an injured lying on the ground, a FenXiang Valley disciple at lost to what to do. Li Xun immediately blanched, he wholeheartedly wanted to impress Lu XueQi and actually forgot that his junior brother behind him right now was totally helpless, right now he extremely regretted and with a roar, his body like lightning, pursued with all his might.

Lu XueQi followed behind him, also heading towards Jin PingEr.

In a blink, Jin PingEr had already reached the FenXiang Valley disciple and suddenly with her feet, kicked his body up, the body flew past her, Li Xun quickly caught him but to his surprise, he felt blood and instantly his robe was already dyed red.

With this kick from Jin PingEr, it had already ended this young disciple's life.

Li Xun's eyes looked as if it was about to spew fire, just that with this moment of delay, Lu XueQi had already overtaken him to continue pursuing Jin PingEr. And Jin PingEr's figure was just passing by that dark corner.

Quietly, in that short instant, Jin PingEr's voice quietly urgently heard, "Help me block that woman."

In the darkness, that person snorted, the disdain intention was very obvious and his body moved, evidently did not wish to be embroiled in this matter.

Unexpectedly in this flint-spark moment, Jin PingEr suddenly quickly said three words out loudly, “Seven Mile Cave!” (Note 1)

These three words, like a flash of lightning, forced Ghost Li who was about to take off, to stop, Jin PingEr’s face, was full of mysterious smile, in an instant brushed past his body.

And after a moment, Lu XueQi’s white figure, approaching, just in front of him.

Who knew, in that instant, whose figure flashed past the mind?

The dark green light lighted up, Lu XueQi’s icy cold face in that instant changed, uncertainty, perplexion, joy and anger!

[Qiang liang...]

TianYa and Soul-Absorbing, blue light with red light, reflecting each other in the night, reverberated far away.

Li Xun brushed past Lu XueQi, continued to pursue Jin PingEr, after all Jin PingEr was the more important figure, especially after she had killed his junior brother who had came with him together. Just that while he was in the air, he secretly turned his head back, watching the man and the woman silently facing each other in the derelict street, the flame which flashed in the depths of his eyes, was actually that red-hot blazing.

Far away, Jin PingEr's laughter could be heard, that voice lovely and mocking, Ghost Li heard it and was silent.

The moonlight like water, shone on this desolate mountain, lonely streets.

The woman before him, the white clothes like snow, the long sword in her hand, bright like autumn waters.

Reflecting in the eyes, looking deeply at the person, who was it instead?

Note 1: Seven Mile Cave, the largest inhabitation of the Miao tribe in history, it got famous because it was said to be as wide as seven mile. Unable to trace when it developed, it was besieged and annihilated during late Yuan and early Ming Dynasty. It was said that the place was easy to defend and hard to attack, only a narrow path connected it to the outside world and had always been the spiritual prop of the Miao tribe.

Now that the exact location was unable to be studied and verified but after researching the materials, it seemed in 1983 Guangxi Heyang County (Heyang ??) discovered a 'large leveled village', the surrounding descriptions were similar and led by Miao tribe, in the nearby mountaintop there was a 'Dog Deity Cave', in it there was an enormous stone dog deity idol that the Miao tribe worshipped, suspected the place should be there.

Another note: Dog Deity, in the Miao tribe legend, troops suddenly entered in the dead of the night, all of the Miao tribe people were asleep, a stone dog on top of the mountain suddenly started barking loudly, awaking the tribe and

then combined forces to resist the enemies, saving the entire tribe. Since then they enshrined and worshipped the Dog Deity, year after year unceasingly burning joss sticks and candles.

Chapter 120 - Deep Scar

All was quiet in the surroundings.

The deep late night, was the moment of desolation.

The quiet long street, the bright moon hung in the horizon, clearly and brightly shining down, pulling long shadows out of the two people standing in the desolate street.

What kind of emotion was it, like thousands and thousands of words twining around the heart, just that when one was facing it, no words came out.

The late autumn lonely wind, gently stirred the clothes.

TianYa in Lu XueQi's hand, twinkling with faint blue light, slowly dropped down and withdrew.

Ghost Li remained silent.

Lu XueQi looked at the man in front of her. Under the moonlight, Ghost Li suddenly felt breathlessness.

Without making any moves, without fighting and even without injury or blood but for some reason, every time he faced this beautiful girl, in front of her eyes, he also had an inexplicable feeling.

The unparalleled beauty, clear and rippling like snow, like the first time they met, that pure beautiful girl, aloof from the rest.

Just that, not knowing since when, in her eyes, his figure was in it.

“Just now that girl, is she HeHuan Sect Jin PingEr?” Lu XueQi suddenly quietly asked.

Ghost Li was surprised, quietly nodded and said, “Yes.”

Lu XueQi looked at him, a glint seemed to flash deep in her eyes, she indifferently said, “Were you with her all along?”

Almost subconsciously, Ghost Li immediately shook his head, said, “No, I have nothing to do with her...” His voice suddenly dropped, felt something strange with his feelings, as if trying to explain something. But Lu XueQi’s unusual glint disappeared, as if a certain burden was suddenly lifted from her shoulder, even her expression seemed to turn gentler.

Just that, between the two of them, they were still separated by a long distance, like a deep chasm.

The moonlight like water, lingered on this desolate street.

Jin PingEr and LiXun pursuing figures had long disappeared, in the large mountain stronghold, it seemed like they were the only remaining ones.

They were the irreconcilable Evil and Good but neither one of them had any intention to fight, in the cold bright light, Lu XueQi suddenly said, “Can...can you walk with me?”

Ghost Li looked up, a surprised look in his eyes.

Strolling on this derelict street, the late night, the water-like moonlight.

Both sides of the street were crumbling and dilapidated walls, all in ruins, just that when the night breeze blew over, this foreign land mountaintop thousands of miles away from their hometown, in the tranquility, it seemed to have a faint gentleness.

Two of them walked side by side but maintaining a distance of three chi, unintentionally or intentionally, they also seemed to vaguely avoiding something.

But in the middle of this dreary night, how could one's emotions not be entangled?

The faint fragrance, in the wind, indistinctly floated beside.

“Do you still remember, our first match at Qing Yun Hill Seven Branches Martial Competition?”

Lu XueQi suddenly broke the silence, quietly said.

Ghost Li paused, in his heart he felt puzzled, Lu XueQi in his impression was not someone who talked a lot but somehow tonight she seemed to be rather strange.

Although it was so but he still nodded and said, "I remember, at that time you could already use 'Celestial Sword Wield Thunder True Formula', it was really remarkable."

Lu XueQi looked at him, faintly said, "But that match, the fact was I had lost."

Ghost Li was silent then said, "At that time regardless whether was it your cultivation or training, all far surpassed me, actually I..."

"It was me who had lost." Lu XueQi's face revealed a trace of dejection, lightly said, "Actually at that time I already knew, at the last critical moment, you deliberately held back. But I did not know why I was unable to control my competitiveness and at that moment, no matter how, I was unable to tell the truth to my ecstatic teacher and teacher uncle."

Ghost Li smiled and said, "Those trivial matters, after so many years, why do you still keep it in your heart?"

Lu XueQi looked up, gazed at that bright moon in the horizon, quietly lost in thought, her beauty, under the moonlight, like a flower gently placed down by the bright moonlight.

"Since then, I remembered you in my heart." She softly, faintly said.

Ghost Li's body shook, looked up abruptly, he could not imagine, the cold like frost Lu XueQi would say such words but looking at that quiet and exquisite girl's beautiful figure under the moonlight, it was clearly in front of him.

In his heart, suddenly he had a premonition, like, a calamity coming quietly, in the other party's quiet pause, he could feel, he could no longer avoid it.

"Until later, when we went to KongSang Mountain Forsaken Abyss, fought with the Evil Faction people, struggled against the demons and evil spirits, you risked your life to save me, I too treated you in kind..."

She softly spoke, her voice floated with a trace of surreal, Ghost Li, no, as if at this moment he had once again turned into the former Zhang Xiao Fan, the past times, one by one surfaced in front of him.

Just that, he was unable to speak even a word.

"At that time, we were in trapped in a hopeless situation, making the last struggle for our lives but I was never once afraid, if at that time I was to die together with you, I..."

She turned around, facing this man, in her eyes, a never-before-seen brilliance, a never-before-appeared multifarious tenderness buried deep inside her heart and even her cheeks on her snow like skin, a faint pink blush, with a captivating beauty.

"...I would also be willing!" She said it slowly but with a determination.

The night scene was just nice!

The night wind gently drifted!

The two people facing each other, suddenly became silent.

Ghost Li's heart was in chaos, thousands of thoughts and emotions poured thick and fast into his mind but in the jumble of turbulent waves, a voice seemed to shout out loudly, "BiYao!"

Instantly, he was drenched in coldness from top to bottom, chilling his blood, chilling his heart.

Lu XueQi quietly looked at this man in front of her, saw every change of his facial expression. The initial puzzlement and subsequently perplexed and maybe a slight panic but suddenly detachment, a detachment that he wrapped himself tightly in.

Just that the tenderness in her eyes, never once lessened, still continued to speak in a low voice.

"Until later, LiuBo Hill, TongTian Peak, things happened one after another, I stood at the side, watched helplessly as you slowly changed. Until the end, at TongTian Peak, under the Zhu Xian Celestial Sword, after that BiYao lady blocked the sword for you, I knew, you would never be able to turn back."

Ghost Li clenched his fists, nails digging deep into his palms, he breathed with effort, tightly gritted his teeth, so that his detachment would not collapse in an instant.

Just that...just that...

Just that how could he detachedly face this woman?

“Why are you doing this?” He quietly said.

Lu XueQi gave a miserable laugh, her eyes misted, the figure under the moonlight, desolate and beautiful.

“I do not regret, it has been ten years already, I still think of you in my heart, if it's possible, I rather give up everything and go to the ends of the world with you but in the end it is already not possible!”

She bit her lips, softly, slowly repeated, “Not possible, not possible...”

Then, raised her head!

Her lips were so white, the skin on her face seemed to be even paler like almost translucent, only her gaze, bright like that lonely moon hanging high up in the horizon.

“Qing Yun Sect raised me and educated me, what's more teacher doted on me, loved me, taught me, not matter what I cannot betray Qing Yun.”

“I'm telling you these things today because I want you to know my intention, how I will in front of you, sever ten years of my wishful thinking!”

Her fair hand, clutching onto TianYa tightly, as if she was using all of her strength to speak those words.

Every word, like a sharp knife, landed in Ghost Li's heart.

But he remained silent, did not say anything.

Intensely, staring!

This man who was once engraved so deeply inside her heart, was just standing in front of her but as if he was on the other end of the world!

TianYa, unsheathed!

The graceful arc twinkling with blue light, glimmered past in the air, in front of Ghost Li, slashed down!

In the derelict street, between the two people, just one footstep from Ghost Li, a deep rift appeared.

Separating the two people!

The moonlight was desolate, the night deepening!

Her white clothes like snow, fluttered in the windless air, like a fairy, in her bright eyes, tenderness and agony, were all only deep inside her heart.

“After tonight, if we meet again, you and I will be life-and-death foes!” Her pale face did not have a trace of blood, even her figure also started to tremble.

“These ten years, each time I have foolish thoughts, I would dance with my sword at the back of the hill, “she faintly said, “tonight, let me dance for the last time!”

[Zheng!]

TianYa Celestial Sword made a cry like a phoenix, shot up into the sky.

The girl with clothes white as snow, flew up, in the desolate beautiful moonlight, as if a nine heavens fairy had descended onto the mortal world, danced madly.

That glint from the sword indistinct like a dream, danced and consumed the remnants of a millennium-long feelings. The past years, slowly surfaced, unhurriedly passed by.

Who was it that softly sighed, whose eyes were obscured?

The swordlight like snow, whose heart did it hurt?

She obsessed!

She solitary danced!

A wind blew, the clouds separated.

The crumbling and dilapidated walls scattered one by one.

Stones rolled everywhere, dust flew, the sound of the wind mournful.

Her figure floated, like drifting in the wind, the surrounding winds and clouds gathered together, the sky darkened again.

Only leaving a clear shadow indistinctly drifting!

What was it that quietly shouted inside the heart, what was it that impulsively called out in the chest?

He could not, could not, could not...

His body trembled, maybe to walk forward?

That foot lifted up, in the air, looking like it was about to step over the deep mark in the ground.

The wind whistled, the shadow like frost!

The sword like autumn waters, descended from the sky, the sharp sound piercing the air but it came to an abrupt stop, in front of his brows.

The wind that was still howling in the sky, gradually died down, the stones which were rolling around, slowly stopped. The sky again opened up, the moonlight regained its brilliancy, bright and clear like water.

Lu XueQi's exquisite face, just right in front of him, like ice like frost, only in that pair of eyes, there seemed to be still a faint feeling, tenderness like water.

Their eyes, both came to that in-between them -

deep scar!

TianYa Celestial Sword's chill, as if emitting from the tip of the sword through the air, chilled the entire body, waking him suddenly from the hazy dream.

Her face, was so beautiful that it did not seem mortal.

Ghost Li's foot, stopped in the mid air, slowly, slowly -

retreated!

Lu XueQi's hand holding the sword, slowly dropped down, that person's figure, in the end still quietly retreated from this deep mark.

Then she smiled...

That smile seemed like a magnificent lily which in its previous and current lives flourished in the night scene!

But after a moment, she frowned and bend over, a soft moan, spitted out a mouthful of blood.

Droplets of dark red, trickled onto her white clothes, like a brightly-coloured yet evil flower.

She was still smiling, a last look at that man, turned, wielded her sword, flew up, transformed into a white light, streaked past the night sky, under the quiet bright moon, disappeared into the distant night.

Leaving a man alone, silently looking at the street in front of him, that dyed red line of ...deep scar!

In the darkness, the nine-tailed celestial fox, Xiao Bai, carried Xiao Hui, watched everything that had happened on that street in the distant. Xiao Hui seemed slightly restless, moved in her embrace.

Xiao Bai gently patted its head, placed a finger at her lips, making a quiet gesture.

Xiao Hui quietened down but its eyes was still fixed onto its master's desolate figure, never left for even a moment.

For the longest time, Ghost Li stood before that deep mark for a very long time, he kept on like that, kept on standing, unmoving.

And Xiao Bai seemed to be very patient, in the dark waited, right then, even

the restless Xiao Hui was also quiet.

Finally Ghost Li's body moved once, then as if using a lot of effort to turn, turned his head. Looking from far, this man face was like dead ash, extremely haggard.

Xiao Hui's body, again shuffled restlessly.

Far ahead, Ghost Li quietly muttered but nobody could hear it clearly enough. After a moment, he vacantly raised his head and finally unhurriedly left.

Until he had gone far, Xiao Bai carrying Xiao Hui came out, walked to the deep mark left by Lu XueQi's TianYa Celestial Sword, She quietly stare, after a long while sighed.

"The love in this world, really breaks one's heart! Pity those two people, so outstanding but like fools!"

[Zhi zhi, zhi zhi] shrieks were heard, Xiao Bai was startled, it was Xiao Hui who disagreed.

It jumped down from Xiao Bai, its butt sat on the ground by the side, hatefully refusing to speak, imitating a human's angry gesture, both of its hands crossed in front of its chest, both cheeks puffed up, looked like it was fuming with anger.

Xiao Bai laughed in spite of herself, in a low voice said, "You don't like that I said your master is a fool?"

Xiao Hui nodded, [zhi zhi] called out a few times, its eyes blinked. Although it still had an angry expression but its long tail, quietly rolled over, wrapped itself around Xiao Bai's feet.

Xiao Bai smiled and shook her head, crouched down and smoothed Xiao Hui's head, her eyes gradually drifted away, after a long while, softly said, "Actually how would you know, my wish in these thousand years is just to be such a fool once and then to also have a fool that would treat me well that's all."

"If that girl really want to sever her love, that sword would have stab in long ago, I guess until the end, although she used the sword to point at Ghost Li but in her heart, how she had longed for Ghost Li to disregard everything and step forward."

"Just that, if Ghost Li stepped over, he would not be Ghost Li..."

"In his heart, in the end there is still a BiYao!."

Xiao Bai quietly said, Xiao Hui seemed not to understand, scratched its head, three eyes looked at Xiao Bai.

Xiao Bao stared blankly for another while, suddenly laughed, came out of her reverie, stretched her hand and carried Xiao Hui up, smiled and said, "Forget it, it's their affair, the knots in their hearts eventually will still need themselves to untangle. Beside, the future, who could clearly say it, don't you agree Xiao Hui?"

Xiao Bai held Xiao Hui in front of her, smiled and asked.

Xiao Hui's tail swished in the air, [zhi zhi, zhi zhi] called out a few times, wagged its head but not knowing if it really understood?

Chapter 121 - Tracking

FenXiang Valley.

TianXiang residence.

This was a quiet place in the inner part of FenXiang Valley, built against the mountain. Surrounded by lofty walls on three sides, only the front door was left unlocked, obscuring the interior from people outside.

Even though FenXiang Valley underwent such huge changes in the past few days but in the nearby area here, FenXiang Valley disciples still were not seen around, because this was the residence of the FenXiang Valley's master Yun YiLan and also the place of his seclusion.

Every since Yun YiLan started his seclusion, FenXiang Valley disciples were prohibited from entering this area but of course, FenXiang Valley disciples naturally guarded the perimeter of this place like a bastion of iron. And for those that were able to access TianXiang residence, other than ShangGuan Ce whom Yun YiLan had always heavily relied on, only his personally-imparted-skills disciple LiXun could enter the place and meet his greatly respected teacher.

As for the rest including the older generation like LuShun, all were too prohibited from the place.

Even to the extent where FenXiang Valley was infiltrated and the nine-tailed celestial fox which had been incarcerated for three hundred years was released, and even when there was a possibility that the legendary FenXiang Valley treasure Inferno Mirror might appear, Yun YiLan never once emerged, only overseeing the situation through ShangGuan Ce.

He in that small courtyard, what seclusion was he exactly doing?

This question, had often surface in many of the FenXiang Valley's disciples' hearts.

The sky gradually lightened, ShangGuan Ce in the slightly damp morning air, lightly pushed open this door, walked in and then closed the door.

Appearing before him, was a courtyard that he was already familiar with, a few bodhi trees gently swayed their branches in the morning breeze, other than a small path in the middle, the surroundings were all green grass. Other than that, there was nothing.

The residence of one of the world's three biggest Good Faction sect leader, was actually so simple and plain.

At the end of the path, there was a white and dark grey small house with two yards, built against the mountain, the wooden door painted purple was also unlocked.

ShangGuan Ce walked over, pushed opened the door and then closed it.

Silence immediately descended, as if the turmoil of the mortal world, all at the moment when he raised his hand, locked out of the house.

In the room, there was nobody, only a few simple furnitures, on the tables and chairs, there seemed to be a light layer of dust.

ShangGuan Ce focused himself and walked straight into the house, came to a cupboard and pulled the left drawer, stretched his hand in and seemed to activate something, in the next moment, a low sound was heard behind him.

The entire wall, unhurriedly withdrew to the right, revealing a solid rock wall with a dim tunnel cut in the middle of it, only wide enough for one person.

ShangGuan Ce did not hesitate and walk in, not long after his figure disappeared into the dim tunnel, the door unhurriedly closed up, disappearing without a trace.

In the dim tunnel, a stone about the size of a pebble set into the wall every few intervals gave off light, for the purpose of illumination. And while he was walking, he did not experience any feeling of suffocation, naturally a ventilation channel existed somewhere here.

The path was not considered long, very soon he reached his destination, a stone chamber similar to the size of the room outside. There was nothing in the stone chamber, only a folding screen placed horizontally in the middle, blocking his view.

Suddenly, from behind the chamber, an extremely haggard voice was heard, "Is it ShangGuan junior brother?"

ShangGuan Ce walked forward two steps, leaving about four, five steps from the screen, respectfully said, "Yes, senior brother, is your body still feeling alright?"

Seemed like that voice belonged to the reputable FenXiang Valley valley master Yun YiLan which had shook the world but somehow this Good Faction giant figure named together with Qing Yun Sect Reverend DaoXuan, Tian Yin Temple PuHong Master, right now sounded like a dying old man who had a deficiency of qi.

He was heard laughing quietly, faintly said, "My body? Will it still get well, it can only be like this, just slowly waiting for death."

ShangGuan Ce's countenance changed, a complicated expression on his face, he was about to say something when he was interrupted by Yun YiLan's weak voice, "How is things?"

ShangGuan Ce hesitated for a moment then said, "We have somehow more or less investigated, the person who had provoked the human fish on that night was Evil sect HeHuan Sect Jin PingEr, most probably because HeHuan Sect men were assassinated by the human fish in the death marsh so she used ruthless methods for revenge."

Yun YiLan was silent for a while behind the screen, his voice suddenly turned deep and said, "Then of our clandestine important matter, did she found out?"

ShangGuan Ce's body suddenly trembled, in this instant, that voice behind the screen suddenly was filled with authority.

“From what I think, she still has not.”

“Then that is good, ‘ Yun YiLan seemed relieved, said, “Else if the matter is leaked out, so many years of hard work, would most likely go down the drain.”

ShangGuan Ce nodded and said, “Senior brother can be rest assured.”

Yun YiLan paused for a while, said, “That evildoer who had sneaked into the Inferno Altar and released the nine-tailed celestial fox, have you investigated who was it?”

ShangGuan Ce said, “Last night Li Xun teacher-nephew and Ke RuHui tracked down Jin PingEr near TianShui Stockade, heard from him this morning, the Evil sect Ghost King Sect Ghost Li was also there and he made a sneak attack on Ke RuHui, causing his death. Luckily Qing Yun Sect Lu XueQi, who was sent by Reverend DaoXuan to inquire after senior brother, met him along the way and lent a hand, he was then able to escape from the two evil people’s pincer attack.”

“Ghost Li?” Yun YiLan’s voice paused for a moment, said, “Don’t tell me it is that Zhang Xiao Fan who had betrayed Qing Yun ten years ago?”

ShangGuan Ce nodded and said, “It is that person, the Qing Yun Hill battle which shocked the world, Zhang Xiao Fan betrayed Qing Yun, in the short space of ten years his skills improved by leaps and bounds, now he is already the number one general under Ghost King.”

Yun YiLan snorted, said, “Reverend DaoXuan that old fellow has grown old, his

mind is also somehow muddled, he had such a talent yet he could not use.”

ShangGuan Ce smiled and said, “Li Xun teacher-nephew also said, he suspected that the person who sneaked into Inferno Altar and made a mess was Ghost Li and to rescue the nine-tailed celestial fox, without our FenXiang Valley secretly handed-down incantation, only the thousand-fire-essence Inferno Mirror can unlock the Inferno Fire-smelt-shackles. Based on his deduction, most likely the Inferno Mirror is with Ghost Li.”

Yun YiLan was quiet for a moment, suddenly said, “What do you think?”

ShangGuan Ce, separated by the screen, his countenance changed, after a moment respectfully said, “I too think there is a very high possibility.”

Yun YiLan’s voice, faintly travelled from behind the screen, said, “That time when I met with DaoXuan that old Taoist priest, he boasted his own sect to be distinguished and upright and has always insisted on his ideal that he would rather let off than to kill the wrong person, and had sung his own praises to me, do you still remember?”

ShangGuan Ce was surprised and did not understand why Yun YiLan would mention this long-ago matter but he could only nodded and said, “That’s right, at that time I was also beside senior brother and remembered very clearly, Reverend DaoXuan did indeed said that.”

Yun YiLan gave a faint laugh, said, “But it looks like ten years ago, Qing Yun Hill TongTian Peak, when he used Zhu Xian Ancient Sword to strike at that disciple called Zhang Xiao Fan, what mentality was that? Most likely it was already rather kill the wrong person then let go!”

ShangGuan Ce was silent.

Yun YiLan laughed quietly then said, "You can leave! The matters here, I will still leave it to you."

ShangGuan Ce hesitated for a moment, but still asked, "Then about Ghost Li..."

Yun YiLan's voice was heard clearly over the screen.

"Rather kill the wrong person then let go!"

ShangGuan Ce's face muscles twitched once then he nodded and said, "Yes."

After speaking, he turned around and left.

Not long after, his figure disappeared into the dim tunnel and a short moment after, a deep groan from the mechanism closing up was heard, evidently he had opened the secret door and left.

In the quiet stone chamber, Yun YiLan's laughter suddenly rang out, carrying a trace of desolation and seemed to also be scornful, "What were you thinking, pushing all of it to Li Xun, claiming that he had deduced it, you thought I would not know? Three hundred years ago because you were derelict in your duties, you lost the Inferno Mirror but after three hundred years, junior brother! You still did not make any progress!"

"He he, he he..."

The desolate and bleak laughter, in the cold stone chamber, reverberated.

After leaving TianXiang residence, ShangGuan Ce walked out of that door, for some reason, even with his level of skills, he let out a sigh of relief.

He collected himself, contemplated for a while and then headed outside, after the familiar winding road, he came to a rather majestic hall, an inscribed board with three words written on it:

Mountain River Hall.

The name, together with this imposing big hall, gave one the impression of it looking disdainfully at the world. One wondered when FenXiang Valley forefathers built this hall to receive guests, did they also thought that one day, they would be ranked among the first in the world.

ShangGuan Ce while thinking of that, slowly walked in.

There were people sitting in the hall, other than the FenXiang Valley disciples standing aside, the guests in the hall were all Good Faction people who had came to send their regards, about ten over number of people, Li Xun was sitting and accompanying them.

And in ShangGuan Ce's eyes, the most important thing was, the two people sitting right at the front.

Lu XueQi.

FaXiang.

The two outstanding disciples of today's two most distinguished sects, naturally they represented their sects so even though their ages were not like the other elders but their ranks surpassed them.

FaXiang, as usual in bluish white monk robe, an amiable smile on his face, chatted cordially with Li Xun, replying appropriately. And Li Xun and FaXiang, considered to have known each other for quite some time, were quite delighted to see each other, evident from the way they talked, just that in between the chats, Li Xun's eyes frequently wandered over to Lu XueQi who was sitting beside FaXiang.

ShangGuan Ce saw all of that, by then everyone had noticed him walking into the hall and had stood up one after another. ShangGuan Ce smiled and returned the greetings, walked to the seat of honour, his eyes unexpectedly also glancing over at Lu XueQi and FaXiang.

The two of them gave obeisance to him at the same time, Lu XueQi still did not speak, FaXiang instead smiled and said, "It has been many years since we last met, ShangGuan teacher uncle's health is still as good, it is indeed fortunate."

ShangGuan Ce shook his head and [he he] laughed, said, "Old already, old already, already useless." Speaking, he stretched out his hands to invite the guests to take a seat.

A thought went through his mind, for these past years, FaXiang's reputation in Tian Yin Temple and the world's Good Faction was like the sun at high noon,

everyone had already expected him to be the successor of Tian Yin Temple, therefore this time he represented Tian Yin Temple PuHong Master to be here, it was not unexpected.

But over at Qing Yun Hill, it was heard that the main branch's disciple, Su YiCai, among the young disciples, was the most highly regarded by Reverend DaoXuan but of course the publicity that Lu XueQi had for the past few years was also very glaring and strong, including her exceptional beauty, was something that the Good Faction cultivations had been discussing with great relish.

ShangGuan Ce pondered, guessed that this time Qing Yun Sect sent Lu XueQi over, there must be other purposes but naturally his face did not reveal that, and as what he was usually, smiled and said to the group, "Everyone, my humble self ShangGuan Ce, here I am extremely grateful for fellow Faction members' concerns for our lowly valley, the volcano eruption a few days ago was indeed a natural calamity of Heaven and Earth, because of everyone's blessings, our lowly valley has not yet suffered any damage."

Fa Xiang smiled and said, "Amitabha, that could not be better. But heard from those rumours, FenXiang Valley valley master Yun YiLan elder senior seemed to have some mishap, my venerable teacher PuHong Master has always been on good relations with Yun elder senior and so allowed me to enquire on his behalf."

With his words, he had asked the question that was on the mind of most of the people in the hall, after all the actions of Fen Xiang Valley in this period were unusual, especially after such a big incident, the valley master Yun YiLan throughout did not reveal himself, it truly made people felt bewildered.

For the short moment, everyone following each other, turned their attention

onto ShangGuan Ce.

ShangGuan Ce smiled and said, “Actually to tell everyone the truth, I have just came from the valley master’s residence, ‘TianXiang Residence’.”

Everyone immediately made [Ah], [Oh] exclamations, ShangGuan Ce waited until the group settled down, stood up and cupped his hands towards the crowd, smiled and said, “The good intentions and concerns of everyone, I have already relayed each one to the valley master, valley master is extremely grateful. Just that Yun senior brother is really at the critical moment of his seclusion and so is unable to come out and meet the guests, will like to ask everyone to please forgive us for any impropriety.”

After speaking, he smiled and cupped his fist in the other hand, Li Xun beside him also stood up and made the same gesture with him.

The crowd looked at each other, after a moment, FaXiang stood up, smiled and said, “Since ShangGuan patron has said it so, guessed Yun elder senior must definitely be safe and healthy, we are also relieved. We really have intruded on you during this period.”

ShangGuan Ce and Li Xun replied at the same time, “Not at all, not at all.”

FaXiang glanced at Lu XueQi beside him but the lady was expressionless, like an ice, especially her complexion, almost pale like translucent, indistinctly with some melancholy.

FaXiang made a wry smile in his heart, he knew that Lu XueQi no matter what, would never of her own accord speak up and so spoke on her behalf, “Yun

senior's health is well then that could not be better. Other than Li Xun senior brother mentioned just now about some Evil Sect evildoers taking the opportunity to create trouble, is there anything that require our help?"

ShangGuan Ce paused for a moment, said, "The evildoers are tricky and cunning, loved to hit a person when he is down, they took advantage of the natural calamity and secretly made their move on our lowly valley, it is really detestable. Luckily our defense is tight and have chased them out of the valley. Although we will not leave the matter at that but unfortunately until today we still cannot find them. FenXiang Valley has sent out many disciples but even up to now, other than a few insignificant figures, only yesterday night Li Xun teacher-nephew and Miss Lu XueQi tracked down Evil sect HeHuan Sect Jin PingEr, a pity we let her slipped off again. Right now we also don't know how we should investigate?"

FaXiang frowned, the rest of the crowd also were speechless and the Evil sect today had flourished in its power, on top of that Jin PingEr was the world's reputable ruthless lady, those lowly skilled Good Faction cultivators might also not want to offend her.

And over at FenXiang Valley, because of different reasons, actually they did not wish for other sects to interfere.

Immediately ShangGuan Ce signalled to Li Xun with his eyes, Li Xun understood and stepped forward, cupped his hands to his chest and said, "My humble self here thank everyone for your good intentions but FenXiang Valley will do our utmost, even if it takes a long time but we will definitely investigate this matter therefore we also do not wish to trouble everyone..."

"Wait!"

Suddenly, a cold voice, spoke beside him.

Everyone was startled, turned to look, it was that icy girl, Lu XueQi, who had been keeping quiet.

This cold lady highly regarded by the world, her face as cold as frost, just that in the cold eyes, there seemed to be a glimmer indistinctly, what exactly was she thinking in her heart?

“Those evildoers, “her voice, reverberated in everyone’s ears, “most likely went to a place called ‘Seven Mile Cave’”

The rest of the people immediately started discussing among themselves, only Li Xun’s body shook once, immediately his eyes while looking at Lu XueQi, had another strange expression.

“Yesterday night while in a fight with those evildoers, Li Xun senior brother and I both heard the evil lady Jin PingEr said to ...” her voice, paused, then regained its normality, continued, “to Evil sect Ghost King Sect Ghost Li, ‘Seven Mile Cave’ these three words.”

ShangGuan Ce frowned, glanced at Li Xun, this news, Li Xun for some reason, did not tell him.

In the great hall, for the moment everyone looked at FenXiang Valley, ShangGuan Ce contemplated and then smiled and said, “Unexpectedly Miss Lu has a clue, since it is so, our lowly valley will immediately send someone to check it out, as for our fellow Faction cultivators, actually you all don’t have to

go, after all this is southern border and everyone only came to send their regards to our valley master. Therefore the good intentions of everyone, our lowly valley appreciate it.”

Everyone agreed with an acknowledgment.

Li Xun, while everyone was talking, quietly stood behind ShangGuan Ce and looked at Lu XueQi. Last night as he was pursuing Jin PingEr, first, Jin PingEr’s skills were not below him, secondly, Jin PingEr had always been crafty and after using a few tricks in succession, she finally shook him loose. While he was fuming, he recalled Lu XueQi was still in the TianShui Stronghold and facing Ghost King Sect Ghost Li and so hurried back.

Unexpectedly along the way, he met Lu XueQi who was returning on her sword, after meeting her, he could not help but was shocked, Lu XueQi at that time looked like she had lost her soul, her face was pale with no traces of blood and her white clothes even had dark red spots, it was the marks of blood.

While alarmed, he called her in succession, that then made Lu XueQi came out of her reverie but she only quietly looked at him and then went straight back to FenXiang Valley.

This icy cold girl, with her once fellow sect mate Ghost Li, in that decrepit TianShui Stronghold, what had exactly happened?

Was it an intense fight? Was it a talk?

Somehow, when Li Xun thought about that, an inexplicable anger surged up in his heart.

His expression changed with his complicated feelings, and all these, did not escape ShangGuan Ce's eyes.

Just that, these two people, never spoke a word, with a smile on their faces, spoke cordially.

In the end, it was decided that the other sect representatives would return and because Lu XueQi and FaXiang's sects had deep relations with FenXiang Valley, in addition the information was given by Lu XueQi, both of them stayed back and would go with FenXiang Valley men to Seven Mile Cave to thoroughly investigate.

And almost at the same time, Ghost Li and Xiao Bai carrying Xiao Hui, appeared at the horse-head mountain.

Looking at this lofty mountain that resembled the head of a horse, Xiao Bai smiled sweetly and said, "Legend said that there is a deep cave on this hill, a Dog Deity worshipped by Miao people resides in it. There is a narrow mountain path at the foot of the mountain, big enough for only one person to walk through, once through it, it will be the Seven Mile Cave inhabited by Miao people."

Ghost Li expressionlessly looked at the mountain in front, without saying a word, quietly walked ahead. Since last night until now, he had not spoken a word.

Xiao Bai stood behind, watched his back, a faint smile on her lips, she turned and patted Xiao Hui on her shoulder, said, "Then let's go."

Xiao Hui [zhi zhi] called out, grinned, suddenly jumped down from her shoulder, ran ahead in a few steps, with a [sou] sound, scurried up to Ghost Li's shoulder, sat down, turned and waved to Xiao Bai.

Xiao Bao shook her head and laughed softly, followed along.

Chapter 122 - Seven Mile Cave

Walking into the narrow tight mountain path, twisting and turning, on both sides of the solid steep stone faces, rocks thrust out intermittently, if one was not careful, one's head might hit into it.

And looking at the rock walls surroundings, water droplets were still dripping at most places, tiny water pools formed where the water flows were the heaviest. On the top and bottom of the rock walls, at the dark areas, quite a number of dark green mosses grew on the rocks, contributing a slightly damp cold feeling to the air.

Ghost Li and Xiao Bai made several turns before they managed to turn out of this unknown number of years old mountain path and to see the sun again.

This day, the sun had just risen, different from the hazy weather for the past few days, it instead seemed to be rather sunny.

After just walking out from the dim tunnel, under the sunlight, Ghost Li and Xiao Bai squinted their eyes instinctively, felt that the sunlight streaming down from the sky seemed to also carry a beautiful halo, shining down on them.

After a while their eyes adjusted, from a distance the bustling sounds of activities slowly became distinct.

Both of them looked ahead, the scene opened up abruptly before them, surrounded by mountains, a flat fertile and open land appeared before them.

Rows of buildings and blocks of houses rich with Miao people's distinctive style rose steeply from the ground or built along the mountains or tightly joined together. And there was even a small clear brook, flowing down from the dense mountains ahead, in this paradise-like land, meandering through. A lot of the Miao houses were built on both sides of the brook.

And above the water, looking from afar, the Miao people built three bridges and all were unlike, one was a wooden bridge and the most simple, two huge trees tied together and laid horizontally across the banks, that became a bridge.

As for the other two, were made from stone and even more distinctive. Built by piling huge stones, crude and solid, placed flat at where the water surface was narrower and then using thick heavy stone slabs to stack on top of it, it became a bridge, this was the simple and practical way of building a bridge in the southern border.

But the last stone bridge was instead made from small rocks and without any bridge pier, it was an arch bridge, each stone tightly pressed together, suspended across the brook, clearly it had the Central Plains distinctive architecture, to see it here, it was really puzzling.

Ghost Li saw it all and was surprised but nothing was shown on his face. He and Xiao Bai continued to walk forward, the crowd gradually thickened and became even more lively. Most of loud chatter around them were in Miao language, to Ghost Li he only heard gibberish and could not understand a single word.

Xiao Bai walked beside him and looked around, many of the Miao people also turned to look at them, because their faces were unfamiliar so mostly took a few more glances but did not show any hostile expressions. After walking for a while, she quietly spoke to Ghost Li, "Seemed like the southern border in these few years has indeed become very much peaceful."

Ghost Li was surprised, asked puzzledly, "What is it?"

Xiao Bai said, "When I came here the last time, the Miao people were vigilance and on the alert when they saw outsiders, like they were facing a great enemy. At that time, rivalry between the five tribes' were violent and cruel and fights broke out frequently among the tribes, if outsiders dared to come to this Seven Mile Cave and without any skills to protect themselves, most likely they would not survive. But looking at the situation today, I guessed the fights must have reduced much over the past few years."

Ghost Li nodded slightly and looked around him, by now they had already walked into the centre of the Miao people, this broad path was on one side of the brook, most of the tightly joined houses of the Miao people were on one side while the other side was the clear river water, with many green trees lining the shores.

At a quick glance, most of the Miao houses were built using wood, its architecture greatly different from the Central Plains, squarish, simple and unadorned, and savage animals' bones were hung at the houses' corners, main doors and walls edges, the more ferocious the animals were, the more commonly they were seen, probably it was the Miao people's custom, to display the bravery of the owner of the house.

Both sides of the path had stalls set up by Miao people peddling their goods but most of the stuffs were wild animals' furs, raw meat and only further ahead in the centre were one or two stalls selling small jewellery, jades etc playthings.

Xiao Bai smiled and said, "The furs here are all good grade stuffs and the prices are very cheap, if you want to get, buy some here, it is very worth it."

Ghost Li's lips twitched but he did not speak, continued to walk straight ahead. He slowly walked to the river bank and looked down, the water was extremely clear, from the banks, even the rocks at the river beds could also be seen, the number of big and small fishes swimming and frolicking in the water were even innumerable.

At a distance, a bird seemed to flit past, flapping its wings it landed onto the water, raised its head and looked around, and then contentedly closed its wings and moved gently on the water surface.

The living creatures of Heaven and Earth, in this place, unusually harmoniously.

Xiao Bai slowly came over, Xiao Hui who had somehow again gone over to her shoulder, curiously stuck out its head and peered down into the brook.

"What do we do now?" Ghost Li indifferently asked.

Xiao Bai contemplated for a while, said, "Well to say the matter was also three hundred years ago, if at that time that person did not have our level of cultivation then most likely he had already passed away, we better first find the whereabouts of the person."

Ghost Li silently nodded, said, “Where is he?”

Xiao Bai smiled, pointed ahead with her finger, said, “There.”

Ghost Li looked up, suddenly was taken aback. Where Xiao Bai had pointed was an area deep inside the Miao habitation, built halfway up the mountain, a stone terrace building far high up from the ordinary Miao houses.

Ghost Li frowned and quietly said, “Altar.”

Xiao Bai smiled and said, “That’s right.”

Ghost Li did not speak but in his heart, he felt slightly alarmed, not for anything but the fact that the altar in southern border had a special significant.

He had frequently visited the southern border for the past years, although he was preoccupied and wholeheartedly searching for the mysterious black shaman tribe and therefore did not pay much attention to the southern border custom but as for some basic things, he was still aware.

At the southern border land, Zhuang, Miao, Tu, Li and GaoShan these five tribes, controlled different areas and maybe because each tribes were different and so each had different beliefs, deities and religions but within the different tribes, they all had a specific place to worship their deities and ancestors and that was the altar.

The altar among the southern border tribes, indeed had a high status, to the

majority of the tribes people, most of the times when the shaman in the altar spoke and the words spoken by the great mysterious deity, there wasn't any difference. In the past when the wars among the five tribes were at their peaks, it was the same before each battle, to first consult the shaman in the altar and explain the situation to the deity, until the deity — also meaning the great shaman personally giving permission, the tribe leader then could launch a fresh new war.

As such it could be seen, the altar and the shaman in it, what kind of status they had in southern border!

And to what he knew, those shaman had always seldom receive outsiders.

Ghost Li after remaining silent for a while, turned and spoke to Xiao Bai, "That is Miao people's altar, the person that you mentioned, don't tell me..."

Xiao Bai smiled faintly and interrupted him, "That's right, three hundred years ago, what I saw here, was that the great shaman in the Miao tribe using Soul Return powerful art, saving that Miao person whose one soul and three mortal forms had been absorbed by the mountain spirit evil demon."

The great Miao shaman...

Ghost Li's lips twitched again, if to say that the shaman in the altar had revered position in the southern border tribes, then as being the most powerful and with the highest status, and delivering the deity decree personally each time, the shaman could be also be said as the deity in the common people's eyes.

If someone dared to offend the great shaman, Ghost Li did not have any doubt at all, that all of the Miao people in this land and even all of the Miao people in the entire southern border would with all of their might, fight him.

Xiao Bai looked at Ghost Li with interest, smiled and said, “So how, what do we do now?”

Ghost Li glanced at her, the early dawn rays landed on her face, as if refracting it out, carrying with it a faint warmth.

He did not speak a word, turned over and towards that altar halfway up in the mountain, unhurriedly walked.

Xiao Bai smiled and followed along.

This place, known as Seven Mile Cave, naturally covered an area as wide and known as the biggest inhabitation of the Miao people in the southern border, as they went deeper in, they could see more and more Miao people.

From the fairly large path that they were travelling on, smaller paths constantly branched out to the sides, like an exuberant large tree branching out and expanding.

Looking at the two of them from a distance, the road underneath them led straight to that altar in the distance, therefore also saving them the hassle of asking directions.

Just that as they went deeper in, the number of Miao people noticing them traversing also increased, the whisperings around them unceasingly. Almost

about the time to brew half a cup of tea, they came to the foot of the lofty enormous mountain where the altar was.

Then, they stopped, not because they hesitated but because the Miao soldiers stationed at the foot of the mountain prevented them.

Ghost Li felt slightly agitated but the situation before them was not exactly unexpected. Of course! As the holy supreme altar of the Miao people, if there was no increased surveillance, it would instead be unusual.

The number of Miao soldiers guarding the mountain foot were in fact not little, a quick glance, there were at least several able-bodied men, either near or far they stood at the road leading up to the mountain, standing guard.

Right now blocking their way were two Miao men who stood at the forefront, they were dressed like ordinary Miao people but the only difference was a tough-and-tensile-looking rattan-made wooden shield on their chest and their hands holding long pointed spears, seemed like that was the difference between Miao soldiers and ordinary Miao people.

The two Miao people assessed Ghost Li and Xiao Bai from head to toes a few times, after which most of their gazes lingered on Xiao Bai's beautiful face and then loudly said, "Ji li ji li hu lu lu, hua la hua la lu lu hu..."

Ghost Li turned his head and looked at Xiao Bai, Xiao Bai shrugged and said, "Don't ask me, being incarcerated for so long, how would I still remember these local languages?"

Ghost Li kept quiet, turned back and thought for a moment, said, "We have

an urgent matter and wish to pay a visit to your great shaman.” Because he had a favour to ask so it was unusual that his speech now was slightly more polite.

But evidently, this Miao inhabitation was far from the civilised innkeeper and waiter in the TianShui Stockade inn who could understand the Central Plains language, after hearing Ghost Li’s words, the two Miao people frowned even deeper, looked at each other but also held up the long spears in their hands, their faces solemn, loudly shouted, “Hu hu lu lu hua la la, lu lu hu hu ji li li...”

Ghost Li was taken aback and for the moment helpless, truthfully speaking he had, for BiYao, ran around for the past ten years trying to find the black shaman tribe and now with much difficulty he had managed to find some leads but instead was blocked by these Miao soldiers, he was actually very agitated and really wished to knock down those people straightaway, dashed into the altar to find that whatever great shaman and let him cure BiYao.

Just that after all he was no longer that ignorant young man and knew that right now he must not be rash else if things became worse, it would produce the opposite of his desired outcome. But while he hesitated, because of their communication breakdown, he used his hand to point once at that altar located in the middle of the mountain, using a polite voice said, “We want to go up to your altar and pay a visit to the great shaman.”

He did not know if the Miao people understood his words but when he pointed towards the altar, immediately all of the Miao people in the surroundings, including those Miao soldiers standing in the distance and also including those Miao people who were following them to watch the fun, became incensed and started to scold and shout loudly, the Miao soldiers even [hua la la] surrounded them, besieging them.

Ghost Li was shocked, Xiao Bai beside him said in a low voice, “Oh dear, you

might have violated the Miao people big taboo.”

Ghost Li bewilderedly asked, “What did I do?”

Xiao Bai looked at the surrounding angry crowd, quietly said, “To the Miao people the altar is a holy and untouchable place, even in everyday conversations it cannot be casually mention, using your finger to point towards the altar is an even more disrespectful action, the most insulting gesture to the Miao people.”

Ghost Li glared at her, angrily said, “Such an important thing and you actually didn’t tell me beforehand?”

Xiao Bai laughed lightly, as if revealing some of her loveliness, gently said, “Think about it too, I had been imprisoned for three hundred years, how would I still remember so much...”

Ghost Li was lost for words again, for the moment felt his head was swimming.

The surrounding Miao people saw them not showing any fear and instead looked composed and quietly chatted among themselves, the man at least still looked anxious, that woman instead looked totally unconcerned about the surrounding Miao people, smiling sweetly, gazing around.

There were many Miao women around them, watching Xiao Bai’s graceful appearance, they were all secretly envying but when they saw many more Miao men’s eyes glowing while watching Xiao Bai, immediately there was a stir in the scene, instantly [ji li hua la] sounds repeatedly rang out, most were that to this

adulterous pair insulting the holy altar, their crimes could not be forgiven and should be executed by the deaths of a thousand knives.

While about it, there were several young men who could not help but tried to dispute with a few words, said that the one who had insulted the altar was that man and the woman did not commit any wrong, why not kill that man and leave the woman, it would also be good to made her my wife etc...

Before they could finish, those few men were immediately drowned in the Miao women crowd, by their mothers, elder sisters, younger sisters, aunties, third auntie, sixth auntie and even Miao women who had no relations to them, hit by their hands or kicked by their legs or their hairs pulled or their ears grabbed, punched on their eyes or hit on their chests, anyway hands and feet poured from the sky, wailing like ghost and howling like wolves, after a while, [pu tong pu tong] sounds were heard in succession, those men one by one with bruises and swollen faces were flung down into the brook, creating huge water waves.

The fierce Miao women, could be clearly seen.

Those Miao soldiers did not expect such a big reaction from those Miao women and that they were actually more infuriated than those soldiers who were only qualified to guard the altar because they were the most loyal and steadfast, felt such abhorrence towards the outsiders who had insulted the altar and beat up those who made any slightest plea or opinion.

That Miao soldier at the forefront seemed to be the leader of those Miao soldiers, he took a glance at those young men who were still crying their faces out in the river, coughed once and looked at Ghost Li and Xiao Bai, immediately his face turned frost and without looking at Xiao Bai at all, stared unwavering at Ghost Li, as if he feared that this man might slipped off or afraid that his own

gaze might wandered, in a loud angry voice he said, “Ha ha lu lu ji li li, hua la ji li hu lu lu!”

Over at Ghost Li, he was also very worried, although he did not know why suddenly there would be a large group of Miao women coming together and bash up those few young Miao people and threw them into the river but assumed that the Miao people was from a different tribe and most likely had some strange custom, and so kept his composure.

But as he could not communicate with those Miao people and he himself had unknowingly infringed the big taboo of Miao people, enraging the Miao people. As the surrounding Miao people around them increased, although both he and Xiao Bai were Central Plains cultivators and definitely not afraid of the large number of Miao people or that they were tall and robust but unfortunately right now he really needed a favour from this Miao tribe.

Those ten years, from hope to disappointment and to almost despair, it was really agonizing. Now that suddenly there was such a wonderful hope igniting once again, no matter what he was not willing to let it go easily. But right now he could not communicate with them and if he gestured again it might not convey well, and what if again he unwittingly committed another Miao taboo, it would be too unjust.

He stood there, unable to force his way through and even unwilling to walk away, in a dilemma, it was really an awkward predicament.

And the surrounding Miao people after seeing that those two people were unrepentable and still standing there wordlessly, the guy still had some anxiety expression but that woman actually smiled even more dazzling and seemed to be even happier being surrounded, her smile became more and more sweeter and in fact still smiled to a few Miao men who was staring at her, immediately

making those men swooning.

The surrounding Miao women saw it all and immediately like a pot exploded, it was really enough was enough, the uproar became louder and almost drowning out the two of them in saliva.

Looked like the crowd was going out of hand, the Miao women in the crowd was about to charge up, to properly teach this coquettish seductress a good lesson, in the name of the deity in the altar to vent their grievances, a loud shout came from behind those soldiers who were guarding the mountain path.

The voice was imposing and vigorous and could actually suppressed the clamour made by so many people, and the voice was filled with authority. The surrounding Miao people seemed to recognized the voice and quietened down at once, looked up to the mountain, evidently this person had a high prestige among the Miao people.

Chapter 123 - Strong Liquor

A group of Miao people walked down from the mountain, Ghost Li and Xiao Bai turned to look and saw seven or eight sturdy Miao soldiers escorting an elderly who looked to be in his early fifties.

The loud shout just now, was made by this elderly man.

The surrounding Miao soldiers bowed, the agitated crowd also turned silent, everyone bowed their heads, showing deference to the elder.

Until the group of people came near, that elder walked out from the group, came to Ghost Li and Xiao Bai and looked at them, the two of them also assessed him at the same time.

The elder's body build was quite tall and sturdy, however because of his advanced age, grey hairs was seen at his temples but he looked very healthy and vigorous, a pair of eyes bright and piercing, right now he was frowning and carefully scrutinized the two of them.

Then, that elder said, "Ji li ji li hu lu lu, hu la hu la lu lu hu?"

Ghost Li was stunned, the words seemed similar to what the soldier was asking him previously, most likely they had the same meaning and should be questioning his identity and his purpose here?

But he could only guess and still did not understand the meaning of the words. He could only say, “We have an urgent matter, wish to..” While speaking, he was about to raise his hand and realized with a start, quickly placed his hand down and said, “wish to pay a visit to the great shaman in the altar.”

As he spoke, he was feeling vexed too, these Miao people could not understand his words at all, what was the point of saying it? But to remain quiet would be even more rude and instead might infuriated those Miao people, for the moment he felt very anxious.

Unexpectedly like Heaven had answered his prayers, the elder heard Ghost Li's words, frowned and again assessed them from top to bottom, and then suddenly spoke, using clumsy Central Plains language, “You, you are Central Plains people?”

Ghost Li and Xiao Bai were shocked and then immediately delighted, right now the world's sweetest sound was most probably this elder's thick-with-local-accent words. Ghost Li quickly nodded, said, “That's right, that's right, we have come from Central Plains and have an urgent matter, wish to pay a visit to your honorable tribe's shaman.”

The elder glanced at them, saw them wearing the southern border ethnic costume but the materials looked coarse. However the demeanours of these two people did not look simple and evidently not ordinary merchants, especially that girl, with her naturally endowed beauty, these clothes which even ordinary Miao woman would not take a fancy to, worn by her actually had an unique

distinctive style.

“Who are you? Why are you looking for the great shaman?” The elder drawled.

Ghost Li and Xiao Bai looked at each other, cupped his hands before his chest and said, “This..Sir, I have a friend who is seriously injured, nine out of ten of her three souls and seven mortal forms had scattered, leaving only the remnant of one soul. For ten years she is like a dead person, it is really...”

When he spoke until here, an image of BiYao lying in the Majestic Fox Mountain freezing stone chamber suddenly appeared in his mind and for one moment, he became emotional, his voice involuntarily quivered. Although many of the Miao people surrounding them could not understand what he was saying but when they saw his expression and from the tone of his voice, they could roughly guessed what he was beseeching something and for a moment, had a favorable impression of this person.

As for Xiao Bai standing beside Ghost Li, a pair of bright eyes watching him, at that very moment, that faint smile which had always been on her lips and looked like it had seen beyond the worldly affairs, disappeared and became solemn.

Ghost Li composed himself, said, “An enlightened man once advised me, this type of injury and condition would definitely need an extraordinary person who knows the Soul Return Unusual Art and use the remnant of her single soul to carry out the extraordinary spell to call back the scattered souls, so that the person could fully recover. I had been searching hard for ten years but unfortunately I am unable to find it in the vast world. Luckily recently, “ He glanced at Xiao Bai and continued, “recently I heard that your honorable tribe great shaman knows such soul-calling extraordinary spell therefore especially

came to beseech the great shaman to please save her. My humble self would be extremely grateful!”

After that elder heard it, he frowned tightly, his expression looked extremely complicated but looking at Ghost Li's sincere expression and really did not look at he was lying, after a pause, said, “It's rare that the Central Plains men still has such affections but I cannot decide for this matter, wait here for a while, I will go up the altar and ask for the great shaman's decision. If the elder refused to see you all then I can't help too.”

Ghost Li was exulted, nodded hurriedly and said, “Thank you Sir.”

That elder nodded, hesitated for a moment then turned around and spoke a few words to the Miao soldiers beside him, those few soldiers nodded at the same time. Then the Miao elder walked back to the mountain by himself, the remaining soldiers slowly gathered around and watched the two of them, not sure if they were surveilling! Or carrying out orders to protect them.

As for the Miao onlookers who saw that the elder conversed in gibberish with those two outsiders (to them, the Central Plains language was also incoherent) and then instructed those soldiers to watch over them, he himself walked back to the altar, for a moment whispers and all sorts of speculations were heard.

With so many pairs of eyes, Ghost Li's heart was heavy and his mind preoccupied, he did not notice the rest of the Miao people at all, Xiao Bai instead again revealed a sweet smile, surveyed the surroundings unhurriedly, inciting numerous lewd or jealous or angry stares.

Only Xiao Hui on her shoulder was curiously looking around and not interested in those people, its gaze finally stopped on that brook by the side

and developed a great interest in the fishes swimming in it, stared intently at it and grinning from time to time. Its body also began to move restlessly, looking like it wanted to jump into the brook to play.

The Miao altar was built entirely from enormous rocks, majestically towering yet with a hint of primitive and crude form. That elder walked up the path and came before the altar, there was a terrace in front of the altar, paved and levelled from long rectangular stone slabs. Behind the terrace, was where the altar was.

Two enormous stone pillars, erected towering in front of the altar, one look at it, most probably at least ten zhangs tall, and not a single fissure was seen on the stone pillars, it was actually perfectly carved from one enormous stone, one really wondered where did the Miao ancestors find such an enormous stone and could actually transport and erect it before the altar.

Walking past these two pillars, would be the altar built from stone. The Seven Mile Cave Miao tribe altar had always been well-known in the southern border. Half of it was because it was built from enormous stones and the other half was because hewing directly in the mountain, excavating out from the solid hard rock walls.

The elder walked in and immediately the surrounding light dimmed. The temperature also seemed to be much lower.

The elder evidently was an important figure and very familiar with this sacred place in the Miao people's hearts, he did not have any hesitation and walked straight deep into the altar, occasionally a Miao shaman appeared and both parties exchanged greetings. If Ghost Li and Xiao Bai saw it, most probably they could guess the identity of this elder.

For someone that could exchange greetings with the Miao shamans, other than the other shamans in the altar, only the Miao tribe leader was qualified.

The elder continued to walk in, passing through the wide tunnel and came to the deepest part of the altar, which was also the biggest room in this altar.

Hanging above the stone door was an ornament made from a ferocious beast bones, the stone walls beside were also painted with blood, symbolizing the devotion in ancestral sacrifice.

Looking at it in the dark, all of these seemed extremely savage.

But to the Miao people, this was the most sacred place, the elder had a solemn expression on his face, he straightened out his clothes and unhurriedly walked in.

In the enormous stone chamber, absolutely empty except in the innermost area, a fire burned, looked especially bright in the dimness.

In front of the fire sat a strange stone statue carved from the same enormous stones, its head looked like a dog but it had ten feet and even had sharp claws on it, and on its back, a pair of wings, it was really a strange statue and looked like it was the deity that the Miao people worshipped.

And in such a huge stone chamber, there was only one person, his back image looked very old and hunched, quietly sat before the fire, as if in meditation and also like he was reticent.

This strange place somehow gave one an eerie feeling that time had stopped and came to a standstill.

Over here, everything seemed still and tranquil.

The fire burned strongly, causing that person's figure in front of it, to flicker between brightness and darkness.

The elderly unhurriedly walked up, stopped about one zhang before that person, lowered his voice and respectfully said, "Great shaman master."

The figure sitting in front of the fire stirred, a frail voice was heard saying, "Tu MaGu, why are you back again? The Dog deity decree, didn't I just tell it to you just now? Unless you still have any doubts?"

The elderly who was addressed as Tu MaGu, was the current tribe leader of the Miao in the southern border, he was heard respectfully replying, "Great shaman, I understand the Dog deity decree fully and I will definitely do what the Dog deity's decree said."

The great shaman still did not turn around and he was heard saying, "Hm, that is good. But what is it that made you turn back, I sense your heart is disturbed."

Tu MaGu frowned slightly, seemed to be deliberating on how to describe the matter, after a while he decided to say it directly, "Great shaman, two strangers from Central Plains have come to the Seven Mile Cave below, they hope to be able to meet great shaman."

The great shaman before the fire shifted, his head which had been facing that Dog deity statue and fire, turned over slightly but only his thinning head of grey hair could be seen.

“Who is it? I have not leave this altar for nearly a hundred years, why would there be Central Plains people here to find me?”

Tu MaGu said, “Yes, I felt very puzzled too so came up to consult great shaman, should we let them come up?”

The great shaman contemplated for a while, said, “Did they say what are they here for?”

Tu MaGu replied, “Yes, a man and a woman came, that man said he wish to invite great shaman to help him treat a friend’s illness.”

The great shaman snorted, said, “I have to serve the Dog deity and do not have the time to bother with these people, reject them for me.”

Tu MaGu was stunned for a moment but did not comment further, “Alright, then I will go and convey your wishes.” Speaking, he turned around and headed out.

He had only taken a few steps when suddenly he heard the great shaman’s voice behind him said, “Wait.”

Tu MaGu turned around and asked, “What is it, is there any other matters, great shaman?”

The great shaman's hunched figure was still facing the fire but his aged voice wafted slowly over, "The illness that they are seeking me to treat, what is it?"

Tu MaGu said, "From what they said, it was a rather unusual sickness, seemed like nine out of ten of a person's soul was gone..."

The great shaman's figure in front of the fire suddenly shook.

Tu MaGu continued to say, "That man said, a master once advised him, that for this kind of condition, only Soul Return spell could cure it. Not sure from where the man had gotten the information, said that great shaman might know such spell, therefore wish to beseech great shaman to treat."

Tu MaGu slowly finished his words but the great shaman did not have any reaction, his figure unmoving, not sure what was he thinking in his heart.

The fire leaped and shrank ceaselessly, engulfing the wood in the fire, Tu MaGu waited for a long time but the great shaman still did not speak, he then hesitantly said, "Great shaman then I...will go and reject them, ask them to leave immediately?"

The great shaman was still silent, not even speaking a word.

Ma TuGu slowly turned around and headed out but just when he was about to leave the stone chamber, the great shaman voice, again was heard.

This time, even he could also tell, the great shaman who had always been

mysterious and wise, like he had pondered through long and complicated thoughts, slowly spoke.

“You...bring them up!”

Ghost Li could not help but tightened his fists and then slowly released them, he realized with a start, his palms were sweaty because of his anxiety.

How long was it, since he had felt this agitated and yearning? As his anxiety increased, Ghost Li kept staring at that altar halfway in the mountain. But that elderly, had left for quite some time and still had not returned.

Unless, that great shaman in the altar, refused to treat outsiders?

Or, don't tell him he had committed another taboo?

Ghost Li could not help his thoughts, even his heart also started to beat faster.

Xiao Bai by his side, watched his face, watched this man who could not hide his anxiety, that concealed deep love, seemed to etch onto his face.

She sighed lightly and turned her head over.

The surrounding Miao onlookers, were not as many as before, after all they had waited for such a long time but the tribe leader had not returned after entering the altar and also did not leave any instructions on how to handle these two outsiders, a part of the crowd had dispersed.

But because Xiao Bai was too beautiful, attracted many of the young Miao men to stand around, while blantly looking at her, they chatted and laughed loudly, most likely talking about her beauty.

As for the monkey Xiao Hui, it has since jumped down from Xiao Bai's shoulder, ran to the riverside, crouched beside the clear brook and watched the fishes swimming in-between the rocks, suddenly it threw itself in and tried to catch the fishes with its hands. However the fishes were all crafty and slippery, wriggled here and there and escaped from its hands, in the end he was drenched in water sprays.

But Xiao Hui did not mind, withdrew his hands and patiently waited, after a while, the water surface was still again and those fishes swam back, Xiao Hui waited for his chance and pounced again. As such the cycle started once more, Xiao Hui was greatly interested in this game and was not tire of playing it again and again.

At the foot of the mountain, the crowd slowly dispersed, the place regained its peacefulness.

Tu MaGu still had not returned, Ghost Li felt more and more anxious, almost a few times he wanted to dash up and charge into the altar, grabbed hold of that great shaman and begged him properly but each time he thought of it, he thought of BiYao, eventually he forcibly repressed the urge.

Waiting, was actually so torturous.

The anxiety on his face gradually became apparent, other than Xiao Bai, the Miao soldiers also started to notice it, they looked at each other, actually those Miao soldiers also felt greatly puzzled.

Wasn't it just a question, why would it need such a long time, unless tribe leader and the great shaman had other important matters?

The Miao people were coarse and simple, although they still did not understand who those two people were but to let those two to wait here for so long, those Miao people also somehow felt embarrassed.

After a while, the young tall leader came up, coarsely spoke to Ghost Li, "Hu lu lu, gua la la!"

Ghost Li was startled, did not understand what he meant but saw the Miao soldier took an animal skin bag from his waist and threw it over to him.

Ghost Li caught it, felt it heavy in his hands, he saw a wooden stopper at the mouth of the bag and looking at the Miao soldier again who stretched his hand to his mouth, making a drinking action. Ghost Li realized then pulled out the stopper, the strong smell of alcohol was thick, it was indeed a bag of strong liquor.

Ghost Li laughed wry, he was not a person who was fond of drinking and now he was even more not in the mood but those Miao people were watching him, he felt he should not let down their good intentions and so nodded and smiled to the Miao soldier, placed the bag into his mouth and forced himself to drink a mouthful.

Unexpectedly with this mouthful, immediately he grimaced, the liquor fermented by the Miao people was really very strong, it even had the southern border character, a spicy and numbing taste, invading his throat with a force, as he was unprepared, he felt it quite unbearable.

His reaction was all seen by those Miao people and several laughed loudly out, most probably this was not the first time they had seen the expression made by Central Plains people unused to the Miao's fermented strong liquor, their laughter carrying their pride.

Ghost Li was angry but then he thought to himself that those people did not have any malicious intent and besides, he needed to ask a favour from them, how could he throw a fit, so he could only laughed bitterly and was about to return the wine bag, that Miao soldier [he he] laughed and stretched out his hand to take back.

Suddenly a fair hand stretched over from the side, taking the big bag of liquor from Ghost Li. The crowd and Ghost Li were all stunned, the one receiving the wine bag, was actually Xiao Bai who was quietly standing beside.

She held up the wine bag to her nose, breathed deeply in, that wine fragrance assaulted her nose, it was extremely strong but this girl seemed not to be bothered at all and instead looked intoxicated. She then raised up both of her hands and placed the wine bag into her mouth, drank it with big mouthfuls.

Everyone was shocked, even Ghost Li was shocked!

Xiao Bai after taking a long draft, put down the bag, contentment slowly emerged on her face, after a while exclaimed softly, "Good wine!"

"Wa..."

The chorus of shouts were from the Miao soldiers. The strong liquor of the

southern border Miao, the Miao had always turned fierce and tough after drinking and in their region, the strongest man had always been the one who could hold his alcohol the best. In the Miao tribe, women usually would not touch the strong liquor that only those men drank.

Unexpectedly today in front of them this woman who looked gentle and lovely, could surprisingly drink this strong liquor with great gusto and looking at her reaction after drinking, it was simply the distinctive look of a veteran drunkard. Each of the Miao men loved to drink, immediately a stir went around the crowd and cheers were heard.

On Xiao Bai's fair face, because of the liquor, a faint blush covered her face but she was suddenly invigorated, her right hand holding the wine bag, her left hand loosened, snapped her finger lightly at the group of Miao soldiers, making a thin pa] sound.

A commotion went through the group of Miao soldiers, everyone looked surprised and amused, that gesture was clearly among the southern border Miao tribe, a gesture made between the men to initiate a drinking challenge, this woman who looked to be from Central Plains actually made a totally accurate gesture, for the moment they looked at each other.

But even more formidable, making their eyes go wide, was actually at the later part.

Xiao Bai laughed lightly, her eyes looking genuinely tender like water, she raised her head, swaying her hair, placed the wine bag in her mouth, [gu lu gu lu] drank heavily.

The Miao crowd was taken aback, Ghost Li, could not understand the

situation and yet did not mind, however he only blamed Xiao Bai in his heart that at this moment she could still create such thing but in the Miao people's eyes, this woman right now was almost like the world's number one unusual woman.

The Miao liquor was extremely strong, such a big bag of wine, currently in the entire Miao tribe, not a single man could drink it all in one breath, most likely would be already knocked out after drinking three quarters of it. But now watching this woman's throat drinking unceasingly and by large mouthfuls, for the moment one by one, the Miao men's countenances changed.

And Xiao Bai just had to make that extremely classic hand gesture!

The Miao people was after all, outspoken and straightforward, and when so many men saw a woman who looked gentle, challenging them, how could they have any slightest thought of backing away. Not knowing who was the first to shout out, threw the long pointed spear onto the ground, untied the wine bag on his waist and raised his head to drink.

As per the Miao custom every man had a wine bag with him, once it started immediately like a pot exploding, the Miao crowd vied to drink, the scene was really spectacular.

Only that young Miao leader, who suddenly came out of his reverie, stretched to take his wine bag at his waist but unexpectedly discovered it missing, he then realized his wine bag was already in Xiao Bai's hand. Watching all of his fellow tribe mates drinking, the Miao leader's face turned all red with panic, if he did not drink right now, he might be shamed for thousands of years.

His eyes looked around, had an idea in moment of desperation, the Miao

leader with a [sou] scuttled to a Miao soldier who was standing beside the river, abruptly snatched the wine bag from his hand and started to drink it down with big mouthfuls.

That soldier immediately was enraged, as said rather be killed but must never be denied to drink, with a roar he looked to charge up to snatch his wine back, unexpectedly the Miao leader was already prepared, suddenly with one kick, immediately kicked him into the river, [hua la] a sound large water waves splashed out, scaring Xiao Hui who was playing by the shore.

The soldier felt extremely wronged and this matter concerned his face, how could he let it go, immediately he scurried back up the bank, with one quick look he knew he could not fight against the Miao soldier leader, stomped his feet angrily and ran with big strides, dashed into a house by the side and among the surprised cries, the man actually snatched a big bag of liquor out, with a [sua] sound, stood with the other Miao soldiers, [gu lu gu lu] drank in big mouthfuls.

Ghost Li watched dumbfoundedly, for a moment forgot about the altar up in the mountain, he saw a large group of Miao men standing at one side, the other side was a demure lady, both sides drinking like crazy, the sight although was spectacular but yet amusing, making one sweat for them.

Right now the scene was really too fascinating, immediately attracting the other Miao people, in an instant the news spread and hearing the Miao people shrill voices talking continuously, [hu la la] a large crowd encircling them, at least three times larger than the previous crowd.

The merchant left their stalls, the hunters left their preys, the inhabitants of the houses all ran out, surrounding this area so tight that water could not trickle through, crowds and crowds of people, it was really a sea of people.

Shouts and shrieks were heard frequently from the crowd, most probably those were cheers from the people who were too excited.

In the center of the crowd, the critical moment had come for those in the challenge, the strong Miao liquor, how could it be idle, even though they were the Miao soldiers who frequently drank, right now slowly people started to fall down.

Every time someone fell, immediately [hua] exclamations would be heard from the crowd and a commotion but the people's expressions were all filled with excitement.

After another period, more and more Miao men revealed pained expressions, they were all red in the faces, standing unsteadily and wavered, although they were still making an effort to hold up but as the world turned upside down, they could only dejectedly fell down.

[Pa, pa, pa!]

The Miao soldiers' alcohol tolerance limits were about the same, a big group fell, over at the Miao side, only three were left, struggling to hold up, including that young Miao soldier leader.

Instead over at Xiao Bai, the crowd was astonished, Xiao Bai's eyes were halfway closed, the redness on her face slowly thickened, almost as if it was going to seep out from her fair skin, extremely alluring. And even that shimmering eyes, glimmering like it was going to flow out, making one mesmerized upon looking at it.

Just that even her beauty was such, her alcohol tolerance was even more scary, until now, she showed no signs of unsteadiness and was still drinking big mouthfuls of the strong liquor.

A few women were in the crowd and all knew much about drinking, one look and they knew that this woman was not pretending, she was really using her own alcohol tolerance to compete with those men, surprised and in awed, especially her exceptional beauty, all cheered and shouted.

[Pong!]

[Pong!]

Two muffled sounds, again from the Miao side, two had fallen, right now, only that Miao young soldier was struggling but looking at his staggering footsteps, evidently he was also at his limit.

And over at Xiao Bai, her face was also gradually turned redder, suddenly her body slanted, the onlookers cried out at the same time, Xiao Bai instead slowly put down the wine bag, drew out a long breath, both of her eyes looked like tears were about to spill out, the liquor increasing her charms, she was as beautiful as a flower, her right hand was still holding the wine bag, her left hand instead waved to the crowd, smiling sweetly she said, “Ah KeXi!”

An uproar went up in the crowd, [Ah KeXi] meant good wine in Miao language, this lady’s alcohol limit was bewilderingly huge and just at the right time called out “Good wine...”

Instantly loud applauses exploded from the crowd.

Xiao Bai flinged her head, seemed to be slightly drunk, her footsteps were also unsteady, slowly walked to Ghost Li, leaned against him, [he he] laughing at him.

Ghost Li was speechless.

Xiao Bai closed her eyes, her head lightly moved, suddenly another smile, loudly laughed and said, “Three hundred years! Three hundred years!”

Her head raised, hand raised, drank!

That drinking posture, was also so captivating and alluring!

[Bang!]

The last Miao person, that leader finally also fell down, even though how unwilling he was but his face was as red as Xiao Hui’s arse, was already incapacitated, after a moment he was unconscious, sleeping soundly on the ground. Someone by the side ran over and lifted his wine bag to check, there was still less than half of liquor left, the person’s countenance changed and announced it loudly to the crowd, there was a commotion instantly, evidently this was already an inconceivable record.

But, the people did not forget, there was still an incredulous girl, still drinking.

Xiao Bai’s face, right now was like a red jade, even her fair neck and her

slightly revealed upper chest skin, were also faintly red.

Looking at her, right now she also could not stand straight but she leaned against Ghost Li and still drinking in big mouthfuls.

The crowd gradually became quiet, everyone's expression had already turned from excitement to respect.

Finally, Xiao Bai after drinking the last drop, both of her eyes seemed heavily closed then she smiled with her face red, her expression sluggish and then with a swing of her hand, threw the big wine bag away.

Immediately someone ran over and pick up the bag to inspect, and then discovered, the wine bag was actually empty!

That person was dumbstruck then loudly announced to the crowd which was staring at him intently, the people was silent for a long while, suddenly exploded with earth-shaking shrieks and cheers.

In the hubbub, Ghost Li, as if sitting on a bed of nails, Xiao Bai's slackened body leaning softly against him, her face white and rosy, her eyes half opened, shimmering with tenderness, watching him intently.

"Are, are you alright?" Ghost Li after repressing for a long while, muttered only this sentence.

Xiao Bai stretched her hand and grabbed his clothes, her body paused, as if the alcohol had went up her head, her white teeth bit gently on her lips, even her breathing was getting heavier but the tenderness in her eyes, the smile on

her lips, never once changed.

“You...” Xiao Bai’s voice, was as gentle as the water about to drip out, at Ghost Li’s ears, softly said.

“Have you ever liked me?”

“ ... ”

Chapter 124 - The Altar

Ghost Li was in a startled but saw Xiao Bai's eyes were full of tenderness, glistening with water like it was about to flow out, reflecting his own face in it, his heart involuntarily jumped.

"You are drunk." Ghost Li said, beads of perspiration appeared on his head.

Xiao Bai right now could no longer stand on her own, all of her body's weight leaning onto Ghost Li. Her white teeth bit gently on her red lips, a low moan escaped from her mouth, a coquettish demeanor that mesmerized one's soul, slowly, she leaned her head against Ghost Li's shoulder.

"You..." This intoxicated, stunning girl, softly said.

Seemed like the after effects of the alcohol was too strong, she gently rubbed her head on Ghost Li's shoulder, it could be she was having a headache! But her voice, was still softly speaking at Ghost Li's ears, saying,

"You this person, have been living too hard! Do you know it? Little fool!"

Ghost Li was in jitters after being called "Little fool" by her but the words were spoken with tenderness and her body was giving off a faint whiff of fragrance every now and then, lingering around.

The ultimate was, her that exceptional beautiful face lazily lying on his shoulder, her entire body leaning against him, he did not dare to move and could not move.

If this was in Central Plains, it would invite numerous slanderous gossips but the custom of southern border was liberal, most of the Miao people did not mind and instead most assumed they were a couple, especially after Xiao Bai's incredible feat really shocked the Miao village, so much less even commented.

Only some young Miao men who adored Xiao Bai, felt depressed.

While Ghost Li was at a lost, also at the same time somehow his heart was musing over what Xiao Bai said just now, the words, "living too hard" slowly resounded in his heart, for a moment lost in thoughts.

Then at that moment, suddenly [zhi zhi] sounds were heard beside him, it was Xiao Hui. He then recalled that Xiao Hui has been playing by the side and because the liquor challenge was too stunning, he himself for a moment forgot about Xiao Hui, he turned his head to look.

Unexpectedly, Ghost Li almost choked on his words again.

Xiao Hui had ran up from the shore and crouched near where Ghost Li, Xiao Bai were, its three eyes roving around, extremely curious about the situation.

Now that the liquor challenge was over, the Miao people were busy clearing up, some walked over to lift those fallen drunk soldiers, Ghost Li was also holding up the liquor-sodden Xiao Bai and did not know whether to laugh or

cry.

And the current scene was even more chaotic, not to mention the drunken Miao people lying around everywhere, the long pointed spears, weapons etc, rattan amours including those big wine bags that were dropped onto the ground by the drunken Miao people, littering everywhere, and some of the bags were not even sealed properly, leaking the remnant of the liquor slowly, infusing the air with a thick strong liquor fragrance.

The monkey nature was inherently inquisitive and Xiao Hui was a spiritual intelligent animal, its inquisitiveness was ten times stronger than normal monkeys. Taking advantage where nobody was watching, it slyly sneaked to a fallen drunk Miao soldier lying on the ground by the side, its head looking around once to check its surroundings and then after ensuring nobody was watching it, it carefully picked up the wine bag that had fallen beside the soldier.

The smell of the liquor immediately surged up, Xiao Hui breathed in deeply, its three eyes spinned around, making a bewildered expression, evidently it had never encountered such a thing before.

Very carefully it sat on the ground, turning its monkey head around, looked cautiously around once more and then slowly put it into its mouth, drank a mouthful.

After drinking, Xiao Hui placed the wine bag down, its monkey mouth opened and closed, opened and closed! Suddenly looking exulted, it seemed to like this taste very much and could not help but make [zhi zhi] sounds.

It was also at this moment, Ghost Li heard the sounds and turned over, the

first look and he saw that even the monkey was also drinking, after the initial shock, the anger was not something trivial. Thinking to himself that things nowadays had really become crazy, whether was it fox or monkey, all had started to drink “alcohol”...

“Xiao Hui, come here!”

Ghost Li loudly called out, Xiao Hui was startled, looked over to Ghost Li, saw its master face was stern, scratched its head and put down the wine bag, ran towards Ghost Li.

After a few steps, it suddenly thought of something and turned its head around again, ran back to that drunkard and grabbed the wine bag with half a bag of wine left and then dragged it back with it.

Ghost Li felt exasperated but then noticed many of the Miao people had also witnessed the monkey’s actions and all started laughing loudly. The Miao people were straightforward and outspoken, especially most of the men loved to drink, when they saw that this monkey actually shared their passion, a bond was formed and they felt that with the world in view, their Miao tribe liquor was still the best in the world, if one does not believe, you could see that even a monkey could not help but drink one mouthful...

For a moment, many of the Miao people actually became excited, the crowd took out bananas and fruits, threw it all towards Xiao Hui, clearly showing their fondness towards it, giving it food.

Xiao Hui at the beginning was shocked, the sky had suddenly changed its countenance and innumerable strange objects had started to drop down, it had no way to hide, as such it became enraged, [zhi zhi] shrieked out and made

fierce expressions to the Miao people. However, after a while it looked around carefully, the objects were all lovely fruits, how could it not be delighted, immediately it stretched its hand to the ground and picked up a few bananas, and then slowly slipped back to Ghost Li, sat its butt on the ground and ate the banana. And the wine bag that it was holding in its hand, was brought back with it.

Ghost Li watched Xiao Hui, saw it eating happily and at times stuck out its head and put the wine bag into its mouth, drank up a mouthful.

The monkey had took a few mouthfuls of the strong liquor and yet its face did not seemed to look red, apparently it was able to hold its alcohol well. Ghost Li was about to say something but looking back at Xiao Bai who was still leaning on his shoulder and intoxicated, he suddenly sighed, swallowed his words and did not say anything.

Instead Xiao Hui was grinning happily, saw that Ghost Li kept passing glances, it stretched out its monkey hand and took a banana from the ground, and passed it to Ghost Li, seemed like it was quite loyal and wanted to share the good things with Ghost Li. Ghost Li was silent, conflicting expressions shown on his face and finally he slowly shook his head, turned around and did not look at the monkey again.

The monkey shrugged its shoulders, could not understand why its master was not interested in those delicious food and instead happily devoured it, ignoring him. It peered around, scurried out and grabbed a few more bananas back, placed it on the ground in front of it and slowly savoured it.

The complete disarrayed scene was what greeted the Miao tribe leader Tu MaGu when he came down from the altar.

The soldiers who were responsible for guarding the altar were all drunk and sprawled all around, the air was filled with the liquor fragrance; in the distant, crowds of Miao people stood around and watched, loud laughs were heard from time to time; as for the two Central Plains people, the guy was still standing at where he was previously, just that his expression looked uncomfortable while the girl seemed to be drunk, her face was glowingly flushed, leaning entirely on the man but she could still stand, at least this was better than those Miao soldiers who were lying drunk on the ground.

Even the strange three eyed monkey that came along with them, sat at their feet and with every bite of the fruits, it drank one mouthful of the liquor, looked to be in high spirits.

Tu MaGu was not a fool, after a few more looks and again at the wine bags littered on the ground and the Miao onlookers' expressions, he knew these were not any scheme devised by the Central Plains people and instead it was his own men who were useless.

When the tribe leader walked down, someone had already ran forward, spoke quietly in his ear and briefly explained everything.

Looking at those drunken soldiers, Ma TuGu was fuming with anger, thinking to himself that those useless things could actually disregard the sacred task of guarding the altar. And even more abominable was, twenty over men competed against one delicate woman and yet collapsed drunk, if this was spread around, their Miao tribe's reputation would fall into disrepute and mocked behind by the other four tribes in the southern border until their deaths.

He then decided, he had to deal with these useless Miao people after he returned, Ma TuGu forced a smile and pretended to look nonchalantly at the scene, walked towards Ghost Li.

Ghost Li by then had also saw Ma TuGu walking over, his heart thumped once, even though this liquor challenge was not fought using real weapons but the mass of Miao people sprawled drunk on the ground, anyone could tell that the Miao people had been disgraced. When Ma TuGu came down from the mountain, Ghost Li from a distant saw something amiss with his expression, evidently he was very angry.

Although right now he was walking over with a forced smile but how could Ghost Li not discern the unhappiness in his heart. Ghost Li could only lament Xiao Bai in his heart for creating such a mess. When Tu MaGu came near, Ghost Li forced a smile and said, "Sir, I, I this friend of mine, she, she really do not know her etiquettes and so created so much..." Tu MaGu shook his head, said, "You don't have to explain, I already know it all, actually it is all because my men are too useless." Ghost Li kept quiet and then carefully said, "Then is the great shaman willing to see us?" Ma TuGu glanced at him and then looked at Xiao Bai with her eyes half closed, panting slightly and leaning on Ghost Li, laughed wry and said, "You all can go up! The great shaman has agreed to meet both of you." Ghost Li was exulted, hurriedly said, "Thank you Sir."

Tu MaGu said, "I am the Miao tribe leader, you can just call me Tu MaGu."

Ghost Li was stunned, although he could tell that this elder was held in high prestige by the Miao people but he did not expect that he was actually the tribe leader, immediately he nodded and said, "As such I thank you tribe leader." Tu MaGu shook his head, said, "Quickly go up! The great shaman is still waiting for all of you!"

Ghost Li acknowledged and wanted to set off for the altar but was held back by Xiao Bai, looking at her soft-like-boneless body still leaning weakly onto him, if he were to walk off like that, she would have to fall onto the ground. He spoke in a low voice to Xiao Bai, “Xiao Bai, I am going to see the great shaman, stand on your own and wait here for me alright?” Xiao Bai, unclear if she had heard him clearly in her intoxication but upon hearing Ghost Li’s voice beside her ear, she did not open her eyes, her face smiled, extremely lovely but she did not speak, only her hand which had grabbed on to his clothes, tightened.

Ghost Li was helpless, besides this was an unfamiliar place and with Xiao Bai in this state, if he were to leave her alone here, inevitably he would feel uneasy. He thought of many ways and he could only sigh, stretched his hands out to support her and walked up the mountain together.

Tu MaGu led the way, Ghost Li supporting Xiao Bai following, Xiao Bai’s body was still weak and even her steps were light, most of her weight was on Ghost Li’s hand. Ghost Li frowned and felt an inexplicable feeling, suddenly, he seemed to recall something and turned around, indeed Xiao Hui was still there, at the same spot eating its fruits and drinking, making [zhi zhi] laughing sounds from time to time, so happy that it forgot itself.

Ghost Li kicked with his leg, a banana flew up and hit just right at Xiao Hui’s head, scaring Xiao Hui, its monkey head turned around violently, using its hand to rub the area where it was hit. Ghost Li angrily said, “Going.” Then supporting (carrying?) Xiao Bai and followed Tu MaGu up to the altar.

Xiao Hui scratched its head, stood up and threw down the fruits in its hands (actually it had eaten much of it), at the same time shook that wine bag. That soldier had a strong alcohol tolerance and drank much of the liquor, including that wine bag had fallen onto the ground and much had flowed out. The remaining liquor, after being drunk by the monkey for some time, had reached the bottom. Xiao Hui threw the wine bag on the ground and was about to

follow Ghost Li, suddenly it paused and made a hiccup sound, its monkey's face too slowly turned red, looked like the Miao liquor was really extraordinary, right now the alcohol was slowly travelling up to its head. But Xiao Hui was after all a spiritual animal, although its face was gradually turning red but it still behaved as normal and quickly ran over to follow Ghost Li.

Just that while following behind on the way up, the Miao soldiers who were standing guard were now lying on the ground drunk, their wine bags littered the ground. Ghost Li supporting Xiao Bai walked past ahead, Xiao Hui walked and walked, suddenly it stopped and picked up another big wine bag from the ground, it raised its hands to shake it, [gu lu gu lu] a splashing sound was heard, seemed like much still remained, the monkey could not refrain from showing its delight.

With the pleasant surprise, Xiao Hui immediately became happy, picked a wine bag from the right hand side, shook it once or twice; picked up another from the left, shook it again. While it walked on, it keep picking, too bad the monkey only had two hands, dropped one after it picked another, but because of its greediness, it refused to give up any, it placed all of its collection together, a total of seven, eight wine bags but it was unable to bring it along, anxiously it could only make [zhi zhi] shrieks.

It was about to look up and seek help from its master but unexpectedly it got a shock, its master and that Miao elder had already walked far and almost reaching the altar. Xiao Hui [zhi zhi] shrieked, jumped here and there frantically, grabbed its ear and scratched its cheeks, like ants on a hot stove, finally it made a painful decision, grabbed up two wine bags, both hands dragging behind on the ground, ran with all its might up the mountain.

Luckily the wine bags made by Miao people were thick and sturdy, if not, to be dragged by it like that, it would have broke long ago. Looking at the monkey's amusing sight, sounds of laughters from among the Miao crowd

onlookers, wafted over from far, reverberated in the Seven Mile Cave.

Xiao Hui rushed along the way and finally caught up to Ghost Li at the entrance of the altar, panting heavily.

Ghost Li gave a sideways glance, the monkey's mouth was opened and its tongue rolling out, panting with loud breaths but its hands were still tightly holding onto the two wine bags, he was stunned and then shook his head, turned his head back.

Tu MaGu made a gesture towards the altar, said, "Follow me!"

Ghost Li nodded and said, "Many thanks."

Tu MaGu smiled and went in first, Ghost Li behind him also followed in. Once entering the altar, the dimness enveloped over, greatly contrasting with the bright sunshine world outside. The great shaman master might had gave some specific instructions as on their way in, Tu MaGu and Ghost Li did not encounter anyone else in the altar. Xiao Bai was deep in her intoxication, Ghost Li's heart was preoccupied and did not observe the surroundings, only Xiao Hui dragging the two big wine bags behind them, hiccuped every once in awhile, its monkey eyes peering curiously around. In the dim altar, on those rock walls, the red colours could be faintly seen, looked to be painted with fresh blood. And at the corner of the rock walls, savage-looking ornaments of ferocious beast bones were frequently seen there. Xiao Hui [zhi zhi] called out twice and seemed uneasy, it quickened its steps and followed Ghost Li closely but its hands which were still holding on to those wine bags, never once let go. Their way in was quite smooth and very quickly they reached the deepest part of the altar, the stone chamber where the great shaman was.

Ghost Li suddenly frowned, even though right now he was feeling quite nervous but he could sense the icy cold energy emitted by the Sinister Orb in his body suddenly stirred, in this stone chamber, there seemed to be a enigmatic unfathomable energy, triggering the Sinister Orb. Tu MaGu turned around and said to Ghost Li, “Here it is, the great shaman is inside, let’s go in!”

Ghost Li nodded and followed Tu MaGu in, one glance and they saw the hunched figure back facing them, sitting in front of the fire. Tu MaGu signalled to them to wait and then walked forward, stopped at where he did previously, respectfully said, “Great shaman, they are here.”

The great shaman’s aged voice was heard speaking unhurriedly, to Ghost Li’s ears, it was actually fluent authentic Central Plains language, saying, “Invite them over! Tu MaGu, there is nothing more for you to do here, you can go!”

Tu MaGu acknowledged, turned and spoke to Ghost Li, “Then you all shall have a talk with the great shaman! I will go out first.”

Ghost Li nodded and said, “Tribe leader, I really thank you.”

Tu MaGu smiled and said, “It was nothing.” Speaking, he glanced at Xiao Bai who was in the crook of Ghost Li’s arms, mused to himself that there was actually such a girl with such remarkable alcohol tolerance in this world, it was really unbelievable. While musing, he unhurriedly left.

Until Tu MaGu’s figure disappeared, Ghost Li turned over and looked ahead. That hunched figure flickered ceaselessly in the firelight, flickering between the darkness, giving a surreal feeling and full of mystery. He was still hesitating on how to beseech him when the great shaman’s voice spoke, “Young man, come over!”

When Ghost Li heard the elderly voice, reverence suddenly rose in his heart, immediately he acknowledged with a word, "Yes." He, while supporting Xiao Bai, slowly walked over, about six chi behind the elder, he paused for a moment and did not continue, stood where he was.

Xiao Hui, dragging the two big wine bags, also followed along, closely trailing Ghost Li's feet, its three eyes unceasingly glancing left and right, assessing the surroundings and lastly it's eyes stopped at that strange Dog deity statue, it could not stop looking at it. "Take a seat!" The great shaman's aged voice quietly said.

Ghost Li obeyed, Xiao Bai by now could not stand and the liquor's full strength had seemed to suffused her, she looked to be very drowsy, leaned against Ghost Li, rubbed her head against Ghost Li's shoulder a few times and then fell into a deep sleep. As for Xiao Hui, it seemed to be also affected by the quiet atmosphere in this stone chamber, it did not dare to even breathe loudly, quietly sat beside Xiao Bai, placed the wine bags beside it, quietly took one and drank a mouthful. Its monkey eyes roved and looked towards that great shaman.

"You all are looking for me, what is it for?" The great shaman was still facing the fire and did not turn around.

Ghost Li said, "Great shaman, I have a friend, she lost two of her souls and seven mortal forms, leaving only one remnant of her soul, now that it has been a total of ten years, like a dead person. I heard that great shaman you know the Soul Return Unusual Art and would be able to save her. Please great shaman you must, must save her..." At the last words, his voice seemed to quiver. Ten years of agonizing wait, bitter search, as if all at this moment, gushed up to his heart.

The great shaman did not speak and remained silent, the stone chamber seemed to sink into tranquility, only that fire in front of the great shaman, crackled and burned, wavering between darkness and light. After a long while, the great shaman broke the silence and said, "That friend of yours, how did she have this illness?" Ghost Li hesitated for a moment, unhurriedly said, "Ten years ago I with...fought with the enemies, the other party had unfathomable powers and used a celestial sword with mighty power to strike down, I was helpless to block it. She, she disregarded her life, ignited all of her body's blood to fuse with her three souls and seven mortal forms, that then managed to save me but she herself had already became..." His voice choked, paused for a long while and then continued, "But luckily she had a rare treasure 'HeHuan Bell' on her, at the critical moment it hooked one of her souls in, this then let us have a glimmer of hope. Great shaman, I beg you to please save her."

The great shaman's back figure suddenly seemed to age by a degree in the firelight, he slowly said, "The friend that you mentioned, is she from the Evil sect?" Ghost Li got a shock, he was afraid of the Evil sect notoriety and therefore did not dare to specifically mention it, unexpectedly the great shaman after hearing his words, would suddenly bring it up directly. While he was still at a lost, the great shaman's aged voice again said, "She must be a girl! And the incantation that was used, would be the Evil sect secret skill 'Infatuation Curse', right?"

[Translator's note: 'He', 'She' intonation are the same]

Ghost Li was greatly shocked, surprised and delighted, surprised that this elder in the deep dark altar of the southern border, would actually be an exceptional person that had kept away from the worldly affairs; delighted because the more powerful his ability was, then the hope of saving BiYao would even be bigger. Immediately disregarding everything, he hurriedly nodded, said, "Great shaman is indeed discernible, it is as such. But although the world has vilify the Evil sect but this friend of mine, she really has a heart of gold, I

beseech great shaman to use your miraculous hands and bring her back to life, save her this once!”

The great shaman’s shoulders, seemed to move slightly, in the burning crackling fire sounds, there seemed to be a soft sigh, that sound was faintly grieved, indistinctly heart-broken.

“The Good and Evil sects of your Central Plains, to me this wildlands barbarian, do not have any special distinctions, you don’t have to worry about this.”

Ghost Li was exulted, was about to say something but the great shaman continued on to say, “The Soul Return Unusual Art that you said, I indeed know a little. But as to whether can it save your friend, I do not have much confidence...”

Ghost Li’s heart trembled, his eyes felt warm, for these ten years, the moment now, finally within the layers of darkness, he saw a weak ray of hope. However, the great shaman still continued on, “But before this, I still have a question, you must first answer me.”

Ghost Li nodded hurriedly, said, “Great shaman, please speak.”

The great shaman unhurriedly said, “Who was it that told you, the great shaman in the Miao altar, inherited this Soul Return Unusual Art?”

Ghost Li was stunned upon hearing it, involuntarily turned to Xiao Bai. Xiao Bai’s soft body had already slipped down from his shoulder, using Ghost Li’s thigh as her pillow, with a faint smile on her lips, was sleeping soundly.

Ghost Li was concentrating fully on his talk with the great shaman and hence did not notice her. And looking further ahead, Xiao Hui's face was also florid, the two bags of liquor remnants appeared to have been drunk finished, mouthful by mouthful, by it. Right now it was leaning against Xiao Bai, using Xiao Bai's stomach as pillow, four of its limbs sprayed open, sprawled out on its back on the floor, its stomach rose up and down, fast asleep. Ghost Li turned his head back, looked at the great shaman's figure, for the moment he did not know what to say, shook his head and smiled wry.

Chapter 125 - Li Tribe

The southern border, Seven Mile Cave.

Miao Tribe altar.

Deep inside the dusky quiet temple hall, the sober Ghost Li and the great shaman did not speak, only the fire made occasional crackling sounds. Other than that, in the quiet altar, there was another strange sound.

Xiao Hui the monkey, drunk and fast asleep, and now snoring.

Ghost Li was often with Xiao Hui but did not notice that Xiao Hui snore in its sleep, seemed like the Miao strong liquor was really extraordinary. The monkey's face was florid, its tummy rose up and down ceaselessly, in its adorableness there was still a comical side.

But although both were in a drunken state, Xiao Bai's posture was far more better than Xiao Hui, this nine-tailed celestial fox who had practised for a thousand years, her cultivation naturally exceeded Xiao Hui, after the big showdown, her skin fair with pink blush, her head inclined, a captivating seductive look on her face, she was indeed an evil spirit that would turn the world upside-down.

Ghost Li sighed in his heart, turned his head back.

The great shaman was still facing the fire and did not turn over but at this moment he unhurriedly spoke, “This friend of yours, seemed not to be an ordinary human!”

Ghost Li was astonished, thought to himself that this great shaman was enigmatic, could it be that he had seen through Xiao Bai’s identity as a nine-tailed celestial fox? Although the five southern border tribes’ customs were greatly different from Central Plains, they were also much closer to spiritual intelligent animals than Central Plains locals but this type of evil spirit, how would they view it, Ghost Li did not have much confidence.

He contemplated for a moment, carefully considered his words and unhurriedly said, “What, why would great shaman look at her, this kind of woman, differently?”

The great shaman was quiet for a moment, indifferently said, “Like her, a delicate woman and yet her alcohol capacity beat several of our Miao strong men, can she still be an ordinary person?”

Ghost Li was stunned and then relieved but just recalling Xiao Bai’s impressive feat with the Miao crowd at the bottom of the mountain, he could not help but shake his head.

Maybe, after being incarcerated in the dark Inferno Altar and living a lonely and painful three hundred years of time, she too needed to release and vent it out once!

Ghost Li turned his head slightly, Xiao Bai was still quietly lying on his leg, quietly sleeping. The gentle breathing, slightly closed lips and lids, long and elegant eyelashes occasionally fluttered, like a child who was asleep yet troubled or maybe she saw something in her dreams?

Just that nobody knew, the person she was today, could she still sleep well, would she have nightmares, agonizing her in her dreams?

Xiao Bai's delicate brows, gently frowned, as if she sensed the attention but it also seemed like she had dreamt of something, she shifted her head slightly and then went off again into a deep sleep.

Her face lit up by the firelight, showing less of her coquettishness but had a never-seen-before innocence.

Ghost Li shifted his gaze, looked towards the great shaman, said, "She has drank too much liquor, I'm afraid she wouldn't be able to answer your question, great shaman."

The great shaman was clearly not surprised and did not even turn to look at this girl, after pausing for a while, he unhurriedly said, "There is one thing, you may not know."

Ghost Li was surprised, said, "What is it, please speak?"

The great shaman's hunched figure, casted a long shadow in front of the fire, slightly wavering, even his voice also seemed to be floating, "This Soul Return Unusual Art has always been handed down to the Miao tribe altar's shamans, to say it even more explicitly, only the generations of great shamans know this skill

and have never taught it to outsiders, even my own tribe people is not aware of this. But this lady looked so young, how did she come to know of this, I really do not understand.”

Ghost Li was stunned, Xiao Bai was a thousand-years-old cultivated evil fox, just that because of her high abilities, she could then transform to a human and her appearance alluring and beautiful, to compare experience and knowledge, indeed not many in this world could compare to her.

Just that those words naturally could not be mention to the great shaman, Ghost Li quickly avoided the topic, said, “Great shaman your head did not even turn around and have yet to see her, how do you know she is a young lady?”

The great shaman’s head inclined slightly, he seemed to give a quiet laugh, maybe he had figured out Ghost Li’s thoughts, said, “Since this lady is already drunk, let’s wait for her to sober up first before we continue! Since you are a visitor from afar, look for our Miao tribe leader Tu MaGu, I will convey my instructions to him, to let him arrange for all of you to stay here for a few days.”

Ghost Li frowned, he really could not wait to settle things with the great shaman immediately and then leave to save BiYao but from his tone, although his voice was calm but without a doubt, he wanted to first find out about Xiao Bai’s origin before deciding. Now that he had a favour to ask from him and to think of it, since he had already waited for ten years, what’s more another day?

Ghost Li inhaled deeply, nodded and said, “Alright.”

The great shaman quietly said, “Then you can leave!”

Ghost Li nodded his head at the great shaman's back figure and was about to stand up and leave when he suddenly paused. Xiao Bai was still sleeping soundly on his leg, evidently she was knocked out from the liquor, how was he going to wake her up?

Ghost Li, with difficulty, tried to call her up but Xiao Bai was dead to the world and in her stupor she looked like she was irritated at being disturbed, her small lips pouted and she flipped over, sank into deep sleep again.

It did not matter that she flipped over but Xiao Hui who was leaning against her stomach, knocked its head against the floor with a [pu tong] sound. However the monkey seemed oblivious and continued to snore, seemed like spiritual intelligent animals, even the monkey's head was also extremely solid, far tougher than ordinary monkeys.

Ghost Li sighed, shook his head and after hesitating for a while, he had no choice but to bend over and help Xiao Bai up, and then stood up and stretched out both hands to carry Xiao Bai, at the same time pulled Xiao Hui over his shoulder, carrying both human (fox) and monkey, walked out.

Xiao Bai lying in the crook of his arms, an indistinct fragrance, a faint smile and that fair face with a pink blush gently wavered in front of his eyes.

Ghost Li inhaled deeply, strided out and left the altar.

...

Walking out of the dim altar, passing through that two enormous stone pillars at the entrance, the sunlight immediately shone down onto his face.

A warm feeling travelled up from his body. Ghost Li squinted slightly and saw not far ahead, with his hands clasped behind his back and gazing at the scenery of this Seven Mile Cave from the mountain, was Tu MaGu.

A shaman-looked-alike Miao person walked out from the altar behind Ghost Li, passed by Ghost Li and walked to Tu MaGu, whispered a few words to him. Tu MaGu looked back, took a few glances at Ghost Li and then at Xiao Bai who was in her liquor-induced sleep, nodded and seemed to be agreeing to something.

That shaman expressionlessly turned, without a glance at Ghost Li, walked straight back to the altar and disappeared into the dimness.

Tu MaGu smiled and walked over, said, “How is it, did the great shaman agreed?”

Ghost Li smiled and said, “I still don’t know yet, he allowed us to stay here.”

Tu MaGu nodded and said, “I get it, just follow me.” And then he turned and walked down the mountain. Ghost Li carrying Xiao Bai and Xiao Hui followed behind him, Tu MaGu spoke, “Our place is remote and backwards, it cannot be compared to the luxuries of your Central Plains, all of you just make yourselves at home, he he.”

Ghost Li felt that this tribe leader was rather easy-going, nodded and said, “Tribe leader you are too kind, it is us who are intruding on all of you.”

Tu MaGu [he he] laughed and did not speak further.

After coming down from the mountain, Tu MaGu paused for a moment and then led Ghost Li to the riverside. On the way, many of the Miao people stared at them, most of their gazes lingered on Xiao Bai.

They crossed the stone bridge that a while ago Ghost Li discerned it to be of Central Plains architecture, came to the opposite shore where a secluded house was built beside and facing a row of green trees.

Ghost Li stood behind Tu MaGu, quick frown on his face, this house was not very big, with only one level and one unit, squarish, simple and unadorned, completely built from wood and on the outside walls of the house, wild beast furs, bones that usually adorned the common Miao houses were not seen.

Tu MaGu turned his head over, said, "This house has been vacant for quite a while but we have always been maintaining it so it is still considered clean, besides, not many people come to this area, both of you just make do with this for one night."

Ghost Li dipped his head slightly, said, "Many thanks tribe leader."

Tu MaGu smiled, glanced again at Xiao Bai who was in Ghost Li's arms, said, "Then I shall not disturb you all any longer, both of you have a rest first"

After speaking, he was about to leave but stopped in his tracks, as if recalling something, said, "In a while I will also send someone over with some food, both of you be at ease and take a rest. Our customs are simple and basic here, it is hard on you all."

Ghost Li shook his head in succession, said, "You are too kind, many thanks tribe leader."

Tu MaGu nodded and then turned to leave. Ghost Li walked him off a distance and until he had gone far, turned back and again assessed the house.

No matter from which angle, this house looked like it was built by someone from Central Plains...

He carried Xiao Bai and Xiao Hui, went up and pushed opened the door, walked in.

The house was furnished very simply, one bed one table, a few wooden chairs, the walls were made from neatly arranged paulownia wood of the same sizes, the windows on one side of the walls were opened, the entire room had a faint wood fragrance.

Ghost Li was never a person who placed emphasis on luxury residences and as such, such simplicity instead suited his style. He walked over and first placed Xiao Bai on the bed, Xiao Bai mumbled to herself and then fell into a deep sleep again.

Ghost Li shook his head, carried Xiao Hui down from his shoulder, the monkey opened and closed its mouth, clicked its tongue from time to time, looking at its contented face, Ghost Li sighed and also placed it on the bed.

Looking at the human and monkey slumbering forms, Ghost Li turned and walked to sit beside the table. The room seemed to quiet down suddenly, other than their breathings, there were no other sounds.

Inside this foreign land unfamiliar house, he solitary, quietly sitting.

Outside the window, the sun was shining bright and beautifully.

...

Ten miles away from the Seven Mile Cave encircled by mountains, a stretch of mountain range lay unbroken. On one of the mountaintop, stood two people, both was gazing at that fertile land in the centre of the mountains.

“So that is Seven Mile Cave!”

The person who was standing in front, quietly spoke, his words were heavy with sorrow, indignation and longing.

Under the sunlight, this was a very sturdy and tall man, he was half naked and the lower half of his body was clothed in animal-skin pants. A muscular bronze body as a result of frequent exposure to the sun and wind. On that sinewy body, a bear head tattoo appeared on his chest. Other than that, enormous huge scars criss-crossed all over his body, it was easy to imagine that he had fought numerous times with countless of terrible wild beasts.

“Yes, tribe leader.” Answering him was a man who was standing slightly behind him, “That is Seven Mile Cave.” He was dressed similar to the person in front of him but other than the animal-skin pants, he was also wearing a fur-made clothes and at a glance, he was much smaller size than that sturdy figure in front of him.

As of now, a faint smile seemed to be on the corner of his lips, gazing ahead, he unhurriedly said, “That, is the Miao tribe base which has lead the southern border for two hundred years. At the same time, our Li tribe heirloom celestial weapon, ‘Jade Bone’, is also in the Seven Mile Cave Miao tribe altar, under that evil Miao dog deity statue, suppressed under for a total of two hundred years!”

[Ge ge....]

The piercing sound, suddenly emitted from that sturdy man, the person behind him looked up, the person whom was addressed by him as Li tribe leader, clenched his fists tightly, the sounds were made by his joints from the enormous pressure force.

“Two hundred years already! Two hundred years already!” The sturdy man’s voice was not loud but he seemed to be crying out to himself.

“Yes, it has been two hundred years already. Two hundred years ago, we were ambushed by those despicable Miao people, their evil great shaman used malicious evil spells to curse our warriors to death, snatched our sacred ‘Jade Bone’ which we worshipped and drove us to the most barren region of the southern border, made us live the hardest two hundred years of our lives.” The person standing behind, used a cold tone, indifferently speaking of a hatred for a sworn enemy.

The strong mountain breeze blew past the Li tribe leader’s mountain-like body, like a knife but just that he seemed oblivious to it. Right now his eyes only had that hot piece of land surrounded by a mountain range.

“Losing the Jade Bone is the highest disrespect and insult to the Bear Deity!” The person standing behind continued to speak, “Therefore for two hundred

years, the Bear Deity is incensed and refused to look after our Li tribe again. Knowing today, as long as we defeat the Miao and take back our Jade Bone, the Bear Deity will definitely care for our Li tribe again and we can then occupy the best land in the southern border and let our tribe and successive generations to live here.”

His voice suddenly turned pitch-high, said, “Tribe leader, we must not allow our future children to be like us, to fight with those fire-wolves, black-tigers monsters that even our best fighters cannot ward off, just to obtain some food to eat.”

“We must survive, we want the best land!” He hatefully said.

Ahead, that huge man tribe leader did not turn his head back but his angry and heavy breathing already revealed his feelings. After a period of silence, he turned his head back, said, “The other three tribes, are they really not a problem?”

The person behind immediately nodded, “Yes, tribe leader, the Miaos has always been a tyrant in the southern border here, the other three tribes have long hated the sight of them. The Zhuang tribe has the greatest number of people but instead it is forced to be under the Miao, they have long been unwilling; Tu tribe has always been aloof and maintains a distance from the other four tribes, refused to get involved in the tribes’ tussles; the last Gao tribe is the weakest with the least people, it can only self-defence, unable to expand.”

An ambiguous expression appeared on his face, he quietly said, “Tribe leader, we only need to deal one blow to the Miao tribe and rout them out, with our Li tribe warriors’ bravery obtained from fighting with the most ferocious savage beasts over these past two hundred years and including the Bear Deity’s

blessing, the day where we rule the southern border is just round the corner.”

The Li tribe leader’s eyes immediately revealed a burning glare, even just by looking at the Seven Mile Cave ahead it seemed to make him quiver, agitation and longing and maybe there was also the innate bloodthirsty characteristic of a warrior.

Just that he was after all the tribe leader and not an empty-minded boor, after the initial agitation, he composed himself and then turned and stared intently at the man behind him, said, “Ah HeTai, it is said that the evil Miao great shaman has already lived for three hundred years and still resides in the deepest corner of the Miao altar. His evil skills are the most terrible powers in the southern border, can you really handle him?”

The person who was addressed as Ah HeTai, an enigmatic smile emerged on his face, said, “Tribe leader, I have already before you, demonstrated the magical powers bestowed upon me by that Beast Deity Excellency from the ten thousand great mountains, including the magical weapon that he has given me, if the great shaman is already dead then forget it, if not even if he is still alive, I definitely can defeat him.”

The Li tribe leader nodded his head heavily, actually the great shaman’s shadow had always like a dark cloud shrouded over the different southern border’s tribes heads and to the Li tribe, it was a nightmare that refused to go away. But ever since this person called Ah HeTai who went missing since young, mysteriously returned from the ten thousand great mountains and revealed unimaginable powers, the powers were so strong that it could galvanise the entire Li tribe to once again bring out the hatred buried deep inside their hearts.

In order to survive, in order to live a better life.

The Li tribe leader gritted his teeth, on his tall sturdy body, that enormous bear head tattoo looked even more savage and scary.

“Two hundreds of score, we will avenge it tonight!” He spat out those words through his gritted teeth.

The sunlight shone onto his and Ah HeTai’s bodies, shining warmly on the mountain ranges, behind the two people, on the mountain slope back-facing the sun, countless of Li tribe soldiers, some standing some at attention, their faces stern and solemn, every one of them was well-built and sturdy and on their scars-riddled chests, that savage bear head tattoo, seemed to roar in the coming wind!

X x x

Seven Mile Cave, secluded small house.

Ghost Li sat beside the table in the house, quiet and unspeaking, the time over here, seemed to slowed down its steps suddenly, silent and tormenting.

In this kind of tranquility, what would you think of?

Maybe the past times...

The time of the youth, like a sigh resounding in the times past, gently surged and then again quietly fell and finally disappeared without a trace.

His expression indifferent, his brows slightly frowning.

The scenery outside the window was like a painting.

Very quietly...

Until, suddenly a sound, awoke him from his deep thoughts.

[Dong, dong dong]

A tiny sound of knocking the door, suddenly sounded in the house.

Ghost Li turned his head and looked out of the house entrance.

Chapter 126 - Black Fire

[Dong, dong dong...]

The sound of knocking again but no one spoke from outside the door. Ghost Li, frowning, walked over and opened the door.

A person stood at the entrance, was a thirteen, fourteen years old young Miao teenager, his face still possessed the innocence of a child, his hand carrying a basket, in it were some dishes and drinks, seemed like Tu MaGu had sent someone with food over.

The young man passed the basket over, Ghost Li nodded and said, "Many thanks."

That young man grinned but only muttered a sound of [yi ya], Ghost Li was stunned, this young man was actually mute, no wonder he only knocked and did not speak.

He could not help but appraised the young man with a few more glances, the young man's clothes was patched up many times, evidently it had been worn for a long time, compared against the Miao people seen walking at the Seven Mile Cave streets just now, the difference was glaring, most probably the young man did not have a high status here and most likely an orphan.

The thought of the word, orphan, stupefied Ghost Li but in that short moment, that young man after smiling to him, turned and left, looking at his expression and departing figure, he did not seem depressed or sad, instead he looked quite happy.

Ghost Li watched that departing young man's figure until it gradually went far away, suddenly he felt an inexplicable melancholy, gently sighed, turned and went in, with a [pa] sound, he shut the door.

The sun slowly sank in the west, the sky gradually darkened, many of the Miao houses, one by one lighted up.

The dim yellow lights filtered out of each window, flickered ceaselessly in the darkness, vanishing and appearing, like a silent eye in the night.

Each household, under every light, everyone would most probably have their own moods and lives!

Ghost Li stood at the window, gazed far upon the Miao people's residences, not speaking a word.

The night breeze picked up speed, distant sounds of joyous laughter from the Miao people travelled over frequently, intervals broken by sounds of dogs barking from somewhere, these sounds carried over by the wind instead highlighted the tranquility on this piece of land.

Maybe those ordinary Miao people compared to the cultivated Taoists people, were much more happier.

Ghost Li slowly shut the window, turned over, cutting himself off from the world outside the window.

He got a start when he turned over, Xiao Bai who was quietly sleeping just now, had already woke up and was leaning against the wall by the bed, quietly looking at him.

Ghost Li looked at her, said, "You awake?"

Xiao Bai smiled, used her hand to gently rub her forehead, said, "Is there tea, pour one cup for me! I've got a headache."

Ghost Li walked to the table, poured a cup of water, handed it over to her, said, "How would there be tea at this Miao place, drink some water instead!"

Xiao Bai nodded her head, took the cup and drank a few mouthfuls, she seemed more invigorated, let out a long sigh and then sneaked a glance at Ghost Li, said, "Do you blame me?"

Ghost Li gave a wry laugh, shook his head and said, "If it's not for you, I won't know that the Miao great shaman might have the chance to save BiYao, forget it, tomorrow we will go and see him again."

Xiao Bai nodded her head, said, "I was in a stupor after I was drunk, have you seen the Miao great shaman?"

Ghost Li nodded and said, "Well I did meet him and he also admitted that he

knows the Soul Return Unusual Art. However, he insisted to know your origins and how you came to know this secret before he will agreed.” While speaking, he could not help but feel anxious, whether the nine-tailed celestial fox was willing to reveal her identity, he had no inkling on Xiao Bai’s response.

Xiao Bai was silent for a while, faintly said, “After daybreak tomorrow, I will go with you to see him!”

Ghost Li nodded his head, was about to speak further, Xiao Bai suddenly laughed and said, “Look at this monkey, it is actually in a deeper drunken stupor than me.”

Ghost Li looked at Xiao Hui who was still lying beside Xiao Bai, with its four limbs sprawled opened and soundly asleep, shook his head in silence.

Xiao Bai stretched out her hand, smoothed Xiao Hui’s head, her eyes travelled up to Xiao Hui’s third eye in the centre of its forehead, after a moment of deliberation, raised her head and spoke to Ghost Li, “There is one matter, I have thought about it for a long time, it is regarding Xiao Hui’s third eye...”

Before she could finish, suddenly outside their house, deafening noises like dog barking exploded over the Seven Mile Cave’s sky, the noise shook the surroundings, as if the entire mountain ranges were also quaking. Even with their level of cultivations, they could also feel their ears ringing.

Both of them were startled, Ghost Li with hurried steps walked to the door, pulled opened it and walked out. The booming sound reverberated within the Seven Mile Cave, incessant echos continued to reverberate. By now all of the Miao people were already alarmed by the noises and the original tranquility instantly shattered.

Ghost Li saw countless of Miao people dashing out of their houses, looking far out, their faces registered shock and fear, many of them kept repeating the same words but he could not understand what they were saying.

Footsteps sounded behind him, Xiao Bai had also walked out, stood beside him and looked at the flurried Miao people, she heard the words that they shouted repeatedly and her eyebrows slowly frowned, she quietly said, "There might be trouble."

Ghost Li could also tell something was not right, said, "What happened, what are those Miao people saying?"

Xiao Bai's face was grave, said, "That loud sound just now, was a warning siren made by the Dog Deity statue that the Miao people worships, unless the tribe is at its peril, the Dog Deity would never make this warning. From what I know, for the past thousand years, the Miao Dog Deity has only made such a warning once."

Ghost Li felt a wave of frustration, right now BiYao's biggest hope of survival hinged on that enigmatic great shaman of the Miao altar and yet this bizarre thing just had to happen at this juncture. Just when he was about to speak and enquire more from Xiao Bai, in the initial quiet night sky of the Seven Mile Cave, phenomenal changes started appearing.

The night sky which was full of twinkling stars, thick dark clouds suddenly started to gather together and covered the sky full of stars. The layers of dark clouds from all directions flocked together, wind and clouds changed, extremely unusual.

The tiny humans standing on the ground, could not help but exclaimed in fear and shock, great number of humans started to panic and run around, following which even more started to kneel and pray in the direction of the Miao altar.

Under the heavy black clouds, this stretch of paradise land became a scene of desolation.

Ghost Li frowned, quietly said, "There are skilled cultivated taoists in there."

Xiao Bai beside him, looked at the sky and said, "Where are they from, do you know?"

Ghost Li slowly shook his head, said, "From the skill formation of the winds and clouds, it is very unusual, it doesn't look like it came from Central Plains Good Faction skills and it is also greatly different from the Evil sect."

Xiao Bai's lips twitched, a strange expression flitted through her face, she seemed to recall something but for some reason, she did not say it out.

With the descending black clouds sinking lower and lower, the Miao people in the Seven Mile Cave seemed to have difficulty even in breathing, the shock it caused everyone, was even more evident in the chaos. And at this moment of chaos, a figure suddenly jumped out from the crowd, Ghost Li saw from afar, it was the Miao tribe leader Tu MaGu.

Tu MaGu bellowed to the Miao people, he waved strongly with his arm and slowly the people started to calm down slightly, under Tu MaGu's commands, the women and children all started to run towards a mountaintop located at a distance, leaving the able-bodied and sturdy men, among them many held

weapons, obviously the Miao people also understood the peril of the situation and were prepared to fight to their death.

In the scene of chaos, Tu MaGu looked towards the shore and saw both of them standing outside the door, he was taken aback and then nodded his head to indicate his acknowledgement and again placed his attention back to leading his people.

The black clouds slowly descended, casting Xiao Bai's face in-between light and dark. Suddenly, she quietly said to Ghost Li, "With such a highly-skilled unfathomable person, most likely the Miaos are not his match, do you want to help them?"

Ghost Li deliberated for a while, nodded and said, "Since BiYao needs their help..."

Before he could finish, suddenly a strange deafening sound was heard from the black clouds, like thunder, like an animal roar, instantly half of the black clouds seemed to be inflamed, brilliant lights shone out, glaring golden lights inside and outside of the clouds.

After a moment, a rumble was heard deep inside the clouds layers, an enormous ball of fire descended from the sky, carrying raging fire but in the centre of it, a strange black flame burned within it. Before it landed, the surrounding trees blackened and shrivelled. The Miao people were extremely shocked, shouts and screams were heard but this fireball's force was extremely swift, before the Miao people could run and avoid, a sharp piercing sound was heard, struck with a [boom] sound and clashed onto the people on the ground.

In the deafening sound, numerous broken limbs, following the raging fire,

flew out, an appalling scene of devastation, anguished wails were heard everywhere.

Ghost Li's countenance changed, unexpectedly the person within the black clouds had hit out without a warning, he was about to fly up to help the Miao people when he felt his clothes tightened behind his back, it was Xiao Bai who was pulling him back.

Ghost Li felt puzzled and looked at her, Xiao Bai shifted her gaze far ahead, said, "Don't be impatient, look over there."

Ghost Li followed her gaze and looked, the Miao altar situated halfway up the mountain, on that levelled platform, the area where it was lit up by the raging fire flames, a skinny hunched figure stood there, his head tilted up to watch the sky. Although the distance was too far and the person's face could not be clearly seen but from the posture, Ghost Li immediately recognized the person to be that enigmatic great shaman in the Miao altar.

He stopped in his tracks, watched that old figure in the mountain from afar.

The fire clouds in the sky increased in intensity, dyed the entire night sky red, like an apocalyptic sign, the complete destruction of Heaven and Earth, in this southern border, acted out in fervently.

Thundering rumbles, the night wind scorching hot, suddenly an astonished cry, behind the Miao warriors, cries of battle sounds were heard.

The Miao people turned pale, Tu MaGu's countenance changed even drastically, Seven Mile Cave was a place that was easy to defend but hard to

attack, with only one mountain path leading to the outside world, the Miao people had always guarded it with heavy troops yet right now someone had stealthily attacked, unless..

Tonight was really the day where the Miao tribe would be exterminated?

Just that the Miao tribe had dominated the southern border for as long as two hundred years, Tu MaGu as the tribe leader, still maintained his composure in the midst of chaos, with a loud shout, he was the first to charge towards the attackers from the back, after a moment the Miao warriors started charging after him.

The night colour like blood, innumerable cold glints from the weapons, instantly gleamed everywhere, streaked across the night sky, spraying fresh red blood.

The fire raged, Heaven and Earth on the point of breaking, that bunch of warriors like demonic ghosts, their chests tattooed with savage bear heads, leapt and roared, dashing out madly from the darkness. Their eyes were crazed, bloodthirsty, the foremost person, his physique extremely tall, his naked upper body riddled with scars, an enormous stone axe in his hands, cutting down left and right, wherever he passed by, blood filled the ground, wails rang out.

The Miao soldiers were known for their bravery but first, because tonight incident came too sudden and with the Dog Deity's cry, it was an ominous sign seen in a thousand years, the Miao people were shaken and beyond terrified; second, the Li tribe had lay in ambush for a long time, with their sudden attack, including the courage moulded out from two hundred years in the southern border badlands and also the thought of their tribe perishing if they failed, in that moment the Miao warriors whom had dominated the southern border were unable to hold them back and started to move back.

Tu MaGu's eyes looked as if fire were about to spew out, by now he had already recognized the enemy's face and bellowed, "Li tribe!"

That Li tribe leader raised his arm and brought down his axe, another Miao soldier was hacked to death, he savagely smiled at him, "Miao dogs, two hundred years of enmity, today all of you have to pay it in full!"

He had just spoken and as if following his words, Li tribe numerous warriors roared out in unison, like a wild beast howling at the moon, with infinite frenzy, charged up, the Miaos even more could not withhold them, looked like they were going to collapse.

At this critical moment, suddenly in this valley, a deep low mysterious voice sounded, like a whisper, like otherworldly, reverberated and wrapped around every inch of this Seven Mile Cave.

The Miao warriors were immediately exulted, their spirits greatly boosted but instead over at Li tribe side, starting from the tribe leader and onwards, everyone faces abruptly revealed panic.

The great shaman whose fame shook the southern border, finally emerged the Miao tribe's moment of dire peril.

Red light, flashed once in the horizon of burning sky and then expanded rapidly, from the great shaman standing at the platform in the middle of the mountain, it blanketed over the entire Seven Mile Cave. Wherever it passed, the burning flames started to be extinguished.

After a while, the red light had already reached the battle ground between the Miao and Li tribes, coming in from the back, the Miaos were unaffected under the red light but before the red light reached the end, one of the Li warriors touched the mysterious red light and suddenly let out a miserable cry, fell down and convulsed ceaselessly, after a moment his entire body trembled, blood flowed out of the seven apertures in his face and died.

The Li tribe turned pale and started to step back, these warriors were used to killing and any type of strong enemy or enormous beast before them, to ask them to attack, they would not even bat an eyelid. But this kind of mysterious witchcraft, had always been the most feared force of the southern border tribes, immediately, fear appeared on everyone's faces.

The Li tribe leader's face also revealed uncontrollable panic, the Miao great shaman's reputation, to the other four southern border tribes, it was like an existence of a terrible demon, right now, he deeply understood this point.

But he did not issue the command to retreat, instead he looked up.

That raging fire burning strongly in the night sky, broiling and surging fiercely!

Laughter, suddenly boomed, carrying disdain and malevolence.

The sky full of clouds, instantly illuminated, the raging fire seemed to become transparent and blazing suddenly, transformed into an enormous terrible beast in the sky. The wind fed the fire, the fire flames leapt higher, the sky changing constantly, like a turbulent great sea, howling unceasingly.

Before the clouds, a person emerged, like a celestial being, its body was

inflamed, looking down from the sky, it looked like an arrogant deity.

But he gestured and danced in the sky, making a series of peculiar movements, the next moment like a mysterious force behind him roaring, the entire sky of flames surged up, the clouds swirled crazily, a loud explosion was heard and in that instant, innumerable fireballs dropped down from the sky, each raging with fire, heading for the mortal world.

The crowd below, including Ghost Li and Xiao Bai, their faces turned pale, with only one fireball just now and its power was already so formidable, once these innumerable fireballs landed, most likely Seven Mile Cave would immediately turned into a sea of fire and could no longer be salvaged.

If the common people could deduce that then naturally the great shaman could also, the red light in the valley brightened up almost at the same time, looking from afar, although his expression could not be seen clearly but that thin frail body under the astonishing might of the burning sky, seemed especially frail.

The crowd could see clearly now, that sheet of red light actually came from the great shaman's body, to say it specifically, it was projected out from the wooden staff in his hand. That wooden shaft was black in color, held upright and its height was even taller than the great shaman, especially the tip of the shaft, a strange stone, neither gold nor jade, was set in it, under the great shaman's mysterious conjuring, it projected an even stronger red light.

A commotion immediately went around the Li tribe, numerous warriors instantly became red-eyed, the Li tribe leader, that huge man even gave a bellow, as if carrying two hundred years of infinite enmity.

“Jade Bone!”

He, with his head facing the sky, bellowed, “The great Bear Deity
ahhhhhhhh....”

That voice was mournful and fierce, shook the countryside, instantly all of the Li tribe warriors cried out at the same time and charged up, that glint of blood-spraying moment, was the border of life and death.

The night was burning, people were in a frenzy!

The Miao warriors fought with all of their might but facing the frenzied Li tribe warriors, they gradually lost their fighting spirits and started to move backwards.

That river in Seven Mile Cave, slowly turned red, reflecting the numerous fireballs descending from the sky!

The red light suddenly exploded, rising towards the sky and facing those enormous fireballs, forming a sheet of red screen, enveloping the Seven Mile Cave sky.

The inflamed fireballs, almost all at the same time touched the red screen, loud explosions reverberated in the mountain ranges, blowing up into balls of enormous red flames.

The great shaman raised both of his hands over his head, that long staff pointing straight at the horizon, full force battling with that mysterious man in the sky. Just that as time passed, the force from the sky became stronger and

stronger, almost beyond a human's might.

The great shaman was taken aback, in the Li tribe, there was never such skills in a thousand years, if not during that holy weapons battle between the two tribes two hundred years ago to determine their fates, they would have used it long ago.

But before him, that mysterious figure in the sky, right now was like an unbeatable God of War.

Deep inside the great shaman's heart, a fog grew bigger and bigger, this bizarre skill simply did not exist in the world and in the southern border, secretly rumoured for several thousands years, that mysterious evil demon legend...

The horizon, the raging fire, Ah HeTai standing high up in the clouds, his eager face illuminated red by the surrounding fire flames, could no longer conceal his conceitment. Deeply shocked by his tribe calamity since young, he forsaked everything else and went deep into the ten thousands great mountains and found that evil demon, beseeched its infinite great powers and today, finally he could save his tribe from abyss of hardship.

And the first step to the Li tribe's perfect life, was at this moment, to trample the entire Miao tribe, take back the Jade Bone set in the Miao's sacred weapon, 'Black Staff', offer sacrifices to the mighty Bear Deity, no, what was the Bear Deity, when the Li tribe was in hardship, where was the Bear Deity?

Ah HeTai cried out in fury in his heart, conjured his powers, instantly another several huge fireballs leapt out from the clouds, while he was happily watching every fireball collision with the red screen, and that once unbeatable figure trembling each time, his mind was already made up, the Li tribe after their

victory, he wanted the entire tribe to change their religion to worship that deity, only it, could bring new life to the Li tribe!

X x x

Note:

Li tribe - originated from a branch of the ancient bai yue, far before the Qin Han dynasties, 'Luo Yue' branch from the mainland crossed the sea to Hainan island, Sui dynasty named the inhabitants of Hainan island as 'Li Liao', also the ancestors of Li tribe. Today mainly resides at Hainan southern province autonomous prefecture Li tribe and Miao tribe, the rest scattered to Wanning, Tunchang, Qionghai, Chengmai, Luxian, Ding'an etc mixed with the Han people. Li evolved from their pronunciation of the word 'shan ling'.

[Translator's note:

BaiYue - a generic term for southern ethnic groups.

Shan ling means a chain of mountains.]

Chapter 127 - Broken-hearted

The raging flames lit up the sky, the splendid radiance illuminating near and far to be as bright as daytime, even as far as hundred miles beyond, booms and rumbles could still be heard.

Looking at that flickering red coloured fireballs' collisions from a distance, the group stopped and stared.

FenXiang Valley with ShangGuan Ce leading them, bringing Li Xun, LuShun and several others, as well as Qing Yun Sect Lu XueQi, Tian Yin Temple FaXiang, standing on the ancient path more than hundred miles away from Seven Mile Cave, watching that madly flickering scene.

Li Xun frowned and said, "Seems like there is trouble."

FaXiang gazed far, with a deep voice said, "That firelight's evil aura fills up the sky, it is very abnormal, I'm afraid evil spirits are causing trouble."

Li Xun turned his head around, glanced at Lu XueQi who was standing at a side, saw the girl with her face impassive, unspeaking, he then went up to report to ShangGuan Ce, "ShangGuan teacher uncle, what shall we do?"

FaXiang and the rest all looked towards ShangGuan Ce, saw ShangGuan Ce

raising his eyes looking afar, his expression suddenly became extremely peculiar, as if bewildered, as if dumbfounded.

After hearing Li Xun's question, like being startled, his body shook and his expression back to normal, after a slight moment of hesitation, he said, "Since it's from the evil way, we are duty-bound and naturally should go forward. There is no time to lose, let's hurry, looking at that demonic flames soaring up high, I'm afraid the evil sorcerer's skill is not low, the suffering would be greater. The earlier we arrive, the more lives we can save."

FaXiang brought his palms together and said, "ShangGuan teacher uncle is right."

ShangGuan Ce nodded and said, "As such, I will make my way first, all of you quickly catch up!"

After speaking, without waiting for their replies, he waved his hand, grey light flashed and the figure transformed into a stream of bright light streaking across the sky, speeding towards the Seven Mile Cave.

"Humpf!"

A cold snort was heard from the group, everyone was stunned, it was LuShun who was looking disapprovingly.

LiXun felt embarrassed, after all both of them were his own seniors and he felt he should not comment anything, he turned around and spoke to FaXiang and Lu XueQi, said, "Then let's quickly head over too!"

FaXiang and Lu XueQi nodded and soared up at the same time, Li Xun followed after. LuShun looked very unwilling but as ShangGuan Ce's status among the group was evidently very much higher than him and furthermore Li Xun had also spoken, the rest of the disciples started to follow, leaving only LuShun, in the end he could only complained a few words under his breath and then flew up.

At the front, FaXiang and Lu XueQi flew side by side, Li Xun who started out slightly later than them, was gradually catching up with them.

Just when Li Xun was about more than one zhang away from them, Lu XueQi suddenly muttered to herself, "ShangGuan Ce left in such a rush!"

FaXiang beside her, shrouded in the magical weapon, Reincarnation Pearl's golden light, his pale blue monk robe flapped strongly against the wind, he glanced sideways at Lu XueQi, her clothes as white as snow, her face as cold as frost, like a delicate beautiful fairy from the nine heavens soaring in the night sky.

His eyes gleamed, a meaningful smile emerged from his lips, quietly said, "Yes! He really left in a hurry..."

[Si!] A sound and Li Xun caught up with them and flew with them, after a while, LuShun also caught up, at that moment, presumably ShangGuan Ce's skills were really enigmatic, ahead of them, ShangGuan Ce's figure had already disappeared.

In the Seven Mile Cave, the sounds of battle intensified. Although the great shaman at the platform halfway up the mountain was struggling but under the enigmatic shaman's conjuring, that black staff set with Jade Bone projected

stronger and stronger red light, enveloping the entire upper half of the Seven Mile Cave, under the terrible assaults of the huge fireballs from the sky, still struggling to hold on.

The red screen trembled violently quite a few times, looking as if it was going to collapse under the fireballs assaults but the great shaman gestured and danced, making peculiar movements and again withstood it. Just that nobody stood near him, if not, one would see that on the creased face of the great shaman, blood was flowing out of his face seven apertures, most likely he was at the end of his limit.

And in the valley, Miao, Li the two tribes warriors fought in close combat, the situation was also not favourable to the Miao tribe. The Miao warriors who revered the great shaman like a deity, saw that the great shaman was actually being repressed by that evil demon in the sky and including the bark made by the Dog Deity after a thousand years, an ominous omen, despair thoughts resounded in everyone's hearts. On the contrary, the Li tribe warriors morale were running high, even their eyes had turned red from killing.

Ghost Li stood afar, frowning tightly, the sorcery performed by that mysterious person in the sky, was extremely unique and weird, especially traces of strange black fires within the flames, he had never seen or heard of it before, not even recorded in the ancient books collection of Ghost King Sect.

The southern border, actually had such a person, in the huge wide world, hidden dragons and crouching tigers, there was nothing that it did not have.

Ghost Li watched as the great shaman gradually weakened and was about to fly up and assist when he heard miserable cries suddenly from somewhere distant, most of them women and children's. Turning his head to look, the nearby mountain top where the Miao women and children were hiding, had

been discovered by a group of Li tribe warriors and immediately like a wolf entering a sheep flock, blood sprayed like rain and the smell of blood heavy in the wind.

Ghost Li's body trembled, these ten years he had experienced countless of bloody scenes but those killed were not the helpless and innocent commoners. For some reason, right now, those crying sounds of the women and children, suddenly like a sharp sword stabbed deep into his heart.

In his adolescence, the sight of mountains of bodies piled up, sea of blood, that tragic scene of GrassTemple Village, the relatives and neighbours who had watched him since young, did they too died like that...

Xiao Bai standing beside, suddenly turned her head, a thick malevolent smell of blood, from this man beside her, wafted out.

His eyes, suddenly had turned all red.

In the Miao crowd, a woman cried out miserably while being struck by a Li soldier, a child behind her had a terrified expression, his mouth was opened wide and he ran with big strides but there was no sound, it was because he was the mute child who had delivered food to Ghost Li.

That murderer whose face was splattered with blood laughed maliciously and pursued, in a few steps he had reached the child's back, raising his sharp stone axe, he hacked down heavily. That child fell down helplessly, at the last moment of his life, watched in despair with his mouth wide opened.

[Pong!]

Blood sprayed everywhere, burst forth suddenly in the night sky. A sturdy body in an instant fell apart, landed like rain, Ghost Li drenched in blood and wind, his eyes red, breathing deeply.

His face facing the sky, a long howl!

The cry was so mournful, like a despair shout made by an evil spirit, ten years of struggle from descension into depravity, straight to the sky.

The crowd were startled!

That child's entire body trembled, looking at that evil black stick lighted up in an instant in Ghost Li's hand, gleaming with a strange light of avaricious for blood. In the next moment, the surrounding several Li warriors who were pursuing the women and children and now stood dumbfounded, were torn apart by an invisible sinister power, copious amount of blood flew up to the sky, gathered in mid-air like a flood, encircled that mad and despondent figure, swiftly flowed and then slowly being absorbed into the sinister orb in Ghost Li's hand.

All of the people there, stood in shock, watching this monster-like person, their eyes filled with fear.

The sinister orb glowed brighter and brighter, the familiar icy-cold feeling travelled around his body incessantly, right now after absorbing several humans' blood essence, the sinister orb like being bathed in new life, its evil power increased greatly, the strange red light became brighter and brighter, reflecting Ghost Li's eyes, like a ghost fire.

Xiao Bai stood at a distance, stared dumbfoundedly at that figure who was slowly turning into someone who was mad with blood, abruptly turned her head over, unwilling to continue watching, in the blood-rain-night-wind, she seemed to sigh softly.

The lust that had long disappeared, the shout buried deep inside his heart, the obstination which throughout time had once appeared briefly and died away, suddenly leapt up again.

He shouted crazily.

Heaven and Earth answered.

The fire flames in the sky, the red screen on earth, both trembled at the same time.

In that blood light, an otherworldly hideous laughter was heard.

One foot, stepped out!

The bloody smell immediately filled the surrounding air, numerous people scattered and escaped, they could not understand why this person who had came to save them, suddenly turned into a demon.

Just that, just that, that sweet fresh blood was just in front, making one revel in and unable to resist, he breathed deeply and panted heavily, in his manic state, was there still a trace of anguish...

Was it loneliness because of madness?

Or was it madness because of loneliness?

The Sinister Orb was just beside his hand, accompanying and depending on each other, faithful and steadfast, just that that flickering red light, seemed to be mocking the mortals.

Descend into depravity, descend into depravity!

The thousands of living things like ants,

life was by nature lonely!

Stretching out his hand to grab, blood still dripping by the side of the finger, that mute boy underneath his palm, trembling and unable to move, watching that red screen sweeping over and blotting out the sky and sun, was, that, the moment of death....

...

“Zhang! Xiao! Fan...”

In the horizon, the voice suddenly rang out, like cutting through ice and snow, like a phoenix cry in the nine heavens, filled with infinite fury, filled with infinite grief!

Lu XueQi, with her snow-white clothes, broke through the blood-light, her TianYa Sword unsheathed suddenly, blue light shone out, illuminating her face, her eyes, her anger and grief.

The red light suddenly rose to meet, a thunderous boom, instantly a radius of ten zhangs of land entirely split and cracked, the distant river which was dyed red spurted upwards, dying the entire horizon red.

In the rain of blood, the great shaman in the distant was already beginning to falter, the red screen gradually weakened, huge fireballs started to slip through the screen, crashing into the Seven Mile Cave below, in the explosions and miserable cries, the fire raged and burned, like an apocalyptic scene.

In the sea of fire, the red and blue clashed and then separated, the white attired girl slowly landed, her face with no trace of blood.

In front of her, that quietly panting person, shrouded in the ominous blood fire, holding the Sinister Orb evil stick...

Hot wind, fluttered her clothes and hair. In the fire light, her body was clearly trembling.

Only the hand that was holding TianYa, because of the effort it took, it did not move a slightest bit.

Sharp sounds and FaXiang, Li Xun and the rest also landed behind Lu XueQi, the only person not seen in the group was ShangGuan Ce. The group saw Ghost Li, who looked like a fiend, blood all over his body, and his expression looking

even more terrible and savage, all that had previously knew him, not one was not shocked, Li Xun was at least better but in FaXiang eyes, an inconsolable anguish flashed by, his body also quivered, chanting quietly.

“You, you...” Lu XueQi’s expression, could no longer maintain her composure, grief and anger, at that moment, she could not even continue speaking.

Li Xun stood aside and saw Lu XueQi’s expression, he was of course an intelligent man and naturally would not assume that Lu XueQi losing her composure was just because she was angry.

“Zhang Xiao Fan!” Li Xun bellowed, his expression stern and angry, said, “The southern border tribe in this valley has always been neutral with Central Plains, what enmity did you have with them to kill them like this?”

Ghost Li and Lu XueQi’s bodies, almost at the same time trembled once.

Ghost Li who was shrouded in Sinister Orb’s red glow, slowly looked at the surroundings, Miao, Li tribes after battling for a long while, both tribes which already had deep enmities, right now could only fight until only one party goes down, their attacks merciless, dead bodies spewed everywhere, most unbearable to look at, their deaths tragic; and the mass group of women and children who were pursued out from their hiding place by the Li soldiers, scattered disorderly, dead or injured.

Li and Miao tribes were archenemies, even to the women and children they were also merciless, the tragic scene, including the surrounding raging fire flames, formed a living hell on earth.

And Ghost Li drenched in blood, right now, no matter in whose eyes, was the killer who created all of these!

He was just like a devouring blood evil king, standing on this carnage scene.

Greedy and evil, cruel and frenzied!

Maybe, there was a deeply hidden despair.

The delayed pure strong Yang energy, as if being repressed immobile by the evil power of the Sinister Orb, until then, drip by drip released out, dispersing little by little the heavy icy cold energy twining deep inside his heart.

But he suddenly laughed miserably, maybe he would rather not wake up.

Through the raging burning fire, that white attired girl's broken-hearted eyes looked through all of the obstacles in the world and whose heart did it directly pierce through?

She slowly raised the sword in her hand, TianYa's light like autumn waters.

"Zhang, Xiao, Fan..."

The faint voice, over at the raging burning fire, quietly travelled over. She bit broken her lips, tears flowing.

The tears mixed together with the blood droplets, dripped gently on TianYa

Sword, quietly, dripping past, when it landed, it had already turned into blood water.

Who, had hurt whose heart...

“Ah!”

Ghost Li screamed at the sky, in the sea of blood and fire, although his heart was clear and bright, he was instead crazy.

Severed it! Severed it!

Cut the past away cleanly!

He laughed hideously in the firelight, using his madness to cover the pain, the Sinister Orb projected out boundless blood light, accompanying its master, towards the Good Faction - charging!

Someone, distantly, sighed gently but in the end, nobody could hear it.

That despondent figure, as if vaguely from the past, Good Faction men angrily shouted and prepared to defend, reflecting in Lu XueQi's eyes, was that figure.

Her lips, quivering, muttering to herself, that person madly charging over...

“Zhang Xiao Fan...” Using a voice that nobody could hear, quietly, the third time, calling.

Then, she wielded her sword and charged up, white clothes like snow, like a withered yet still beautiful lily in the fire.

[Zheng!]

In the sharp sound, TianYa Celestial Sword's thousands of light rays, covered the sky, the Sinister Orb's red light like forces of evil, faintly discernible in the blue light, even how brilliant the blue light became, it could not be totally suppressed.

Rumble, the huge fireballs from the sky descended, two figures came together and again intertwined, in this living hell, the two people, finally again battled.

Even though, the two figures, looked so desolate in the firelight.

Ah HeTai could not focus somehow, initially things were going on so well, unexpectedly things changed, strange things happened one after another in Seven Mile Cave, strangers appeared one after another and all of them were all cultivated martial people, among them were also some highly-skilled people that even he was also wary of.

Just that those people below were all very strange, exchanging not even a few words, they started fighting among themselves and ignored him. And the Li tribe who were in a highly advantageous position, after those people attacked, were all shocked and paled like the Miao tribe, started to back away.

Ah HeTai cursed in his heart and could not be bothered about it anymore,

before he left the mountain, that devil king's cold words reverberated in his ear — “As long as you take back your Li tribe sacred weapon Jade Bone and also take away the Miao tribe sacred weapon Black Staff, then Li tribe taking over Miao tribe would be irreversible...”

He breathed deeply and again concentrated his attention onto the great shaman who was still holding on, with a loud roar, he suddenly spread open both arms, instantly from the fourteen joints on both of his hands blood spurted out, almost at the same time, numerous huge fireballs with black flames increased in intensity, each rolling out from the clouds and headed towards the great shaman.

The weak red screen finally could not sustain, under the constant attacks of the fireballs with black flames, after a while, collapsed.

Instantly, the entire Seven Mile Cave turned into a sea of fire, and the great shaman, after crying out, fell onto the ground.

Ah HeTai was exulted, swiftly flew down from the sky, in an instant was at the levelled platform beside the great shaman.

The great shaman struggled to stand up with the support of the black staff, cried out, “You, you are mad, you actually went to beseech the evil beast...”

Ah HeTai without waiting for him to finish, with one kick kicked the already frail old man down and snatched the Black Staff at the same time, looked carefully at the tip of the staff, it was really the sacred weapon Jade Bone that the Li tribe had pinned for a total of two hundred years.

“Ha ha ha ha...”

He was extremely conceited and wasting no time, he was about to add on a fatal blow to the nemesis of Li tribe nemesis for several hundred years but a glint flashed at the side of his eyes, he saw that the outsiders had already noticed what he was doing and all had started to rise and head over.

Ah HeTai was alarmed and immediately decided not to meddle more, anyway after this battle, the great shaman under the evil power of the demon king, was already like an invalid, not a threat at all to the Li tribe.

He made up his mind and hugged the Black Staff in front of his chest, his mouth chanting the mysterious incantations, and the next moment fire descended from the sky, enveloped him within it, and then he charged up to the sky, in the raging fire flames, he disappeared.

Leaving a hell-like Seven Mile Cave and a haggard old man on the platform, dejectedly panting softly, shouting, “Evil Beast! That is the Evil Beast! How could you dare to...”

Chapter 128 - Evil Shaman

The fire burning in the horizon gradually dimmed down, Ah HeTai concealed within the dark clouds, sped away from the Seven Mile Cave.

After traveling an hour and after he had made sure that there were no longer any outsiders pursuing him, he then slowly descended from the clouds, returning back to the ground, landing at one of the mountain valley.

Both Li and Miao tribes had heavy casualties but Ah HeTai seemed not in a hurry to return to his remaining Li tribe people. He carefully assessed the black staff in his hand, a mysterious shaman power faintly circulating in the black staff body, making this hot-blooded Li tribe person's body resounding with the power within.

He could even imagine, he himself wielding the Jade Bone Black Staff and dominating the southern border, the once powerful and great shaman, would be himself in the future. As for his panic-stricken tribe now, he did not have to worry too much since that tribe leader was so intended on his revenge, let him have a good kill, if not with his boarish nature, he might have a problem controlling him in the future.

Ah HeTai coldly laughed, held the black staff tightly in his chest, right now this moment, he no longer had any fear. Not even that devil king whom had given him his power. Despite the fact that his current skills was still not that devil

king's match but he and that great shaman both knew the origins and circumstances of that mysterious devil king, without the southern border five tribes sacred weapons assembling together, that devil king could never hope to be revived from the "Subdue Devil Cave" in the ten thousands great mountains.

The thought of even the devil king which had terrorized the entire southern border, was also being played out by him, Ah HeTai was beyond delighted, unable to contain himself, he laughed out loudly.

The sound reverberated in the night air, reverberated within the mountains.

"Ha ha ha ha, ha ha ha ha..."

While he was rejoicing, suddenly a light palm sound came from the darkness on the other side of the mountain valley, at the same time a voice, deep and faint, was heard, "Amazing, amazing!"

Ah HeTai's body shook, whipped his body around but saw only darkness, he could not see anything clearly, loudly shouted, "Who is it, come out!"

In the darkness, two balls of crimson fire flames suddenly burned, followed by a series of low breathing sounds, like an enormous beast growling quietly, was heard from the darkness.

Ah HeTai's countenance changed greatly.

That two balls of crimson fires did not move, watched Ah HeTai from the darkness. Before the crimson fires, a black-attired person walked out from the darkness.

That person seemed to flow out from the darkness, his entire body from the head to the feet were clothed in black, leaving only his eyes uncovered, the empty holes chilling. And his body was stiff, he did not walk out, leaving about a distance of two chi from the ground, he floated out.

Ah HeTai's nostrils shrank, the expression on his face tensed up, like he had seen a demon.

That black-attired man unhurriedly said, "Ah HeTai, as expected you did not let the Beast Deity down and obtained both the Jade Bone and Black Staff."

Ah HeTai subconsciously grabbed the black staff tighter, this action was observed by the black-attired man and behind him, where that two balls of crimson fires were, an angry roar was heard.

The black-attired man raised his hand slightly, the strange beast behind him quietened down, he then unhurriedly said, "Ah HeTai, seems like you do not wish to keep your promise made to Beast Deity and give us the two sacred weapons!"

Ah HeTai's expression changed, conflicting, evidently the 'Beast Deity' to him was a terrible existence but after a few internal struggles, greed eventually won the war.

"Pei!" Ah HeTai's face revealed a vicious expression, coldly said, "I now have the Black Staff, Jade Bone, these are the weapons which once scattered the evil beast's souls, if you are not afraid, come and try!"

The black-attired man, after a while, said, “So to say, you really have the intention to betray Beast Deity.”

Ah HeTai raised the Jade Bone Black Staff, felt the shaman power within it surging, he truly felt he had the world in his hand, he could not help but laughed wildly, “So what, don’t assume I don’t know, without gathering the southern border five tribes sacred weapons, the evil beast has no chance of reviving in the Subdue Demon Cave. Without him, even with you and your evil dragon behind you, before my sacred weapons, what are you? Ha ha ha ha ha...”

...

The two balls of crimson fires behind the black-attired man made [ao ao ao] low roars, it was clearly enraged, the black-attired man was instead very calm, coldly looked at Ah HeTai and said, “Don’t forget, these five sacred weapons, where did it come from? All of you these southern border barbarians have only use thirty percent of its shaman powers. If not for that, even if you have the power invested by the Beast Deity, how would you be able to snatch it from that old fart great shaman of the Miao tribe.” His voice gradually became deeper, his words became colder, said, “I am giving you the last warning, do not go against the Beast Deity!”

For some reason, Ah HeTai’s heart hiccupped once, even he himself also sensed that his body was trembling. But after a moment, he again tightened his grip around the Jade Bone Black Staff.

“Go and die!” His eyes wide, waving the black staff, a stream of black fire instantly ignited and spurted out, towards the black-attired man. The areas that the fire passed by withered and turned black.

The black-attired man coldly snorted and he did not seem to be making any action but the black fire was suddenly blocked by an invisible power three chi before him. But looking at Ah HeTai's expression, he was not surprised and evidently he was just testing him only.

On the contrary, after experiencing this attack, he had already confirmed what he had surmised in his heart a long time ago, the Jade Bone Black Staff these sacred weapons could amplify the powers that the Beast Deity invested in him ten times more, if not with his original powers, he would need to conjure for at least half a day but now he could achieve it with one wave.

Thinking of that, Ah HeTai became even more conceited and felt even more disdained at the black-attired person in front of him, he again laughed loudly out.

The black-attired man watched Ah HeTai's arrogant demeanour but did not appear angry, he only indifferently said, "The Beast Deity is really wise, he knew that you are a cunning person, once you have got what you want, you will definitely betray."

Ah HeTai grinned hideously, said, "So what, there are really many number of demons and evil spirits with high shaman powers under the Beast Deity in the Subdue Demon Cave but other than you this evil shaman, who else could come out? With just your weak powers now, don't tell me you still want to snatch it from my hands?"

The black-attired man watched Ah HeTai's arrogant face, suddenly laughed mockingly, without speaking, he stretched his hands into his bosom and took out something.

The thing once out of the evil shaman's bosom, started to glow faintly, looking at it from afar, it was a pearl gleaming with black glow, in this dark night, if one did not look at it carefully, one would not be able to see it clearly.

Ah HeTai looked at that bead and started to be nervous, although he claimed not to fear the mysterious black-attired man but even though the shaman's power was not that powerful but he had always been the right-hand man of the Beast Deity, nobody knew what kind of powers he really had.

Just when he was deliberating if he should attack immediately and stopped the black-attired man from his antics, that black-attired man clapped his hands together and made an even more absurd action.

He gripped his hands tight and a sound of [pi pa] was heard, he had crushed the black pearl and the next moment, the remnants of the pearl-like sand, slipped through his palms.

Ah HeTai was shocked by his actions, he prepared his defense, he had heard of the evil shaman's poison skill. Just that the mountain breeze blew past, the crushed pieces picked by the wind and the wind direction was totally opposite from him, he waited for a while but nothing happened.

Ah HeTai ha ha laughed loudly, said, "Whatever weird antics that you make, no matter what, can you stop me..."

Before he could finish, his voice suddenly ceased abruptly, like something stuck in his throat.

Almost at the same time, suddenly a fire light lighted up from the darkness, illuminating the surroundings, like daylight. And the source of this fire light was actually from Ah HeTai's body.

Following which, [pu pu pu...] series of sounds were heard, from Ah HeTai's body, several light beams shone out, at a glance, almost like several empty holes had opened up in his body at the same time, it looked comical yet horrible.

Ah HeTai could not speak another word again, he opened his mouth, slowly looked up, a terrified and inconceivable look on his face.

The black-attired man coldly floated before him, unhurriedly said, "The Beast Deity has long discerned that you are unreliable and when he invested the black fire in you, he deliberately left this 'Black Fire Essence Pearl' behind, once this Black Fire Essence Pearl is destroyed, the Black Fire energy would rebounded on its master and make you die under the power that the Beast Deity invested in you!"

Ah HeTai's eyes were filled with fear and regret, he opened his mouth but only made hoarse breathing sounds, after a moment, [pu pu pu] muted sounds were heard in succession, the black fire screamed out from his body, swallowing his entire body with raging flames.

In a short moment, this ambitious man had already reduced to ashes.

Only the Jade Bone Black Staff remained, quietly lying among the ashes.

The black-attired man floated over, stretched his hand and with a movement,

the Jade Bone Black Staff flew up to his hand, he coldly laughed and was about to leave when suddenly he whipped his head around and looked at the other dark side of the mountain valley, in a deep voice said, “Who is it?”

After a long period of silence in the darkness, a figure slowly walked out, grey robes white hair, his face creased with wrinkles, it was FenXiang Valley ShangGuan Ce.

He looked at the black-attired man and at the two balls of crimson fires which were full of hostility behind the black-attired man, lastly, his eyes landed on the Jade Bone Black Staff in the black-attired man’s hand.

His face, suddenly seemed to age thirty years.

The black-attired man clearly was not expecting to meet ShangGuan Ce at this place and looking at his expression, he seemed to know ShangGuan Ce. The black-attired man did not speak while he was recovering from the initial surprise and then unhurriedly said, “We have not met for almost eighty years right, old pal?”

ShangGuan Ce’s creases on his face looked as deep as being engraved by a knife, said, “You all, “ He spoke each word by each word slowly, “In the end still could not resist coming out?”

The black-attired man’s black clothes fluttered in the night breeze but his body was still hovering in the air unmoving, like his voice, he faintly said, “The Beast Deity is already impatient with waiting.”

ShangGuan Ce unhurriedly said, “At that time Yun YiLan senior brother and I

had said before the Beast Deity...”

The black-attired man suddenly interrupted, said, “Your valley master senior brother’s words, do you believe it yourself?”

ShangGuan Ce suddenly did not speak.

The black-attired man smiled faintly, said, “Old pal, you and I serve different masters, the future is fraught with dangers, please take care of yourself!”

After speaking, he hugged the black staff in his hand, leaned back and retreated, in a blink, he had disappeared into the darkness.

ShangGuan Ce’s eyes twitched, his body moved and seemed to have the intention to do something but that two balls of crimson fires in the darkness suddenly flared, roars fiercely rang out.

The black-attired man’s voice, rang out from distantly, “Old pal, your skills are high and far surpassed me. But I have the ferocious dragon and including the Black Staff Jade Bone, you cannot stop me. We have many years of friendships, better let me go based on our sentiments!”

ShangGuan Ce’s figure ceased suddenly. After a moment, the two crimson balls of fires also gradually disappeared in the dark.

Between Heaven and Earth, leaving him standing on this desolate mountain valley, after a long while, he let out a long sigh.

The night, became deeper.

In the Seven Mile Cave, the once flourishing beautiful land, right now was like being drowned in a sea of inferno, everywhere was wailing cries. The Miao revered great shaman was seriously injured, his life and death undetermined, Li tribe who had pinned their high hopes on Ah HeTai had suddenly disappeared, the Seven Mile Cave suddenly had many other outsiders, among them a figure that suddenly appeared like an evil spirit.

Under such circumstances, Li, Miao tribes had no morale to fight anymore, the Li tribe slowly retreated out of the Seven Mile Cave and the Miao tribe did not have the spirit to pursue, all were trying to save their homes and care for the injured, at the same time, countless stared with hostility at the outsiders remaining in Seven Mile Cave.

Yet those people's attention, were never once on the surrounding Miao tribe people, their eyes right now concentrating only on that red and blue lights battling in the sky.

The Central Plains Good and Evil, the new generation of young cultivated martial experts, in this foreign unfamiliar valley, with a hint of dreariness, fighting a life and death battle.

Lu XueQi's TianYa blue light surged stronger and stronger, covering the Heaven and Earth, whistling while approaching, as if while she wielded with her fair hands, the sky turned and the earth moved, the sound of the winds intensified, it had a power that was unstoppable.

Under her light of her sword, her face could be faintly seen, that determined and haggard face, without a trace of expression, and her attacks, merciless.

The wind sounds of the swords, sharp sounds pierced the sky, covered Heaven and Earth, gushed in from all directions and then dispersed.

Ghost Li laughed wildly, leapt and soared in the rain of swords, the Sinister Orb seemed to have its own spirit, the excited red glow shot out for thousands of zhangs, like a ferocious ghost screaming to the sky, baring its fangs and brandishing its claws battling.

That sword like snow, fluffed down, someone made a long howl, travelling up to the sky.

TianYa Sinister blood,

Sinister blood TianYa!

Unexcelled in the world and with the ability to change situations, after the rare heartless magical weapons, following closely, whose was it, what kind of gaze?

Lu XueQi did not know, that layers and waves like great billows, like huge waves, like ghost wailing, like nightmare-screaming-blood-devouring red light, arrived with a loud boom, the malevolent evil force made her entire body of blood almost wanted to spill out of her body.

TianYa like snow, transformed into an enormous celestial sword that could split the Heaven, struck down with a boom, slicing the red light into two. The enormous evil force rebounded, Lu XueQi her white clothes fluttering, was thrown up to the sky, looking at her figure, swaying in the wind, her sharp

sword gesturing, traces of sharp sounds, in that instant wind and clouds flocked together again, gathered thickly before her.

Her hair swayed in the wind, brushing against the fair face, it was a beautiful face.

Inhaling deeply.

She walked seven steps, like a fairy dancing in the clouds, before she start to chant, a strong wind scattering the last clouds, turned into a vortex, shaking violently.

“Nine heavens enigmatic shrine, become God of Thunder. Brilliant heavenly might, with the sword leading!”

The ancient incantation, mysteriously reverberated again in the horizon, that white figure reflecting in whose eyes, like a lily dancing in frenzy!

Ten years of time, in this foreign land where the wind and rain showered, where Heaven and Earth were changing countenance, where the wind and clouds were gathering, one by one surfaced.

The enormous and deep dark vortex, spinned rapidly in the horizon, thunderous lightning, the wind screaming. Lu XueQi hovered in the air, her white clothes flapping.

Qing Yun Sect’s supreme skill, ‘Celestial Sword Wield Thunder True Formula’ displayed out in her hands, presenting a majestic scene, its might unparalleled. Right now, comparing against Tian BuYi in LiuBo Hill battle, it was in no way

inferior.

The surrounding Good Faction people, not one was not awed but this scene, to Ghost Li's eyes, he trembled unseen.

Deep inside the clouds, under the TianYa Sword, while the infinite blue was bursting forth in full brilliancy, in Lu XueQi's figure, a faint golden color indistinctly seen, faintly dignified and also unusual.

This was not Qing Yun Sect skill!

The sounds of the intense wind increased, this thought flashed past Ghost Li's head, in his eyes and heart, behind his savage laughter, what was left?

The cold eyes, looking down from the sky, behind the red light, that cruel evil figure.

Lu XueQi's eyes were bright as frost, a long whistle, the body of lightning cried out together, reverberating far away, like tearing the Heaven and Earth.

High up in the clouds, numerous lightnings gathered swiftly, the rumbling thunder sounds exploding endlessly in the horizon. In the next moment, deep inside the dark vortex, the enormous lightnings completed their gathering, charged down from the sky, landed on TianYa Sword.

That brilliant dazzling light, was just like it was on her hand.

"Good sword skills!"

Ghost Li laughed loudly, his laughter extremely desolate, thundered up from the red light, heart-wrenching.

That white figure high up there, with her exceptional graceful bearing, in the end it was this high and unreachable.

...

The Sinister Orb spilled out boundless light, right now, red, green, black three colours were all controlled by Ghost Li vividly and brilliantly, the evil aura thick and heavy, wailing and screaming to the horizon, making one's hair stands on the ends.

Lu XueQi's face was even colder, the last hesitation in her eyes, finally broke.

The lightnings with a long whistle, the deities and Buddhas in the heaven, sang out together!

Distantly, someone suddenly cried out.

Ghost Li who was fully immersed in defending himself against that unparalleled power in the sky, suddenly a sharp sound from the back, in the flint-spark moment he forced his body to shift, [pu] a sound, a flat sharp Jade Ruler, like an all-conquering celestial weapon, pierced out from his right shoulder.

Ghsot Li roared loudly, turned around and saw Li Xun holding the Jade Ruler,

hatefully looking at him.

“Ah...”

He screamed to the sky, the Soul-absorbing stick with its boundless red light, instantly fell and cleaved down, Li Xun's eyes shrank but without any fear, he pulled with his right hand, [si...] and pulled out the Jade Ruler, following with a fountain of blood.

The red light smashed down, Li Xun defended with his might, FenXiang Valley skills were really remarkable and on top of that, Ghost Li with his severe injury, the red light wavered, in such circumstances, the red light was blocked by Li Xun.

Just that the Sinister Orb was no ordinary sinister object and furthermore it was forged with Ghost Li's blood, the next moment infinite evil power attacked across the Jade Ruler, the right hand which was holding onto the Jade Ruler, under this inconceivable evil power, his hand could be seen withering rapidly.

Li Xun was greatly shocked, he struggled with his might but Ghost Li right now was almost berserk, suddenly stretched his hand out to grab, his five fingers becoming a claw, grabbed tightly onto his right hand.

Li Xun felt great pain and sweats appeared, at this perilous moment, a low Buddhist chant was heard beside him, accompanied with a sound of sigh.

A stream of gentle golden light surged over, dignified and peaceful, it was Tian Yin Temple 'Great Brahman Wisdom true way' !

The exceptional Buddhism skills, conflicted with the Sinister Orb, seeped into every openings, the extremely ferocious power of the orb was forced back one chi by him.

Taking this chance, FaXiang pulled Li Xun with one hand and swiftly retreated back but his eyes, were full of compassion, looking at that man's figure swaying in the wind.

The enormous electrical white light in the horizon, from that moment descended, with supreme power, accurately hit Ghost Li!

Chapter 129 - Intention

Everyone collectively held their breaths.

That figure, disappeared in that enormous white beam of light.

The white-attired girl standing high up in the clouds, maybe she had exerted too much of her strength! She actually staggered and no longer able to maintain her balance, slowly descended.

But, but, from where did a laughter out of a sudden came from?

That desolation was out of this world!

Red light suddenly appeared in that white beam of light, red as blood, that man drenched in blood, like a mad demon appearing suddenly, lifted his head up to the sky and howled.

The night was dark.

Hair in disarray, clothes torn, the sprayed blood like mist, only that Sinister Orb was brilliantly shining, illuminating the entire night sky.

He raised his head and stare, charging up.

The wind biting cold, heavy with smell of blood, Lu XueQi's face was as white as snow, without any trace of blood. Watching that figure leaping over, TianYa subconsciously stabbed out.

Blue light covered a thousands zhangs, in an instant pierced through the red mist, just before him.

That wound, right in front of her eyes.

TianYa trembled!

That stare, so intently, insane yet so familiar.

Maybe it still remembered, many years ago, that once fearless young man....

The red light exploded, swallowing both their figures.

Wailing ghost cries, filled the sky.

The Good Faction members cried out in shock, each scrambling to fly up. Just that before they could react in time, there was another white figure, flew up like lightning.

In the red light, the hand wet with blood, like a grinning devil demonic claws, grabbed for her.

Just that, TianYa quietly hung down.

She in the storm, stood solitary, facing him, quietly watching.

That bloody hand, pressed upon her clothes, the evil surging power, howling just beside the palm.

That insane blood-red eyes, was just before her.

Whose heart, pounded slightly...

The red light scattered, a figure, dejectedly fell.

Lu XueQi in the mid-air, shut her eyes tightly, on her clothes, there was a blood-red stain, a ghastly sight.

After the storm, would there still be tears...

Reaching before the Good Faction people, that out-of-nowhere white figure snatched up the unconscious Ghost Li, carrying him and flew off sideways, it was Xiao Bai.

She assessed Ghost Li's injuries, frowning tightly, shook her head and sighed, quietly said, "Really can't stand you, even if you value sentiments you don't have to make it so tragic right..."

Ghost Li did not reply, unconscious people would not be able to speak. After the initial shock, the Good Faction members shouted out in anger, Xiao Bai raised her eyes and looked, her bright eyes captivating, for a moment made the crowd paused.

Lu XueQi slowly landed, that bloody handprint seemed to be carved onto her clothes, especially conspicuous on her white clothes, the crowd could almost imagine, how close had the demon's hand brought death to this girl!

She in the end, avoided this calamity however the one severely injured was instead that Evil Sect sorcerer.

The well-known figures of the Qing Yun Sect younger generation, were really exceptional.

Xiao Bai swept her gaze over them and lastly on Lu XueQi, appraised her carefully and nodded, a slight smile on her lips, said, "Truly an exceptional beauty, no wonder guys fall head over heels for you." After speaking, she first looked at Ghost Li whom she was carrying and then, with or without intention, glanced sideways at Li Xun who was looking in pain.

Anger flashed past Li Xun's face, half of his right hand because of the Sinister Orb's attack in the battle had shrivelled up and looked terrible, he did not know if it would impede his future trainings and right now, after hearing this seductive girl's sarcastic words, immediately he angrily said, "Who are you, this Ghost Li is a heinous Evil Sect evildoer, if you are sensible..."

"Ha!"

Xiao Bai suddenly burst out laughing, facing this group of Good Faction people, she deliberately hugged Ghost Li tighter to her, causing them to glance elsewhere uncomfortably, at the same time, indifferently said, “Don’t you know, I have never been sensible!”

Li Xun was speechless, for a moment did not know what to say, at the same time, the pain in his right hand was intensifying, he was feeling even more anxious in his heart.

And also at this moment, suddenly an exclamation, came from the back.

“Nine-tailed evil fox! She is the nine-tailed evil fox!”

Everyone was stunned, Lu XueQi and FaXiang were unaware of FenXiang Valley’s Inferno Altar secret but FenXiang Valley disciples were in a pandemonium, the person who had shouted out, was the most senior person there, LuShun.

Xiao Bai glanced a few times at LuShun, contemplated for a while, nodded and said, “You this old man, is the coward who hid behind Yun YiLan and ShangGuan Ce those two old thieves at that time?”

LuShun’s face immediately turned red with anger, his finger pointing at Xiao Bai, was so incensed that he was shaking slightly, in the furtive glances at him made by those around him, he bellowed, “What are you all looking at, still not moving, go catch this evil demon!”

Xiao Bai laughed lightly, carrying Ghost Li and was about to fly up, LuShun was the first to fly up and blocked her but Xiao Bai with a snort, not even taking a

glance at him, her white figure shifted and a faint light flew out from her sleeve, hit LuShun's sword.

LuShun in the mid-air, with a muffled groan, fell backwards down.

Everyone was shocked, LuShun although not as famous as his fellow FenXiang Valley valley master Yun YiLan and ShangGuan Ce but he was still considered a senior figure in FenXiang Valley. But with this nine-tailed celestial fox, he was defeated in just one round, how high the evil demon's skills were, one could imagine.

Immediately everyone started shouting, leapt up together, Xiao Bai frowned slightly, her expression showing disdain, her figure wavered and flashed past several people in succession, about to fly up when suddenly behind her a pure Buddhism incantation was heard and a golden light surged over.

Xiao Bai frowned, for the first time her face revealed shock, she turned and waved her sleeves, a faint green light flew out and blocked that golden light.

"The Great Brahman Wisdom " she looked at FaXiang, nodded and said, "Didn't expect that TianYin Temple has such a talent like you, really a mighty Good Faction sect that can stand shoulder to shoulder with Qing Yun."

FaXiang brought his palms together and said, "Many thanks for patron's praise." Although his words were courteous but after he placed his hands together, the golden light became even more powerful, a golden dazzling pearl flew out from his sleeve, spinning rapidly towards Xiao Bai.

Xiao Bai with a snort, withdrew the green light, her body together with Ghost

Li floated up, straight up towards the sky, after a moment, at where she was standing just, a loud boom and a radius of two zhang crater emerged in the ground.

Unwilling to be entangled in this anymore, Xiao Bai took the opportunity to escape but unexpectedly dazzling blue light [si si si] sharp sounds instantly exploded, charging towards her, it was Lu XueQi's TianYa Celestial Sword which had arrived. Xiao Bai's face turned cold, suddenly stretched and directly plunged her hand into the thousands of lights, a [zheng] crisp and clear sound resounded, the light from Lu XueQi's sword disappeared, shock registered on her face, TianYa had also returned to her hand.

Xiao Bai did not hesitate further, carrying Ghost Li and like an apparition, disappeared in the mid-air, the crowd was shocked, after a moment, someone saw a white figure, like lightning swept towards the opposite shore and shouted out loudly.

Xiao Bai was seen entering a wooden house. The next moment, before the rest arrived, again flew out from the window, other than Ghost Li on her shoulder, there was another small grey figure, it was the monkey Xiao Hui who was still snoring...

Until the group arrived, Xiao Bai was already nowhere to be seen. The Good Faction people cursed in anger but most of them were secretly shocked, the skills of the nine-tailed celestial fox were that high, they really could not underestimate.

By then, the battles in Seven Mile Cave had finally ceased completely, what was left, were an inferno sea and innumerable Miao commoners' heart-wrenching cries.

From far, the injured Tu MaGu tribe leader was yelling, leading a group of people and running up the mountain, evidently to check on the great shaman's injuries. And over there, the great shaman was already surrounded by people, the shoutings reverberated over from far.

The group returned to where they were previously, the fiery flames making a racket, crackling sounds of the fire devouring the woods made repetitively and there were even big wooden beams crashing down frequently, the situation was really devastating.

FaXiang shook his head and sighed, compassion filled his face, he was the first to fly into the inferno fire and help those Miao commoners in putting the fire out. Following his lead, the rest of the FenXiang disciples also followed.

By then Li Xun could feel the pain in his right hand had slightly subsided, seemed like as long as he circulated his internal energy to resist it, he was not in danger, he then felt slightly relieved.

Just when he was deliberating if he should follow the rest to help with the fires, a voice was heard suddenly behind him, "Li senior brother."

Li Xun was surprised and turned around, Lu XueQi was standing there, TianYa was back in its sheath and held in her hand, her white clothes under the fire's reflection, rippled. That bloody handprint on her clothes, looked even more glaring and she, seemed to have no intention of concealing it.

Her face was as cold as usual, gazed indifferently at Li Xun.

Li Xun for some reason, felt uncomfortable with her gaze, said, "What is it, Lu junior sister?"

Lu XueQi quietly watched Li Xun, after a while, then unhurriedly said, "That wound at Ghost Li's right shoulder, was it inflicted by you using Jade Ruler?"

Li Xun's mouth suddenly felt dry, after a moment honestly said, "Yes."

The hand which held TianYa, instantly tightened, on her fair skin, a faint green revealed. Just that her face, was still cold and aloof like snow, without any expression.

She nodded slightly, turned and left.

Li Xun suddenly felt an inexplicable anger, shouted, "Lu junior sister, what do you mean by this?"

Lu XueQi's body paused, under the surrounding raging fire flames, her white figure seemed to be burning too.

"Good ruler skills! Amazing!"

The faint voice, from that figure back-facing him, travelled over, one word by one word, drawling and extremely clear.

Li Xun suddenly was speechless.

Lu XueQi walked on, suddenly in a big house above her which had been burning for some time, with a loud crack, an enormous beam burning with fiery flames fell towards the direction of her head.

Li Xun was shocked but before he could shout out, Lu XueQi with a soft whistle, for some reason, in that whistle, it contained grief and indignation. Her left hand waved, TianYa Celestial Sword still in its sheath flew up, the blue light exploded, in the rumble, broke this enormous wood into pieces, innumerable fire sparks flew out, covering the sky, after a moment, fell like rain, extremely magnificent, obstructing between Li Xun and her, drowning out her figure completely.

Li Xun watched that fire rain in the sky, for a moment was stunned, gazed dazedly.

The late night.

Xiao Bai transformed into a lightning-fast white light, traversed between the lofty ridges and towering mountains, leaving the Seven Mile Cave far away. About slightly after an hour, she then found a deserted place halfway up a lofty mountain and stopped there.

She gently placed Ghost Li down on the ground, looking at this man covered in blood, large amounts flowed down to his hand, slowly absorbed in by the Sinister Orb which was glowing in red. The Sinister Orb was as if it was a spirit accompanying beside Ghost Li, incessantly devouring its master's essence.

Xiao Bai heaved a sigh, stretched her hand and tried to take the Soul-Absorbing stick from Ghost Li but unexpectedly even though he was unconscious, his hand was still gripping the evil stick tightly, as if this thing, was

his only support.

Xiao Bai after trying twice to pull it from his hand and failed, shook her head and gave up. Looking at her own hand, her middle finger on her right hand which was originally fair, had now slowly turned red and indistinctly trembling.

Xiao Bai smiled, quietly said, “What a good TianYa sword, it is really as reputed, a worthy celestial weapon...”

[Pu tong] a sound was heard suddenly beside her, Xiao Bai was startled and turned to look, it was Xiao Hui who was still unconscious, fell from her shoulder and happened to land beside its seriously injured master, its mouth still making [ze ze] sounds, its hand stretched out to scratch its head and then it fell asleep again.

Xiao Bai found it infuriating and funny at the same time, loudly said, “Damn monkey!”

[Hu hu...]

“Your idiot master is almost dying!”

[Hu hu..]

“...” Xiao Bai was speechless, rolled her eyes at the monkey, with one kick pushed the monkey away and then crouched down beside Ghost Li, assessed his injuries and then shook her head while sighing.

The night was as cold as water, chilling deep into the bones.

That chill, seemed to have experience it many years ago?

While Ghost Li dazedly woke up, that thought flashed past his head.

Opening his eyes, the first sight, was the sky full of stars.

The southern border night sky, right now, was not in flames, there was no racket and finally it revealed its original tranquil appearance. In the sky, innumerable clusters of stars twinkled. Big or small, like human eyes, maybe with some mischief, ridiculing and watching the mortal world.

Excruciating pain from his right shoulder and then his entire body, aching all over. Even him who was of a strong character, could not help but suck in a mouthful of cold air.

“You are awake.” A calm with some concern voice, was heard beside him.

Ghost Li turned and saw Xiao Bai’s face.

He forced himself to sit up and inadvertently moved his wound, he could not help but frown. Xiao Bai looked at him and said, “You are quite seriously wounded, better take a good rest first!”

Ghost Li looked down, saw his right shoulder was bandaged with white cloth, the other smaller wound areas had also telltale signs of being cared for. There was no other people around so naturally it must be Xiao Bai’s efforts while he

was unconscious.

He quietly said, "It must be you who saved me, thank you."

Xiao Bai shrugged her shoulders and said, "I did not do anything, it is also mainly because of your tough life, even I also did not expect that you would be able to survive under those circumstances."

Ghost Li grunted, flashes of the Seven Mile Cave battles recalled in his mind, suddenly felt downhearted, lost for thoughts at where he was and did not wish to speak anymore.

Xiao Bai faintly said, "Speaking of which, the Miao commoners in the Seven Mile Cave are the most unlucky! Their houses were burned, casualties and dead innumerable, even their revered enigma great shaman, I think he is also most likely..."

Ghost Li suddenly was shocked.

"What happened to him?" Ghost Li's voice suddenly turned hoarse.

Xiao Bai, still with her expression of indifference, said, "I remembered that old man fighting with that strange person up in the sky, defeated when his strength was gone, he was severely injured, even their sacred weapons..."

"How is he, is he dead?" Ghost Li abruptly crawled up, cut off Xiao Bai's words and evidently not interested in the Miao's sacred weapon. Just that when he stood up, his face grimaced in pain, his legs weakened and his body wavered, almost collapsing.

Xiao Bai was about to support him but Ghost Li had already with big breaths, stabilized his body with difficulty but his forehead was drenched in cold sweats.

Xiao Bai slowly withdrew her hand, quietly watched him, said, “Why are you doing this?”

Ghost Li breathlessly said, “The great shaman, what exactly happened to him, is he alright?”

Xiao Bai said, “When I took you away, I saw the Miao people clustering around him, whether he is alive or dead, honestly, I also don’t know.”

Agony and regret flashed past Ghost Li’s eyes, he gritted his teeth, turned and left but in a few steps, suddenly a muffled groan, the white bandage cloth over his right shoulder wound had already turned red, at the same time his face was convulsing.

Xiao Bai behind him, faintly said, “You better rest first! Qing Yun Sect’s Celestial Sword Wield Thunder True Formula, how would it be that easy to take down.”

Ghost Li felt his body channels were in a mess, his breathings in disarray, his cultivated Qing Yun skills, TianYin Temple Great Brahman Wisdom and also the secret TianShu skills, all had jumbled up into one big mess, ever since he had turned his back on Qing Yun ten years ago, massacred thousands in the Evil Sect internal fights, his injuries today was considered the most severe.

Lu XueQi’s cultivation and training, really progressed at a tremendous pace!

While he was bitterly thinking about this, he was still forcefully trying to bear the pain in his body and slowly stepping forward, making his way ahead.

“You disregard your life and death just to see that great shaman, is because of BiYao right?” Xiao Bai’s voice, faintly heard behind him.

Ghost Li did not reply, only slowly made the second step.

Xiao Bai behind him, looked at that stubborn figure, heaved a long sigh, shook her head, laughed bitterly, said, “You are great, you are great!” speaking, she slowly followed along. Just that after a while, she suddenly said, “That white-attired lady who fought with you tonight, comparing to BiYao, who do you like better?”

Ghost Li’s body abruptly stopped, he whipped his head around, stared at Xiao Bai, Xiao Bai’s countenance did not change, under the fierce stare of Ghost Li, was still smiling at him.

Ghost Li, breathing with heavy breaths, slowly turned his head around, the next moment he unhurriedly, as if speaking to deep down inside his heart, quietly said, “In this world, only BiYao is true to me!”

Xiao Bai was silent.

“For her, even if I died, what does it matter?” Ghost Li slowly continued then moved his body, walked ahead.

In the horizon, starlight resplendent, spilling onto the world.

Xiao Bai sighed, followed along, after walking a few steps, she suddenly turned back to look at the place where they were resting previously, loudly called out, “Damn monkey, we are leaving!”

[Hu hu...]

Xiao Bai, “...”

Chapter 130 - Pursue

The sky gradually lightened up, after ablazing for a night, the inferno in Seven Mile Cave finally burned out. Just that after the fire, what was left were only broken walls and smoking burnt woods.

FaXiang and the rest although highly skilled but after hard at work for the entire night, their bodies inevitably would feel worn out, a few lower-skilled FenXiang Valley disciples had smudges of black ashes on their faces.

However when they again gathered together and felt a sigh of relief, glancing around, the Miao commoners' eyes were full of hostility, not a slightest goodwill towards the help that they had rendered.

FaXiang made a bitter laugh, although he felt indignant but he was unable to explain anything, he was about to turn and speak to the rest when suddenly there was a commotion within the group of FenXiang Valley people.

FaXiang was surprised and took a look, ShangGuan Ce descended from the sky and landed, walked unhurriedly towards them.

Yesterday he was the first to fly off and after a night he was the last to arrive, this senior from FenXiang Valley made everyone turned and looked at each other.

“He he!” a cold laughter came from FenXiang Valley LuShun, “Senior brother, you are really early!”

ShangGuan Ce was expressionless but he was frowning tightly and obviously he looked troubled. He could not be bothered with LuShun, walked around and surveyed the surroundings, shook his head slightly, sighed and spoke to Li Xun, “The matters here are more or less settled, bring the juniors back to FenXiang Valley first!”

Li Xun actually also felt disgruntled and had many questions, he wanted to question this teacher uncle where exactly had he gone last night, if not with ShangGuan Ce this highly-skilled senior around, it would be much easier to deal with Ghost Li and there would not be so much trouble.

Just that those were only his thoughts, in the end he did not have the guts to offend FenXiang Valley ShangGuan Ce whose status was on par with the valley master, Yun YiLan, he immediately acknowledged with a “Yes.”

LuShun stood at the side and was infuriated, said to ShangGuan Ce, “What do you mean by this, last night you ran off and today you are giving orders upon your arrival?”

ShangGuan Ce indifferently said, “I met with some incidents last night, I will tell you the details after we return to the valley.”

LuShun’s face changed and was about to comment further when ShangGuan Ce, clearly irritated, with a slight anger said, “Lao Si, we will speak when we are back!”

[Translator's note: Lao Si means number four, a kinship term]

ShangGuan Ce's expression was stern but not angry, after being shouted by him, LuShun for that moment did not dare to speak anymore, Li Xun hesitated for a moment but eventually still inform ShangGuan Ce, "Teacher uncle, after we return, that nine-tailed celestial fox..."

ShangGuan Ce shook his head and said, "The nine-tailed celestial fox's issue is not urgent, we will speak when we are back."

Li Xun did not dare to comment further, nodded his head and led the group off, before he left, he could not help but turn to look at Lu XueQi who was standing together with FaXiang.

That white-attired girl's face was cold, did not even glance at him.

Li Xun with a long sigh in his heart, like turning over a bottle of five flavours, an indescribable feeling, he left slowly. LuShun although not very willing but also followed along.

ShangGuan Ce sighed, turned and cupped his hands before FaXiang and Lu XueQi, said, "Both made great efforts to assist our lowly valley, my humble self is really grateful."

FaXiang and Lu XueQi did not dare to be lacking in manners, returned the gesture, FaXiang smiled and said, "ShangGuan teacher uncle is too polite, Qing Yun, Tian Yin Temple and FenXiang Valley are part of Good Faction family, coming to each other aid is one's duty. But teacher uncle's expression don't look very good, not sure if something happened last night?"

While speaking, he looked at ShangGuan Ce, an amiable smile on his lips, an indescribable compassion and calm, it was a look of a Buddhism holy monk.

ShangGuan Ce humphed in his heart but a grateful smile appeared on his face, said, "It is not considered any serious matter, old man me met a few thieves and wasted some time, that is all. But since most of the affairs are already settled, our lowly valley really do not dare to further trouble both of your good-selves, both please return! In the future if there is any chance, my humble self with valley master Yun senior brother will definitely pay a visit to your sects."

FaXiang and Lu XueQi looked at each other, both of them were clever people and how would it be that they would believe the nonsense that ShangGuan Ce encountered thieves. The mountain bandits and rogues that could rob ShangGuan Ce most likely were not even born yet! But even though they knew ShangGuan Ce had the intention to evade but they could not expose him there and then, both of them could only bow and nod in agreement.

ShangGuan Ce made a few polite exchanges and then left.

Watching his figure disappearing into the high clouds, Lu XueQi suddenly spoke, "He has much on his mind."

FaXiang smiled, said, "Yes! Wondered what exactly ShangGuan teacher uncle had done last night..." he suddenly stopped, Lu XueQi's face other than being cold and detached, it was still cold and detached, not a single trace of smile, looking at her, this white-attired girl gazing afar, her eyes clouded with complicated thoughts, she looked to have much more on her mind than ShangGuan Ce.

What was she thinking again?

FaXiang softly chanted and did not speak.

Mountaintop.

Xiao Bai supporting Ghost Li, gazed towards Seven Mile Cave, watching the remaining last two outsiders also heading towards the sky, gradually disappearing.

“They have left.” Xiao Bai smiled, said.

Ghost Li silently looked away from the clouds, paused for a while and said, “Let’s go down!”

Xiao Bai nodded but looking at Ghost Li’s body, gently said, “Why not take a rest first! Your wound is again bleeding so much.”

Ghost Li shook his head, said, “My body is of no concern, finding the great shaman is more important.”

Speaking, he was the first to stood up.

[Zhi zhi, zhi zhi] The familiar shrieks sounded, a grey figure jumped out from beside and leapt up Ghost Li’s shoulder, although its movements seemed slightly unsteady but the monkey, after waking up from a drunken stupor, was clearly in a good mood, grinning all the way.

Xiao Bai also stood up, walked to Ghost Li, angrily stared at Xiao Hui, said, “What are you smiling about, last night your idiot master nearly died you know?”

[Si!]

A low growl, it was Xiao Hui baring its teeth, making angry body gestures, revealing its sharp teeth and staring around, its two monkey hands clenched in fists, waving up and down, looking to challenge someone.

Xiao Bai humphed, said, “Stop pretending, firing after the horse!”

[Translator’s note: A Chinese chess term to mean belated action or effort]

Xiao Hui rolled its eyes at Xiao Bai, [zhi zhi] called out twice, shrank its body and pulled Ghost Li clothes, a nonchalant look, sticking close only to its master.

Ghost Li patted its head, did not say anything, continued to walk down the hill, Xiao Hui turned around, looking extremely conceited, stuck out its tongue at Xiao Bai.

Xiao Bai with a wry laugh, shook her head and sighed, followed along, muttering in her breath, “This era, even monkey also has character...”

They walked into the Seven Mile Cave and met the Miao people again, each one of them had hatred in their eyes and one of them even recognized Ghost Li’s bloody demonic appearance, a terrified look revealed on his face.

Xiao Bai saw Ghost Li walking with difficulty, hurried up to support him, when Ghost Li tried to shrug it off, she quietly said, "I'm afraid those Miao people will not let us see the great shaman."

Ghost Li supported by Xiao Bai, was really not used to it and was about to struggle free and walk by himself, after hearing Xiao Bai's words, was stunned and said, "What is it?"

Xiao Bai looked ahead, Ghost Li followed her gaze, both of them were heading to the altar but at the foot of the mountain, several sturdy Miao men were assembled there, guarding the only path up the mountain. And when they saw these two outsiders approaching, as if they were facing strong foes, some of the soldiers already had their spears ready, facing Ghost Li and Xiao Bai.

Ghost Li was silent but his footsteps never stopped, continued to walk towards the group, Xiao Bai beside him, glanced sideways at him, said, "If they do not let us go up, what do we do?"

Ghost Li did not answer.

Crouching at Ghost Li's shoulder, Xiao Hui, was also peering around, its expression was extremely surprised, it did not understand why only after one night, the place had totally changed.

When they came near, as Xiao Bai expected, all of the Miao soldiers, not one back away, each with hostile looks, gathered at the path to the mountain, weapons out of their sheath, facing both of them.

Ghost Li's lips twitched, agitation flashed in his eyes, just that at this moment,

he knew he should not force his way in, against the Miao soldiers he still would be able to explain himself but once if any of the Miao people was hurt, even if the great shaman was well and safe, he would not be able to help him and treat BiYao.

He breathed deeply, humbly said, "We wish to see the great shaman."

The Miao soldiers, either they did not understand or were ignoring them, their expressions did not change. Even Xiao Bai also frowned, felt that it was a thorny problem.

At this moment, behind the group, Tu MaGu's voice was heard suddenly, "The great shaman is severely wounded and unable to receive guest, all of you better leave!"

The group parted to make a path, Tu MaGu unhurriedly walked out from the back. Looking at his cold expression, bloodstained clothes, evidently he did not have it easy too last night. Right now his expression towards Ghost Li and Xiao Bai was completely different from the previous day.

Ghost Li remained silent for a while, said, "Is the great shaman alright?"

Tu MaGu with a smirk, said, "Thanks to both of you, the elder is not dead yet."

Ghost Li heaved a sigh of relief but Xiao Bai could not bear it anymore, indifferently said, "The great shaman's injuries are not caused by us, tribe leader, even if you are angry, you should not vent it on us."

Tu MaGu, since last night was already seething with anger, the reason why he was still speaking to the two outsiders was because they did not hurt any of the Miao people and Ghost Li even saved a child. But after hearing Xiao Bai's detached words, immediately his anger boiled and both brows drawn into a line, looking to explode.

Suddenly, hurried footsteps were heard from behind the crowd, a young shaman-looking Miao person ran down from the mountain, after assessing the two outsiders, he went near Tu MaGu and whispered to him.

Tu MaGu was clearly stunned, disbelieving what he had heard, questioned quietly in Miao language and that young shaman resolutely nodded.

Tu MaGu heaved a long sigh, turned and said, "The great shaman wants to see both of you, follow this shaman and go up!"

Ghost Li and Xiao Bai were both surprised, Xiao Bai frowned and thought to herself how would the great shaman knew they had come, Ghost Li instead was delighted, since the great shaman was willing to meet him, most likely he would also be willing to treat BiYao.

They followed the young shaman and passed through the crowd, walked up the mountain, the Miao's stares revealed their bewilderment and anger but the great shaman clearly still dominated over them, not one walked forward to stop them. Instead after they had just left, some Miaos spoke in gibberish to Tu MaGu and following which, many more joined in, probably most of the people did not wish for the evil outsiders to enter the altar again.

Tu MaGu berated them with a few words, at the same time glanced towards the altar, the commotion from the Miao crowd then gradually lowered down.

Ghost Li and Xiao Bai followed the shaman who was leading the way, walked up to that platform in front of the altar, both of them noticed almost at the same time, the front part of the platform, originally constructed and levelled using enormous stones, were laced with innumerable cracks, extending out in all directions from where the great shaman had stood last night, and in the centremost, the rocks had been smashed into pieces.

Both of them glanced at each other, Xiao Bai's expression did not change much but Ghost Li felt slightly shocked. The southern border at the periphery, had never attracted the Central Plains cultivated sects' attentions, not only the Good Faction did not think much of this place, even the Evil Sect also disdained it. Now that this time he had witnessed it himself, the enigmatic shaman skills of the southern border, were really something not to be trifled with.

[Hu hu lu lu...] The shaman before them urged them with strange Miao words, Ghost Li and Xiao Bai turned and walked over.

Deep inside the altar, the dimness in it was like an endless tunnel, swallowing their figures in it.

In the direction of the south, far from the Seven Mile Cave, that stretch of lofty mountain valleys, undulating mountain ranges, were the ten thousands great mountains that the southern border people's countenances changed upon hearing its name.

Over here, sunlight almost was never seen, dark clouds swirled around, black wind howled. Occasionally some brave hunters during the famine years ventured into the mountains to hunt but not one came out again.

And among the southern border five tribes, eons ago their ancestors had already passed down a warning, to never enter that sinister mountain range, because in there, there was the abominable Devil King which all southern tribes feared and his terrible barbarians henchmen.

For so many years, this warning had been passed down from generations to generations and had always been known among the southern border five tribes, with the passing of time, the ten thousands great mountains shrouded within the black clouds, became even more mysterious.

A dark shaman clothed in black, like a spectre, suddenly appearing beside this mountain cave, even though it was already daylight but around him, darkness seemed to be still enshrouding him.

Behind him an enormous beast slowly appeared, its four paws treading the ground, the sharp claws protruding out was extremely sharp, its back arched, on its long and thick neck, was an enormous head, with one glance, almost could believe it was the legendary celestial dragon in Central Plains legends. However after taking a closer look one would discover the differences, the huge beast had a ferocious mouth of a prey, extremely sharp jagged teeth, the eyes giving off ominous glare frequently, guardedly surveying the surroundings, like it was choosing the humans to devour.

The dark shaman in front of the enormous beast, almost only one third of its height but for some reason, this ferocious beast was instead extremely respectful to this black-attired man.

The dark shaman was like the ferocious beast beside it, extremely vigilant and also checking the surroundings, after ensuring that nobody was following them, he turned to the ferocious beast, nodded and said, "You can go back."

A muffled sound emitted deep from the beast's throat, looked like it agreed but this sound seemed just like a roar, deafening.

The dark shaman seemed used to the ferocious beast's reaction, after a moment, his figure flashed and disappeared into the stone cave, blending into the darkness. And the ferocious beast was too huge to pass through the cave, it looked as if it was about to do something when it froze.

In the deep low growl, the ferocious dragon slowly turned around, as if there was some movement that alerted the sensitive dragon, it again surveyed the surroundings, at the same time its nostrils expanded and shrank unceasingly, obviously its sense of smell was very sharp and was sniffing the air.

However, all was quiet, nothing happened too and after the dragon sniffed for a while, it did not detect anything and seemed to be perplexed. After a long while, it finally decided to give up, turned around again, growled and leapt, in the loud rumble, this beast actually headed straight up to the lofty towering mountain range.

Its body strong and vigorous, its legs tearing along, the sharp claws entrenched deep into the rocks, like a steel nail hammered deeply in, stabilizing its body, it was seen dashing along the mountain ridge, in the next moment it had dashed up the lofty mountain top and disappeared into the dark clouds.

And in that gloomy cave, after a long time, behind a stretch of grass and flowers, a long sigh was suddenly heard, as if being tensed up for a long time and finally could relax.

After a while, the light yellow figure of Jin PingEr drifted out from the flowers

and landed outside that dark cave. She faced that entrance, her face expression pondering, after a while, she seemed to make up her mind, clenched her teeth together, her figure shifted and also floated into that cave, towards that mysterious world, quietly slipping in.

Chapter 131 - Legend

Seven Mile Cave, Miao's altar.

The tranquility in here seemed not to be affected by the big battle last night, led by that young shaman, Ghost Li and Xiao Bao walked soundlessly in the altar. Crouching at Ghost Li's shoulder, Xiao Hui seemed much quieter than usual, as if the solemn atmosphere had also made it well-behaved.

Traversing the long corridor, they arrived before the stone chamber located deep inside the altar, the young shaman nodded slightly without saying any words to them, turned and left, disappearing into the darkness not long after, leaving the both of them alone. Ghost Li and Xiao Bai looked at each other, Ghost Li said, "Let's go in!"

Xiao Bai nodded and both of them walked in.

The chamber was still as dusky, a fire pit was still burning in the recesses, in front of the fire, a stooped figure was still sitting back-facing them.

This familiar scene, for a moment, made last night event seemed surreal, maybe it was just a dream...

A slight cough was heard from that old man, the firelight casted upon his

figure, quivered violently, breaking the stillness and bringing them back to the reality again.

“You all have come “ The great shaman after a fit of coughing, unhurriedly said using his voice which had turned slightly hoarse, “Come over!”

Ghost Li and Xiao Bai walked to his back and sat down quietly, before this frail old man, for some reason, both of them did not know what to say.

The great shaman seemed to sigh softly, said, “My people were rude to you all just now, please do not mind.”

Ghost Li nodded his head slightly, said, “I won’t dare.”

The great shaman again coughed twice but became silent and did not speak. Ghost Li and Xiao Bai could only wait patiently, unexpectedly the wait became half a day, that great shaman seemed to fall asleep, unmoving and not a single response.

Ghost Li felt more and more anxious, firstly he did not know what exactly the great shaman was thinking, secondly the unexpected attack last night almost made him filled with remorse for his whole life, if BiYao was impeded because of himself, he would not be able to atone for it even if he died a hundred times.

Right now after waiting for a long while, the great shaman did not look like he was going to start speaking at any time now, Xiao Bai was still patience and not at all worried, Xiao Hui was already restless. The monkey was inherently playful and could no longer stand the solemn atmosphere, with a grab and slide, it had quietly slipped down from Ghost Li’s shoulder.

Ghost Li really did not wish to delay any further, spoke, “Senior, I had beseeched you that...”

Before the word “matter” could be utter, the great shaman suddenly interrupted, “Young man, let me tell you a story!”

Ghost Li was stunned and glanced sideways at Xiao Bai, she was also frowning and she looked perplexed, obviously she too did not know what was the elder’s intention. Just that right now they needed his help and Ghost Li could only sigh in his heart and suppressed the anxiety, said, “Senior, please speak!”

The great shaman with his hoarse voice, in this dark recesses of the altar, faintly resounded, as if after thousands and hundreds of years, at this moment it had now quietly turned back...

“Our southern border is located south of the Divine Land and has never been as prosperous as the Central Plains but we have a unique origin...”

Ghost Li quietly nodded, the unique custom of the southern border was indeed different from Central Plains.

“The world now know that there are five tribes over at our southern border, residing together on this piece of land. But in fact, long long ago, Miao, Li, Zhuang, Tu, GaoShan are actually all from the same paleo tribe, called ‘Shaman Tribe’.”

Ghost Li and Xiao Bai were surprised, not to mention that Ghost Li never heard of this before, even Xiao Bai did not have any impression of it.

The great shaman's figure, refracted by the burning fire to be slightly twisted, reflected onto the floor, his voice at the same time together with the firewoods' crackling sounds in the fire, faintly, carried the vicissitudes of the past.

"The tribe legend said, in the ancient times, the paleo shaman tribe managed the southern border, its power great and produced powerful shamans each generations, in each generation the shaman lady that served the deity had the strongest shaman skills."

"The so-called shaman lady, was a virgin picked from each generation of the paleo shaman tribe with the highest spiritual intelligence aptitude, serving the shaman deity in the altar, specializing in studying the shaman skills and commanding the shaman tribe. Those kind of days, went on for many many years..."

Ghost Li and Xiao Bai raised their heads slightly, both of them were intelligent people, right now they knew that the great shaman had arrived at the key point of his story. And Xiao Hui by then had already sneaked off somewhere in the dark.

"However at the third year of the eleventh succession of the shaman lady's reign, in the southern border ten thousands great mountains, something strange happened." The great shaman's voice, still hoarse but his tone had become higher, as if his indistinctly agitated internal emotions were revealing out slowly. "In the ten thousands great mountains, a creature who claimed to be 'Beast Deity' appeared, nobody knew the origins of this creature, it was as if he had appeared out of the thin air from the precipitous harsh ten thousands great mountains."

“In the beginning, nobody noticed the existence of that creature but gradually, the shaman tribe people felt something different. The undulating mountain ranges of the ten thousands great mountains although were precipitous but the forests were exuberant and animals abundant, the best highly-skilled hunters of the tribe had always been hunting there. But ever since from that time, in the mountains, a poisonous miasma suddenly appeared, once inhaled, the entire human body would become ulcerous and die. And what’s even stranger was, the animals had also started to change. Some became beasts with human bodies, extremely savage and cruel, killing humans without provocation and sharing the kill, the people were absolutely terrified.”

Ghost Li and Xiao Bai could not help but glance at each other, the things that the great shaman was telling, were really strange and unheard of.

The great shaman paused for a while, he had seemed to sink into the past events of the ancient history, after a while, he unhurriedly continued, “At that time, the shaman lady gathered all of the shaman masters in the tribe for discussion and sent out a troop of elite warriors led by three shaman masters to investigate and find out what strange thing had exactly happened to create this miasma and the animals’ transformations. However on the tenth day after this group had entered the mountains, one of the shaman masters with the highest skills escaped back and his entire body was ulcerated, despite the shaman lady’s best effort to save him, on his deathbed, he only utter the words, ‘evil beast’ and died!”

“Evil beast...” Ghost Li and Xiao Bai, in their hearts, repeated the words.

“From that moment, the shaman tribe finally knew, a strange creature had appeared in the ten thousands great mountains. And then after many trips of investigations and sacrificing many brave warriors’ lives, they came to know that the creature had appeared suddenly in the mountains and possessed inconceivable abilities, under his evil powers, the original exuberant mountains

had turned barren, the clear streams filled with venomous fluid and poisonous miasma filled the air. And the multifarious animals in the forests had also turned into monsters by his powers, transforming into various human bear, human tiger, human leopard, human wolf etc evil creatures, savage and human-eating, extremely horrible...”

Ghost Li’s lips suddenly twitched, interrupted, “Was there a human fish in it?”

The great shaman’s back suddenly stiffened, after a moment of silence, as if recalling something, slowly nodded, “That’s right, the tribes’ legend said that in that ten thousands great mountains savage barbarians, there is indeed a species of human fishes.”

“Why, don’t tell me you...”

Ghost Li after remaining silent, eventually still spoke, “That’s right, I had once encountered such a human fish creature in the western big marsh.”

The great shaman’s body shook greatly, he finally could not bear it, abruptly turned around, the firelight shone onto his wrinkles, as if engraved deeply by the long years and his voice right now was already hoarse, “You, you actually saw these creatures?”

Ghost Li silently but affirmatively nodded.

The great shaman’s face blanched, stammered, “It had appeared, it had finally appeared, Heaven’s will! Heaven’s will...but why would they appear in the west? The entrance of the ten thousands great mountains, isn’t it guarded by the cultivated FenXiang Valley...”

On his face, fear and confusion oscillated unceasingly, appeared to be lost in his own thoughts.

Ghost Li stretched his hand and gently patted the elder's shoulder.

The great shaman's body shook, like being shook awake, looked at Ghost Li, his expression slowly calmed down and then turned around again, facing the fire.

"I, better continued! Anyway if it's Heaven's will, we mortals can do nothing."

His voice seemed to more bleak, "After knowing the existence of this creature, the shaman tribe never had a day of peace again and as time went by, the different monsters under the evil beast started to come out of the mountains. Like that, news of the tribe people being killed were heard from different areas and the number of people kept increasing until it had reached a state of outright panic among the people, in the end, the paleo shaman tribe commoners started to abandon their homes and migrate to the north, if that went on, the entire shaman tribe would soon be destroyed."

"The shaman lady initially wanted to gather more of the creature's information before strategizing on how to get rid of the creature. However at that time, the people were indignant and the situation had reached its most dangerous point, in the end she decided to gather all of the shamans and warriors in the entire tribe and go forward to face this peerless evil creature, to fight till death in order to save the shaman tribe."

"Unexpectedly, on the night that the shaman lady made this decision, the evil beast led his innumerable demons and suddenly attacked from the mountains

and straight to the altar. The altar was where the shaman tribe people worshipped the shaman deity and had always been the lifeblood of the tribe, the holy deity could not be violated. That night, it could be said that whoever was in the tribe, regardless whether man or woman, even slightly older child, all dashed into the battle scene and fought with their lives against the ferocious demons!”

The great shaman’s voice until here, stopped gently and Ghost Li and Xiao Bai, both held their breaths, that bloody massacre scene in the ancient history, in this dimness, in the great shaman’s bleak words, once again, quietly emerged.

“That fierce battle was definitely not what we could imagined, what our Miao tribe forefathers passed down in each generation, only touched the surface of that battle. Anyway, after blood had dyed all of the ground trampled by feets red, after countless warriors using their bodies perished with the demons, the evil beast eventually still led some evil demons and charged into the last fort where the shaman lady was defending the altar. And outside the altar, the massacre was still going on...”

“Just that, the great shaman deity at that moment finally started to protect its people and the shaman lady, was widely acknowledged as the most powerful shaman in history. After an earth-shaking fight, the evil beast and his few fearless demon henchmen were finally trapped by the shaman lady using ‘Eight Savage Inferno Formation’ passed down by the paleo shaman deity...”

“What?” Ghost Li and Xiao Bai suddenly exclaimed.

The great shaman puzzledly turned and glanced at them, said, “The ‘Eight Savage Inferno Formation’, what about it?”

Ghost Li and Xiao Bai looked at each other, after a moment, said, "This name is quite unusual."

The great shaman sighed and said, "This formation was handed down by the paleo shaman deity, activated by a rare treasure with the essence of a thousand fires, 'Inferno Mirror', its power was very strong and at that time, even the evil beast with unparalleled power, was also trapped in this formation. The morales of the shaman people were boosted greatly and those evil creatures without their leader were in a disorder, finally were gradually forced to retreat."

"Just that even though the power of 'Eight Savage Inferno Formation' was boundless but the evil beast's powers were not ordinary, under the day and night unceasing eight fire dragons' fire, although heavily injured but it still survive and continued to face off with the shaman lady. At that time in the entire altar, because of the great power of the formation, the other shaman masters could not go near and help, only the shaman lady using her own shaman powers maintained this powerful formation. Like that for three days and three nights, when the entire tribe almost lost it because of that, that evil beast actually broke through the formation."

"But although the evil beast escaped but it was already on the verge of death and without a moment's hesitation, flew directly back to its nest in the mountains. And when the crowd rushed to the altar, the shaman lady was also spent, almost at her limit. Just that that shaman lady was really an admirable figure, after only a day of rest, heavily injured but she decided to enter the mountains alone and finished off that evil beast. Because if that evil beast recovered then that would be the end of the shaman tribe."

Xiao Bai sighed gently and said, "This shaman lady, was really a heroine among women, with the heart of a Bodhisattva, such sacrifice for others!"

The great shaman lightly said, “We in the southern border, do not believe in Bodhisattva.”

Xiao Bai smiled and did not say anything.

The great shaman continued, “At that time within the tribe, nobody agreed with the shaman lady’s decision and everyone knew that this time, she might never come back. But the shaman lady’s mind was made up, eventually she still left but seven of the bravest warriors escorted her, a total of eight people entered the extremely treacherous mountains.”

On their journey in, they had to break through all obstacles and killed countless number of monsters, finally on the sixth day, they came to the ancient cave where the evil beast resided. The shaman lady then made an unexpected decision, she wanted the others to wait outside the cave while she entered it alone. The seven warriors naturally refused but the shaman lady was determined and told them straightforwardly that they could do nothing even if they entered and instead would drag her down, eventually the seven warriors could only accede.”

“After the shaman lady went in, there was no news of her anymore, the seven warriors waited for a total of two days and two nights and finally two of them could not wait any longer and wanted to go in and find the shaman lady but the other five felt that they should continue to wait and obey the shaman lady’s orders. Among the seven warriors, an argument ensued and in the end, the two warriors still went ahead and entered the cave and from then on, there was no news of them anymore.”

“Like that, until the fifth day, when the remaining five warriors also gradually lost their confidence, the shaman lady miraculously staggered out from the cave, she at that moment, seemed to have lost all of her blood and was

frightfully white. But as the five warriors were overjoyed, they did not notice all of that. The shaman lady gave each warrior a shimmering object, tools filled with strange shaman powers and told them, these five sacred objects were refined from the evil beast's body after she had destroyed it. But as the evil beast was a peerless evil creature formed from the malignant energy between Heaven and Earth, even though its body was destroyed, its soul could not be scatter."

"The five warriors were shocked, the shaman lady again spoke, so long these five sacred objects do not return again to this cave, the evil beast would never be revive again! After speaking, her body trembled incessantly, blood suddenly poured from the seven apertures on her face. The five warriors were shocked, the shaman lady, using her last breath, urged them again and again that the entire shaman tribe should guard these five objects forever and must never let the evil beast revive again, if not, it would be the end of the tribe and the world. And she herself would forever stand guard outside this cave, using her own soul to suppress all of the evildoers, keeping them within the cave. After struggling to finish her words, the shaman lady could no longer hold on and passed away while standing, and the next moment, her body actually faced the cave and transformed into a stone statue!"

The great shaman's voice, slowly sank.

In the fire light, everyone's expressions looked strange, an indescribable look, after a long pause, Xiao Bai with a long sigh, said, "What a great lady! But great shaman, why are you telling us this story?"

The great shaman's back, looked as if it was bended over by an invisible heavy burden, looked especially desolated. He did not answer Xiao Bai's question, instead continued to speak, "After the five warriors wept and grieved, they returned to the shaman tribe. Although the shaman lady died unfortunately but the evil beast was a powerful foe never encountered before by the tribe and

finally repressed within that cave. The shaman tribe in their grief, felt a few degrees of relief and joy. However it was also at that moment, the five warriors who enjoyed great prestige because of their achievements, started to fight among themselves while vying for the leadership of the tribe.”

“The most unfortunate was, every shaman lady of each generation was appointed by the shaman lady of the previous generation and that generation, the shaman lady did not leave any instructions, the five warriors at that time also totally forgot about this issue. Like that, a once prosperous and powerful shaman tribe under the tussle of the five warriors slowly split up. The common people also chose their own preferred man and finally, it gradually disintegrated into the southern border today, Miao, Li, Zhuang, Tu and GaoShan tribes, and the five important sacred weapons are also each guarded by the five different tribes.”

When this heartstopping ancient story finally concluded, Ghost Li inhaled deeply, facing the great shaman’s back, slowly said, “Senior, after telling us so much, could it be that you want me to help get the Miao’s sacred weapon back?”

Chapter 132 - Eerie Forest

The great shaman after being silent for a while, said, "Yes."

Ghost Li turned silent.

The great shaman continued on, "This sacred weapon involves the survival of the southern border commoners, I only hope you can give a hand to our people."

Ghost Li's lips twitched, said, "The five tribes of southern border, have great number of people, why must you seek help from an outsider?"

The great shaman shook his head, his voice desolated, said, "Ever since the five tribes splitted up, the shaman power weakened as the days went by, to find a decent talent now to shoulder this responsibility is already impossible. You beseeched me to help in your friend's soul-returning matter, I agree, just that the circumstances that you have described, is not the same as what had happened at southern border, I do not have confidence but I will do my best, tomorrow morning I will go with you all to Central Plains!"

Ghost Li and Xiao Bai were stunned, they did not expect the great shaman to be so anxious. Ghost Li, for BiYao, did not even fear death, whatsmore retrieving the so-called legendary sacred weapon? Just that although he was elated but he could tell that the great shaman was still heavily injured and said,

“Senior, your fight last night...don’t you want to rest for a few more days?”

The great shaman with a soft sigh, said, “My days are numbered, before that, I will give it all for you, I only hope you will, for this dying old man, for the countless commoners of the southern border, lend a hand.”

Ghost Li was silent, actually how could he not see that the great shaman’s body was weak but he did not expect that it had reached until this stage. Xiao Bai beside him suddenly said, “Great shaman, you have just said, only if the five sacred weapons return to the ancient cave, that evil beast could then be revived, right?”

The great shaman nodded and said, “That’s right.”

Xiao Bai said, “Since it is so, even if the Miao tribe lost one sacred weapon, there are still other four, you don’t have to be so anxious...”

“Two, it was two!” The great shaman suddenly cut in, after speaking, a violent fit of coughing again racked him.

Xiao Bai, stunned and said, “What?”

The great shaman waited until his cough finally subsided, sighed and said, “On my tribe sacred weapon Black Staff, it is set with another sacred weapon, Jade Bone, which was taken from Li Tribe 200 years ago by our tribe.”

Xiao Bai “Ah” exclaimed, her expression peculiar and did not speak anymore.

The great shaman after a period of silence, said, “Actually, two hundred years ago, we have already sensed that something was not right, we received news surreptitiously that Zhuang, Tu and GaoShan, the three tribes’ sacred weapons, within these few hundred years were actually mysteriously and bizarrely lost, at that time only Li and our Miao tribes still have the weapons. At that time, within the five tribes, only the shaman skills of our Miao altar still possessed some power and so we took the sacred weapon, Jade Bone, from Li tribe and safeguarded it within our altar, and hoped for the best, unexpectedly in the end, still...”

Ghost Li and Xiao Bai did not speak, taking others’ sacred weapon, it was after all not very honourable.

The great shaman also knew this and did not wish to elaborate further, he turned and spoke to Ghost Li, “Therefore with the current situation, it is actually really very urgent, all of the five tribes sacred weapons have disappeared and it might be done by that evil beast. And last night that Li tribe person, the powers he was using was what the fiend beast had, Black Fire Evil Skill, I, I, I am really very worried...” Before he could finish, he had already started coughing, breaking his voice.

Ghost Li breathed deeply, slowly said, “I promised you.”

The great shaman was overjoyed, nodded his head in succession, said, “Many, many thanks.”

Xiao Bai suddenly said, “Great shaman, what was the name of that shaman lady, I really admired her!”

The great shaman’s face changed, he sighed, slowly straightened his body, a

revered expression also surfaced on his face, slowly said, "That lady's name, was called 'Ling Long'!"

The duskiess without seeing daylight, the lofty black trees entangled with each other, human and beast bones remnants seen everywhere in the forest, there was even eerie flickering phosphorescent lights from the white bones, all of these, was what Jin PingEr was looking at.

Ever since she followed the evil shaman and entered into the mysterious eerie ten thousands great mountains forests world, after trudging across two dangerously steep mountain ranges, she came to a huge expanse of black forest and presented before her, was this scene.

This was her third day in the black forest.

The boundless darkness before her, it was unmoving as if it had froze, anxiety appeared on Jin PingEr's lovely face. She walked forward one step and a light sound was heard from her feet below, she looked down, a ghastly white human skull rolled to a side on the ground, how long exactly has this person been dead here?

Jin PingEr sighed, slightly shifted with her foot and swept the skull to the side.

Even though she was already mentally prepared before entering the ten thousands great mountains but Jin PingEr did not expect that it would be this other-worldly and perilous in here. Not to mention the toxic miasma that would be fatal if not careful. On her journey in, she met quite a number of unheard strange beasts, to describe as strange beast would also seemed inappropriate, these things seemed most likely were transformed over from some species of ferocious beasts, like tiger and leopard fusion, pig and bear etc but these did

not seem to be as intelligent as the previously encountered human fish tribe.

However although these abnormal animals were savage, they were only so to ordinary people, to Jin PingEr who hailed from Evil Sect HeHuan Sect, they were still easy to deal with and therefore she still found her journey easy, just that the omnipresent miasma made her on tenterhooks everyday, not letting her guard down even for a minute.

And the evil shaman that she was stalking from afar, seemed not to be expecting someone would follow him into the ten thousands great mountains so that was why until now, Jin PingEr did not lose him but just that that ferocious dragon beside the evil shaman really gave Jin PingEr a headache. No matter how she concealed herself, whenever she went near the evil shaman, that rapier-like sense dragon would always be alerted, after a few times, Jin PingEr did not dare to go near the evil shaman again.

And now, Jin PingEr using HeHuan Sect handed down pursuing skill, following the evil shaman from afar, and after they entered the black forest, in those three days the evil shaman never once rest, using the same speed traversing the forest.

Jin PingEr was highly-skilled and three days without rest to her was still sustainable but regardless she would still feel some tiredness and that evil shaman ahead of her seemed not to be a human, travelling ahead using the same speed.

The phosphorescent lights glimmering in the black forest, like a feeble light in the darkness undecided between staying alive or dying out, again like a silent other-worldly eye, watching this intruder.

Suddenly, a loud cry in the darkness, a pig-head-bear-body strange beast suddenly dashed out from the side, pounced towards Jin PingEr, Jin PingEr frowned, her body flew up, slashed and waved her hand while in the air, a brilliant purple light flashed twice in the darkness.

Purple Light Sword!

The beast charged past the place where Jin PingEr was just standing and overshot it a few good steps, suddenly it made a strange long howl, its entire body emitted a light muffled sound at the same time, [pong] a sound, blood splattered everywhere, this strange beast's body split into half from the middle, fell onto the ground and twitched a few times and then ceased moving.

The blood that flowed out, under the faint phosphorescent lights of the forest, slowly seeped into the ground, turning into a dark colour.

Before Jin PingEr could land, in the darkness ahead, countless of wild beasts' roars suddenly erupted, instantly breaking the tranquility, like hundred of beasts crying out to the sky, rippling in the darkness, the next moment behind those glimmering phosphorescent lights, pairs of various sizes ferocious eyes emerged, glinting in the darkness.

Jin PingEr inhaled deeply, her face turned pale a few degrees.

Following a long long howl, like a gigantic river gushing down abruptly, the galloping footsteps sounds broke the stillness, slowly lengthening, surrounding Jin PingEr in the centre.

[Roar...]

In that instant, innumerable strange beasts dashed out from the darkness, pounced towards that solitary figure.

Jin PingEr's figure weaved among the avalanche of beasts, at the same time the purple light glimmered in her hand, each time she brandished, there would be animals that cried out and died. Just that the number of beasts was really too many, in a short while they packed tightly into the large swathe of land, Jin PingEr almost had no place to land, until the end, she was already leaping and moving using the backs of the animals.

In a short time, the number of beasts killed by Jin PingEr's Purple Light Sword had already exceeded twenty but Jin PingEr's legs and feet had also been slashed with several wounds. And in the darkness ahead, there seemed to be still endless number of beasts charging out, really made one perplexed as to where exactly did all these beasts come from in this black forest.

Jin PingEr closed her lips lightly, knew that she could not get entangled with those ferocious animals, her right feet stretched a little down onto a tiger-head-leopard-body beast's back and leapt up entirely into the air, flying upwards.

Initially Jin PingEr did not want fly above the forest top as firstly she would be revealing her objective and it seemed like the miasma also extended up to the forest top; secondly even more important was, after leaving the forest, to continue stalking the evil shaman, it would be even harder.

However at that moment, she could not care more. Her body flying straight up, although the beasts on the ground were savage but it looked like not one could fly, numerous beasts congregated below roaring, extremely terrifying and horrible.

Just when Jin PingEr was about to reach the top of the trees, suddenly a strange sound was heard, the black trees which were densely crowded together, suddenly seemed to come alive all together, the black shadows flickered and numerous black figures pounced down from above, thick bloody smell wafted out, most likely those were also toxic.

Jin PingEr although was shocked but was calm, her body paused in the mid-air, purple light flashed, a purple halo immediately appeared above her head, the next moment those dark figures struck down from the air, once they touched the purple light, crackling sounds erupted unceasingly, instantly several dark figures disintegrated and scattered flying, looking at it from afar, it was those black tree branches but in the air, black fluid splattering also carried a extremely bloody odour.

Although Jin PingEr managed to block the trees but her body was still being beaten down, the innumerable strange beasts on the ground turned excited, each howl and roared, a few even excitedly jumped up, leaping towards her body.

Jin PingEr's face was pale, she brandished the sword in succession, the purple light surged and immediately shifted down from her head to below her body, before her body landed, hair-raising sounds of [tut tut] were already made incessantly, within the purple light circumference, several beasts' bodies broke apart with a blast, blood splattered and even Jin PingEr's clothes was also dyed a big patch of red.

But the smell of blood aroused the strange beasts surrounding her, immediately several other strange beasts again pounced over. Sweat began to form on Jin PingEr's forehead, without any hesitation, the purple sword waved and blocked a group of beasts, exerting strength her body flew up.

Right now, Jin PingEr was in an extremely dangerous situation, below her innumerable savage beasts pursuing, above her limitless bizarre trees obstructing, she could neither go up or down and could only fly with all her might in-between the forest.

In the black forest, by now howls and roars of the strange beasts reverberated far and near, the black wind whistled, a scene of hell on earth.

Dodging the sharp claws of the beast which had leapt into the air, Jin PingEr with one slash chopped across the middle of a black tree what had obstructed the path ahead, flying across it. And what revealed ahead, was even more strange beasts and boundless demon-like black trees...

Escaping ahead while fighting like that, not knowing how much time had passed, just when Jin PingEr was reaching her limit, suddenly in the stretch of darkness ahead, a trace of light was seen.

Jin PingEr was exulted, her spirits boosted greatly, the Purple Light Sword exploded with light and struck directly onto the head of an enormous grey wolf which had pounced up from the ground, her body flying ahead with all her might.

The shadows danced, like demons crying, numerous black trees pressed down from above, Jin PingEr was sheltered by the purple light, killing beasts upon sight and chopping trees upon sight, blood and flesh splattered everywhere, ghosts wailed and wolves howled, she in this sinister, unfathomable black forest, forced out a path by killing. Behind her, remnants of trees, animals corpses, blood and black fluid, splattered and sprayed.

When she dashed out from that forest, this lovely mesmerizing woman, was covered from head to toe in blood, like a blood human, an unspeakable horror.

But when she took a clearer look at her surroundings, while panting heavily, her countenance changed. Where she was now, was actually on a cliff, just that there was a huge rock stone exposed outside the black forest, under the rock, clouds drifted, when the light from the horizon shone through, a strange colourful light seemed to shift in it.

With one look, Jin PingEr knew those colourful clouds contained the most poisonous miasma, an immediate death for one. Right now, the black forest behind her, roars from the innumerable beasts again rang out, just right behind her.

Jin PingEr clenched her teeth, grabbed the Purple Light Sword tighter, she whipped around but felt a ringing sound in her head, almost unable to stand upright, even her body wavered a few times. For the past few days, she did not have any rest and today facing the innumerable beasts and evil trees, even a man made from iron would also find it strenuous.

She got a shock, a thought flashed past her in this flint-spark moment, “Don’t tell me I have to die here”, regrets secretly started to form, she should not have discover the clandestine relationship between the evil shaman and ShangGuan Ce and took the risk to come in. However, in the next moment, she suddenly realized, those beasts were still howling and roaring, even standing at where she was, indistinctly she could see the beasts in the dark forest leaping around heavily, extremely enraged but for some reason, not one walked out from the black forest.

Maybe, they originally did not belong to this world and so could only live in that eerie forest...

This realization made Jin PingEr finally heaved a sigh of relief and under the light, those black demonic forests seemed to be frozen and did not make any attack movements towards her anymore.

Standing on the rock, she could feel the mountain breeze behind her carrying an indistinct foul odour from the cliff, Jin PingEr's body softened and sat precariously down.

The wind fluttered her clothes, she then discovered her body was covered in dirty blood, inspite of all of these, she was still a girl and this discovery made her felt disgusted, she quickly bend her head down and started to tidy up.

Suddenly, in the black forest, a deafening rumble boomed out, immediately suppressing the innumerable beasts' cries, before Jin PingEr could look up, a sheet of huge shadow leapt out swiftly from the forest and in her direction.

Jin PingEr only felt the entire sky had abruptly darkened and shrouded in that shadow, cried out in alarm and subconsciously used the Purple Light Sword to block above her head. The Purple Light Sword had only just started to light up when the shadow had already arrived, a wave of huge strength hit her flying out, her body in the air and it could be seen that she had already thrown up blood.

Her body flipped and turned in the air, after a few times, she had already flew over the rock under her feet, going down, the mountain breeze whistled and the next moment, her figure could not be seen anymore.

[Hou!]

A deep low roar, that shadow landed on the ground, it was that ferocious dragon beside the evil shaman, it stretched its predator's mouth wide opened, a fierce glare sweeping all around, those strange beasts in the forest seemed terrified of this dragon, by now there was no other movements, all actually had quietly fled.

The black figure wavered, the evil shaman in black unhurriedly drifted out from the forest, passing by the dragon and came to the cliff, the humongous dragon body unhurriedly followed behind him.

The evil shaman leaned forward and glanced down the cliff, he saw only indistinct ripples within the colourful clouds, evidently something had dropped down, he turned and nodded slightly, gently patted the ferocious dragon's body.

The dragon quietly rumbled.

The evil shaman sneered, without turning his head, he drifted into the forest, the dragon was about to follow when suddenly it stopped, glanced towards the cliff but there was only stillness, nothing had happened.

The dragon's fierce eyes shining, stopped for a while and eventually turned and ran towards the direction of its master, [suo suo] sounds were heard from the forest and then gradually lowering until it disappeared.

The mountain breeze blew, rolling up the fine dust on the ground, covering the blood stains, as if nothing had ever happened.

After a very long time, suddenly a quiet sound, purple light flashed from the side of the cliff, a human figure flipped over from below the rock, it was Jin PingEr.

Once she landed, she immediately breathed heavily, on her fair snow-white jade-like face, blood stains beside her mouth, clearly her injuries were not light. Beside her right hand, the purple light slowly withdrew and returned into her sleeve. And her eyes, already towards her left hand, for some reason, there was an additional unusually-shaped knife, the back of the knife was serrated, its design primitive and crude, the thick short knife body suffused with the forest cold light, clearly she could see two words engraved on it - Kill-the-living!

Jin PingEr slowly raised her head, glanced at the direction where the evil shaman and the dragon had left, in the cold black forest, there was only stillness. Staring deeply for a long while, as if she was contemplating something, after half a day, her eyes again returned to that strange knife on her hand.

Her eyes, seemed to have a strange glint, the mountain breeze blew past, indistinctly heard her muttering to herself.

“Was it Kill-the-living Monk...”

Chapter 133 - Farewell

Seven Mile Cave, Miao tribe Altar.

A new day, even the sunlight shining onto the altar platform seemed to give off a completely brand new smell, Ghost Li and Xiao Bai stood on the platform outside the altar located halfway up in the mountain, looking down at the land at the foot of the mountain which had been devastated by battle and fire.

Destroyed buildings and ruins could be seen everywhere, the Miao people walking in and out, looking at it from the vantage point up above, they resembled ants working hard for their homes, Xiao Bai sighed, turned and looked at Ghost Li, “You better think twice, the evil monster in the ten thousands great mountains is not that easy to deal with!”

Ghost Li’s countenance without changing, spoke, “I am not even afraid of death, what else is there to fear?”

Xiao Bai shrugged her shoulders, gave a slight wry smile and shook her head, just at this moment, a sound of [zhi zhi] was heard, both of them turned and it was Xiao Hui who was running over. However, there was something strange with its gait, the next moment, both of their eyes at the same time unexpectedly came to the monkey’s hands, each was carrying a big bag and it was the bag that the Miaos had used to store their liquor.

Ghost Li stunned for a while, turned slowly to Xiao Bai, Xiao Bai laughed and said, “Don’t look at me, I don’t know about this.”

Xiao Hui, very quickly came near, looking at its expression, it was greatly different from its master and Xiao Bai’s heavy moods, it was clearly very excited and could not stop grinning, the faint wine fragrance wafted out from the two big bags in its hands. The two bags looked bulging, seemed like both were filled up to the brim, very much different from the leftover small bags from the liquor contest a few days ago.

The previous day while Ghost Li, Xiao Bai and the great shaman were discussing the details, the monkey Xiao Hui was really bored in the dark altar, the monkey’s nature was active, how could it bear it and so quietly slipped out, at that time Ghost Li’s heart was heavy, surprised and delighted emotions ran through him and so did not sense Xiao Hui’s leaving.

Xiao Hui for some reason, recalled the wonderful wine it had drank previously and had a strong urge to drink, so it slipped down the mountain to the Seven Mile Cave. After the devastating battle, the Miao’s homes were destroyed and the people while hard at work, did not pay attention to Xiao Hui who after all looked just to be a grey-furred monkey, after a few searches, the monkey found two big bags of unopened strong liquor in the rubbles.

Xiao Hui hid the two bags of wine somewhere secret for the night and early this morning, when they were about to set off, the monkey then ran and dragged these two bags out, clearly it planned to enjoy them along the journey.

Just that when it saw its master and Xiao Bai facial expressions, Xiao Hui felt uncertain, its monkey eyes opened wide and looked at these two people, after a while, Xiao Bai covered her mouth and laughed lightly, spoke to Ghost Li, “Forget it, you have already promised the Miao on such a big matter, even if

taking...erm, taking two of their wine bags, it is also no big deal!”

Before she finished her words, she herself started to laugh, Ghost Li shook his head, slowly turned and left, leaving Xiao Hui with its big eyes, looking at Xiao Bai then at Ghost Li, its hand placed a bag down and scratched its head, looked bewildered.

Deep inside the altar, the Miao tribe leader Tu MaGu and the great shaman sat facing each other, there was no one else.

Tu MaGu kept quiet for a long while, the great shaman also did not speak, the air carried a stifling atmosphere, finally, Tu MaGu’s face changed, it seemed like he could not bear it and said, “Great shaman, you are so severely injured, why must you go with these two Central Plains people?”

The great shaman gently sighed and said, “I have just explained to you.”

Tu MaGu hatefully said, “Li tribe stole our sacred weapon, we must get it back even if it means our lives, why must we seek outsider’s help?”

The great shaman shook his head and said, “You are wrong.”

Tu MaGu was stunned, said, “What?”

The great shaman paused then quietly said, “If it is really the Li tribe who stole our sacred weapon, I would not be this worried, I am only afraid...ai!”

Tu MaGu bewildered, said, “Great shaman, what do you mean?”

The great shaman said, “Do you still remember the Evil Beast legend that is passed down to each generation?”

Tu MaGu’s countenance changed greatly, said in shock, “Don’t tell me that the legend is true?”

The great shaman laughed bitterly and said, “It has always been true, at that time when Ling Long Lady sacrificed herself to seal the Evil Beast in the Subdue Devil Cave and her last wishes for her people to never allow the five Evil Beast sacred weapons to return again to the cave, but today, the five sacred weapons have all already lost, I’m afraid that it is really the sign that the Evil Beast is going to be revived.”

Tu MaGu’s face showed a mix of emotions, he as the Miao tribe leader, naturally knew the gravity of this legend but after a long time, he still could not help it but said, “Great shaman, as such with this situation, all the more you cannot leave, what if...with you around, our tribe people will feel safer.”

The great shaman quietly shook his head, said, “This old life of mine probably only have not more than thirty days of time.”

Tu MaGu’s body shook greatly.

The great shaman sighed and said, “Actually how would I be willing to leave, once I leave on this trip, most likely I will die in a foreign land. But now that the five tribes are divided and breaking up within themselves, people with talent have completely dwindled down, in the event that my predictions are true then no one will be able to deal with the danger. That Central Plains young man although is still young but he possesses unusual skills and that black stick with

him, has a strong murderous aura and evil energy, it is something I have never seen before. But the most important instead is...”

He glanced meaningfully at Tu MaGu, lowered his voice, whispered, “The most important thing is that the object which is said to contain thousands of fire essences ‘Inferno Mirror’, is with him.”

Tu MaGu was shocked, said, “What, isn’t that object at FenXiang...”

The great shaman signaled with his eyes, Tu MaGu understood and stopped his sentence but the shock in his eyes, never reduced.

The great shaman unhurriedly said, “That day when I first met him, the Dog Deity statue behind me showed unusual signs, the holy fire also displayed warnings and the two Evil Beast sacred weapons, Black Staff and Jade Bone, were also agitated, if it was not the supreme object, Inferno Mirror, that repressed the Evil Beast then there was no others. As for how did FenXiang Valley lose this holy object, that I do not know.”

Tu MaGu did not speak.

The great shaman paused for a while and continued, “And then later on in my speech, I deliberately mentioned the history of the Inferno Mirror, both were as expected shocked, especially when Eight Savage Inferno Formation was mentioned, both of their expressions changed greatly, I guessed that they must have intricate relationship with this magical weapon and formation.”

Tu MaGu heaved a long sigh, evidently those words were definitely not what he had expected.

The great shaman faintly said, “You too know, the legend that is passed on for generations in our Miao tribe, only the Inferno Mirror and Eight Savage Inferno Formation can repressed the Evil Beast, now let’s not say that the Inferno Mirror is not with us, even if we were to snatch it from the young man, I’m afraid nobody can wield it, and that unfathomable enigmatic Eight Savage Inferno Formation, even less so. So, under such circumstances, that young man is really our southern border people’s only hope, even if I were to die in a foreign land, I must go with him, I only hope before I die, I can save his friend’s life, hoping that with this small amount of gratitude, he would help our Miao tribe.”

Tu MaGu’s lips quivered, the deep wrinkles on his aged face, without realizing, tears trickled down. He faced the great shaman, slowly bend his body down, his head pressed onto the cold floor.

The great shaman smiled, his expression also looked melancholy, said, “After I am gone, all of you do not have to worry for me, if that young man is sincere, I guess he will send my body back home. The affairs here will all have to depend on you.”

Tu MaGu did not raise his head, his voice low and slightly hoarse, said, “Great shaman, please do not worry.”

The great shaman faintly said, “This trip of mine, the most only amounts to a death and don’t really mean anything. But you in the southern border, the forthcoming days would be turbulent, the other four tribes do not know the height of heavens or the depth of the earth, after watching our Miao tribe fall from power, most likely they would take advantage of the situation; And in the ten thousands great mountains, the Evil Beast could revive at anytime, great calamities are imminent, you shoulder great responsibilities, you yourself must

also take care.”

Tu MaGu clenched his teeth, acknowledged.

The great shaman slowly stood up, looked around and suddenly said, “If the situation really becomes desperate, although the Seven Mile Cave is where our Miao generations reside but it is not that we cannot abandon it, as long as our people are around, there is hope in the future.”

Tu MaGu’s face paled a few degrees, slowly said, “Yes.”

The great shaman heaved a long sigh, unhurriedly walked out.

When that stooped figure, assisted by Tu MaGu, following Ghost Li and Xiao Bai, walked down from the mountain, not many noticed.

But following the sounds of footsteps, the great shaman figure which had not appeared in the streets of Seven Mile Cave for unknown number of years, finally caught the Miao’s people attention, following a sound of delightful exclamation, more and more Miao people stopped what they were doing and gathered over.

The great shaman smiling, waving continuously to the surrounding Miaos but he never stopped, walked straight to the exit of the Seven Mile Cave.

Finally, the Miaos slowly sensed something was not right, within the crowd, some started to shout loudly in Miao language, Ghost Li and Xiao Bai although did not understand but presumably they knew what they were shouting.

The great shaman's face looked melancholy, on the face that showed the vicissitudes of life, his smile gradually disappeared and replacing it, was clearly sorrow.

Just that he still remained silent.

Just only waving.

Slowly walking further.

Tu MaGu also stopped his footsteps, standing in front of the people, silently watching that hunched figure.

By now the cries of alarm and sobbings from the crowd had already reached an intensity, many were shocked and confused and many more had already started to kneel in the direction where that elder was gradually heading.

Ghost Li who was walking behind the great shaman, silently glanced towards the elder and realized that on the aged elder's face, tears were already streaming down.

Finally, they reached the pass leading out of the mountain valley, the cries behind them had already resounded throughout the entire valley.

The elder's body started to tremble, suddenly, he turned around abruptly, once again, gazed upon this land, this valley, this stretch of sky...

The Miaos at a distance cried out in surprise, many exultingly jumped up from the ground.

Then, the next moment, the great shaman closed his eyes tightly, as if he wanted to imprint everything that was on this land into his heart, his eyebrows knitted tightly and once again, turned back.

The valley, suddenly turned silent.

Numerous eyes, seemed to be shouting silently behind!

The great shaman's face twitched slightly, slowly, slowly he stepped forward, disappeared into the tunnel.

In the Seven Mile Cave, silence descended.

After a very long while, someone made the first cry and the next moment, weeping sounds of grief resounded in the entire valley.

Ten thousands great mountains.

Traversing the black forest and again crossing the seven treacherous mountain ranges, there was a lofty mountain that was shrouded perpetually in black gas and with Yin cold wind whistling throughout. And in this barren, stripped clean mountain without a single tree and grass, there was a big cave, the entrance had a height of three zhangs, width of five, Yin cold winds constantly whistling out from it, mixed with sharp strange sounds, as if there was a furious spirit howling incessantly.

In the centre of the cave entrance, a statue stood upright, like the size of a real human, it looked to be a beautiful lady, facing into the Subdue Devil Cave, silently standing. The unceasing whistling Yin cold wind constantly blowing onto the statue, emitting deep sounds, like in a storm, that fragile wooden plank shielding against the wind and rain.

Just that, she would never retreat!

A black-attired evil shaman, right now was standing before this statue, quietly staring.

That ferocious dragon beside him seemed to be especially fearful of this statue, subconsciously stood at a distance, sneaked one glance around, called out once, stretched its feet and ran up towards the lofty mountain and in a short while, disappeared into the black air.

The bone-chilling Yin wind ruffled the evil shaman's black clothes, in this desolate scenery, this person also gradually appeared to be an illusion, carrying a trace of surreal.

He gazed on like that, for a very very long time, until even Jin PingEr also started to suspect if this person in black had also turned into a statue.

With luck escaping from that black forest and at the same time unexpectedly discovering a deeply-embedded Kill-the-living knife in the cliff under that enormous rock, made Jin PingEr surmised that the great general Kill-the-living Monk of Ghost King Sect actually made it here before her?

But even though the Kill-the-living knife was here, Kill-the-living Monk was not seen, weapon without its owner, the danger could be deduced easily, most likely Kill-the-living Monk had met with a mishap. In the ten thousands great mountains, it was really great danger in every step.

However even after Jin PingEr deliberated over it, she still continued to stalk the evil shaman. She knew that the evil shaman possessed unusual skills and so along the way was even more careful, not once did she dare to be careless and never went near that black-clothed monster and that dragon, in addition the evil shaman most probably assumed the stalker who was pursuing him had already died in the black forest and so did not detect Jin PingEr behind him, and like that Jin PingEr followed him to this entrance of the Subdue Devil Cave.

Right now Jin PingEr crouched behind one of the small hill, watching that black figure from a distance, she could not help but start to wonder if this black-clothed person was planning to stand before this female statue forever?

Ever since after they arrived at the Subdue Devil Cave until now, the evil shaman had been staring at that female statue and unmoving for more than eight hours.

Just when Jin PingEr was about to close her eyes and sleep due to boredom, the evil shaman's figure finally moved. Jin PingEr immediately became alert and quickly watched carefully.

That evil shaman seemed, after a long period of contemplation, or maybe struggle, finally made up his mind, facing that female statue, he quietly bend and respectfully bowed.

From afar, Jin PingEr watched that shaman, while facing the statue, he

seemed to mutter something but as the distance was too great, she could not hear a word, following which, the shaman unhurriedly turned and drifted into the cave.

Jin PingEr frowned tightly, the bewilderment in her heart grew even bigger, that ancient cave obviously contained some important secret and very likely this was the location where the mysterious figure was whom was mentioned in the conversation between ShangGuan Ce and the evil shaman. But in this deserted place, barren hill wild water, why would there be a female statue here and erected just right in the centre of this stone cave entrance?

And looking at how that evil shaman behaved towards the statue, clearly he had close relations with it and most likely an obscured past.

Just when Jin PingEr watched as the evil shaman was about to disappear into the cave, she decided to sneak over and take a good look at that statue when suddenly the evil shaman stopped.

Jin PingEr was shocked, she thought her cover was exposed in her haste and regretted immediately, while she was panicking, she discovered that the evil shaman did not even turn his head over at her direction and did not seem to have detect her.

She then felt relieved and quickly concealed herself, peeped out again and looked towards the cave entrance.

What she saw made her almost could not believe her eyes.

In front of the female statue, in the Subdue Devil Cave entrance, a mass of

white air suddenly appeared, contrasting greatly against the black air and the Yin cold wind. The evil shaman also stopped, quietly watching the mass of white air.

The white air grew bigger and formed into a human figure, looking from Jin PingEr's direction, it was a tall broad man, his right hand holding a gigantic sword, his left hand holding a big shield. His body was made up completely of the white air, wavering in the Yin cold wind but his body movements as well as his facial expression, were clearly discernible.

Jin PingEr was stunned beyond words, after a long pause she drew a breath of cold air and mumbled to herself, "What a good apparition!"

She after all came from the Evil Sect and knew a few things about ghosts and demons: Passed down since ancient times, humans give birth, age and die, only spirits remained, when a human dies, the spirit leaves the body, to reincarnate, life after life, endless cycle. And in the world, avenging spirits existed, with greed, anger, infatuation three poisonous causes, with fear, vice, afraid phobia causes, lingering in the world, holding onto their previous lives, unwilling to reincarnate, known as 'spirits'.

When Ghost Li was still Qing Yun Sect junior disciple Zhang Xiao Fan, together with Lu XueQi dropped into KongSang Mountain Thousand Bats Ancient Cave's Forsaken Abyss, in that heartless sea shore, they encountered numerous spirits. However those spirits were mortal spirits and were killed by Blood Forger Hall, unable to reincarnate, normal people encountering them expectedly would be killed but to the cultivated people, those were not powerful evildoers so at that time although Zhang Xiao Fan and Lu XueQi's skills were still undeveloped therefore they were able to sustain for some time.

The spirit that Jin PingEr saw, was not those ordinary apparitions but was the

legendary rare ‘fierce spirit’. This type of spirit was most likely cultivated highly-skilled people when they were alive and after they were dead, because of some deep indignation or foolish thoughts, actually gave up reincarnation and rather stay guard over certain objects, became a desolate wild ghost, drifting in this Yang world.

This type of fierce spirit, their skills were already high and including other-worldly powers they possessed after death, were even more ferocious, ordinary cultivators were not their match at all and it could be said to be one in a thousand vicious apparition. Just that cultivators usually view reincarnation more seriously than common people and few would relinquish it, hence the reason for the rarity of fierce spirits, this time Jin PingEr unexpectedly saw one, she was indeed really shocked.

However looking over there, that evil shaman seemed not to be shocked, facing this fierce spirit blocking his path, he only unhurriedly looked up.

The fierce spirit’s body was tall and broad, almost blocking the entire entrance, the evil shaman facing this spirit which resembled a war deity, suddenly sighed.

“You are finally willing to come out and see me?” He faintly said.

The fierce spirit coldly watched him, his white air and the black shaman’s black clothes, like two extremities that could never reconcile.

“You this traitor who has forsaken lady, what right do you have that you dare say those words?”

The evil shaman seemed to tremble, the one who was always so enigmatic actually seemed to be in pain over this one sentence.

He looked at that furious face, after a long time, still remained silent, slowly lowered his head.

Chapter 134 - Fierce Spirit

“Just let me pass!” The evil shaman after being silent for a long time, spoke slowly.

That fierce spirit coldly stared at him, said, “Before the lady holy statue, you still don’t feel any remorse?”

The evil shaman’s black clothes again trembled slightly, it seemed that beneath his clothes, he was very agitated, just that, he never once turned back to look at that female statue.

“I did no wrong, it was lady who was wrong!” His voice rough.

[Roar!]

The fierce spirit suddenly bellowed furiously, the roar was as if the thunder in the horizon in an instant landed on the mortal world, blasting the surrounding sands and rocks away, “Bastard! You this shameless disciple, you dare to say such words!”

Jin PingEr at a distance frowned tightly and reflexively covered her ears, she could not hear clearly the words exchanged but this sudden anger eruption from the fierce spirit seemed like a thunder exploding beside her ears, making her ears rang.

Over there, the evil shaman had a black veil over his face, obscuring his expression but he was heard speaking and his voice was turning more and more anguished and desolated, “I did no wrong, I did no wrong...”

He muttered, not knowing if he was speaking to the fierce spirit or to himself, or, perhaps he was speaking to the female statue behind him!

“Black Wood, hurry go kneel and seek forgiveness before the lady holy statue, sever your foolish ideas and we are still brothers, if not, from today onwards, do not blame me for being heartless.”

The evil shaman’s body shook, he raised his head and said, “You, you still acknowledge me as your brother?”

“Yes!” The fierce spirit shouted loudly, “Only if you sever your foolish ideas and after you seek forgiveness from lady holy statue, serve lady together with me, guard this Subdue Devil Cave, you Black Wood will forever be my brother!”

The black clothes on the evil shaman swayed with the wind, indistinctly one could feel the internal agitation of his heart, but, only after a moment, his body gradually calmed down and he turned silent. That fierce spirit watched him, the initial anticipation expression finally turned into a deeper fury.

“You are still not turning back?” The fierce spirit bellowed.

The evil shaman's voice now had totally turned calm, like his usual tone, quietly said, "I can't turn back anymore."

[Roar!] The fierce spirit bellowed, the enormous sword struck down, brandished before the evil shaman, in that instant sands flew up, even the grounds at a distance also quaked.

Jin PingEr's countenance changed, the powerfulness of the fierce spirit's skills, was way beyond her imagination.

But the evil shaman did not show any fear, watched the fierce spirit coldly, said, "Big brother..."

The fierce spirit bellowed, "Shut up, I am not your big brother!"

The evil shaman indifferently said, "Even if you do not acknowledge me, you are forever my big brother. But it is really the lady who was wrong at that time and as things had turned out to be like this, I want to finish what lady did not complete!"

The fierce spirit became even more infuriated, shouted, "Are you mad?"

The evil shaman inhaled deeply, said, "Even if I am mad, I must also do this!"

After speaking, his body floated and headed towards the cave. The fierce spirit clearly was enraged, bellowed, his enormous sword striking towards the evil shaman's head. The might of this sword was even more powerful than

before, the rock walls of the ancient cave entrance trembled, looking like it was going to collapse.

Jin PingEr saw it from afar and could not help but worry for the evil shaman, just that the evil shaman had already submerged into the cave, his figure blocked by the stone walls, how he fought off the fierce spirit, Jin PingEr was unable to see.

And in the ancient cave, after the dust settled, the fierce spirit bellowed unceasingly but the evil shaman's figure had already disappeared.

Deep in the darkness of the cave, the evil shaman's faint voice was heard saying, "Big brother, in your lifetime and after your death, you are an unparalleled hero, just that, we are now the same kind of people, why must you..."

The fierce spirit's sharp howl, extremely bleak, as if a raging fire was consuming its lungs.

The Subdue Devil Cave was silent, evidently the evil shaman had gone far.

The fierce spirit after a moment, unhurriedly turned towards that statue at the entrance, its huge body slowly twisted, layers of white air, like smoke, shrouded the female statue.

"Lady..."

The quiet voice choked with emotions, seemed a separate world of forlorn and vicissitudes, carrying an indistinct sense of helplessness, between Heaven

and Earth, quietly reverberated. And his body, also gradually dispersed, disappearing in the black air and Yin cold wind.

The cave again regained its tranquility, as if nothing had happened. Only that female statue was still erected there and the unceasing whistling of the Yin cold wind from deep inside the cave, howling unceasingly.

That sound, seemed to be even more mournful.

Central Plains, south, Majestic Fox Mountain.

Below the desolate mountain range, concealed the Evil Sect Ghost King Sect headquarters, countless of Evil Sect disciples busily walking in and out.

And in the recesses of this place, in an enormous naturally-formed cave, Ghost King expressionlessly stood on the platform, looking down on the two ancient beasts in the blood pool.

The Kui Niu soaked within the blood water, unmoving, its eyes also looked dull. And the Yellow Bird which initially was still struggling with vigour, now seemed to be suppressed under some unnatural powers, its spirit also subdued, quietly soaked in the blood water, not moving anymore.

Suspended in the air the Hidden Dragon Cauldron, glimmered with red light, revolving slowly, projecting streams of red light screens, enveloping Kui Niu and the Yellow Bird within it.

The thick smell of blood, filled up this cave.

A black figure suddenly flashed, the most mysterious figure in Ghost King Sect, Mr Ghost, flew up and appeared beside the Ghost King.

Ghost King looked at him, said, "How is it?"

Mr Ghost's disguise looked similar to that mysterious evil shaman in the southern border, both were dressed in black clothes with black veils masking their faces, only his voice seemed to be much older.

His veil swayed slightly, he nodded slightly and said, "It is almost done, Kui Niu has conceded and within three days, the Yellow Bird will submit to the formation. The Four Divinities Blood Formation

Is already half completed."

Ghost King did not speak, slowly nodded his head.

Mr Ghost faintly said, "Not including the Good Faction, half of this Four Divinities Blood Formation's power is already sufficient to crush Wan Du Clan and HeHuan Sect."

Ghost King glanced at him, drawled, "What I want to deal with is Qing Yun Sect Zhu Xian Sword Formation."

Mr Ghost was silent.

Ghost King turned around, walked off unhurriedly, at the same time said, "I will hasten to find the other two spiritual beasts, the affairs here will have to

trouble you.”

Mr Ghost watched that figure slowly went far away, a strange gleam flashed in his eyes, not knowing what he was thinking.

After a long time, he turned around, pondering, suddenly he sighed, his figure flashed and again flew towards the blood pool.

In the ancient cave, the smell of blood suddenly again intensified.

Ghost King walked out from the blood pool cave, clasping his hands behind, he walked down the long tunnel and came to a cross junction, after hesitating for a moment, a trace of sorrow flashed past his face, he turned and headed towards the right.

On the way, he met many Ghost King Sect disciples, all bowed in obeisance when they saw Ghost King, Ghost King did not acknowledge and only unhurriedly walked past, until the end of the path, to that icy cold stone chamber.

He stood in front of the door, his usual impassive face suddenly seemed much older. A quiet sigh, he pushed opened the stone door and walked in.

A gust of cold air greeted him, Ghost King closed the door behind him. The stone chamber was not very big and the furnishings were even simpler, only a ice stone platform in the centre, a pale-looking BiYao, quietly lying on top, both hands at her chest, clutching the golden [HeHuan Bell].

A lady, quietly sitting beside her, gazing at her.

Ghost King walked up, his eyes on his beloved daughter's face, the corner of his eyes suddenly wrinkled, even his hands behind his back also could not help but clutched tightly together.

Ten years already, a total of ten years.

For ten years not a day passed where he had not grieved for his daughter, not even after he deliberately reduced the number of visits.

His only, beloved daughter...

His voice, suddenly turned deep and hoarse, "YouJi, leave me to be with BiYao for a while."

YouJi slowly stood up, turned and bowed slightly to Ghost King, she walked out.

Ghost King's gaze swept over her, unspeaking.

[Pong.]

A low sound, the stone door again shut, in the cold chamber, leaving only the father and daughter.

Ghost King came near to BiYao and sat beside.

“BiYao, as your father I have not come to see you for some time, are you mad at me...” His low deep voice, quietly reverberated in the chamber, carrying infinite anguish

Only BiYao was still lying peacefully.

Ghost King looked at that beautiful face, lost in his thoughts, “You really look like your mother! Even your temperaments are almost similar. Do you know, BiYao...”

“When your mother passed away, I didn’t get to see her for the last time but I know, she entrusted you to me. For so many years, I worry that I am not treating you well and would not be able to face your mother in the netherworld. But...but...”

This person who today commanded fear and hatred, right now even his voice also started to quiver, saying the words he had repeated countless times in these ten years, “Why, why are you so foolish...”

BiYao was silent, lying peacefully before him, on her pale face, not a single trace of pain or sadness, instead, there seemed to be an indistinct smile.

“BiYao...” Ghost King quietly called out and did not speak again. He quietly sat like that, accompanying his only beloved daughter.

Until, on the icy cold stone chamber door, suddenly a [pi kou] knocking sound was heard.

Ghost King frowned, a murderous glint flashed past his eyes, in these ten years, other than that Ghost Li, nobody dared to disturb him when he was with

his daughter. As for Ghost Li, to him, there had always been only BiYao, Ghost King also did not say anything to him.

But now that Ghost Li was not around, someone dared to infringe on Ghost King's taboo, it was really rare. Ghost King snorted, stood up and used his sleeve to lightly wipe his wet eyes, inhaled and when he turned around again, it was again that Ghost King who many held in awe and veneration.

He unhurriedly walked to the door, opened and stepped out.

Outside, there was only one person standing there - Qing Long.

Ghost King frowned, Qing Long was one of the four holy envoys of Ghost King Sect and more than that, his his right hand man and heavily relied trusted subordinate. And he had always done things with caution, would never make such action as to disturb his time with BiYao.

Seemed like something serious had happened.

Ghost King looked at him, Qing Long quietly said, "There is news from the southern border side."

Ghost King frowned and said, "What is it?"

Qing Long glanced at Ghost King, said, "Heard that Ghost Li has already found someone who knows Soul Return Unusual Art and is bringing him back."

This matter was definitely not trivial, Ghost King who had practised to

maintain his composure right now revealed joy on his face, he subconsciously stepped forward and said, “Really?”

Qing Long nodded, in his heart he muttered to himself, the deep bonds of flesh and blood, it was a fact that nobody could sever.

Ghost King raised his head and looked up, inhaled deeply, composed his agitated emotions but both of his hands were still trembling, said, “Who is that person, how did Ghost Li manage to find him?”

Qing Long said, “That person is from one of the southern border five tribes, the great shaman of Miao tribe, as for how Ghost Li knows that he possess the Soul Return skill, this I do not know.”

Ghost King nodded and said, “It doesn’t matter, as long as he can save BiYao, as long as he can save BiYao...” He wished that the great shaman and Ghost Li were in front of him right now.

“How many days have they been travelling and how many more until they arrive?” He continued to press on.

Qing Long said, “This news is passed on to one of our scouts in the southern border by Ghost Li himself. Heard that because that great shaman is seriously injured and unable to fly so they can only travel by foot.”

Ghost King was stunned, said, “Seriously injured, what happened?”

Qing Long said, “Heard that he sustained injuries during the internal fights between the five tribes, and also, “ He hesitated and said, “Seemed like Ghost Li

also sustained serious injuries and it was inflicted by the Good Faction.”

Ghost King’s stare froze, said, “What happened?”

Qing Long shook his head and said, “I don’t know the details, the southern border has always been the main seat of the FenXiang Valley’s might, it is difficult for our people to infiltrate in, I’m afraid we have to wait for Ghost Li for the details. However over at the southern border, it has always been Lao Er White Tiger in-charge, he is also the one who conveyed the news. But in his words, it seemed...”

Ghost King coldly said, “What did White Tiger say?”

Qing Long remained silent for a moment, said, “White Tiger mentioned that coming back with Ghost Li, there is still an, an alluring woman.”

Ghost King’s countenance changed.

Qing Long glanced at Ghost King, slowly continued, “Also, White Tiger specifically mentioned one point in his news, that the monkey beside Ghost Li, seemed different.”

Ghost King’s eyes flashed a glint of cold, after a while, he slowly said, “The three-eyed spirited monkey, its spiritual eye has already been opened?”

Qing Long was silent, did not reply.

Outside the icy cold chamber, it suddenly became quiet, Ghost King slowly

turned, his eyes on that stone door. His gaze seemed to penetrate through the thick stone door, gazing at that girl who was lying peacefully.

“BiYao, are you watching father...”

Ghost King in his heart, faintly muttered this sentence.

Ten thousands great mountains, Subdue Devil Cave.

Jin PingEr quietly moved, headed near to where that mysterious eerie ancient cave entrance was.

The evil shaman had went in for some time, that fierce spirit had also disappeared and did not appear again, the entire ancient cave entrance was an uncanny stillness, only the Yin wind from the cave was still whistling unceasingly.

Slowly, Jin PingEr came near that female statue. She cautiously went near, the surroundings was still very peaceful, even when she came about three chi in front of the female statue, there was still only the wind howling, no other movements at all.

Jin PingEr suddenly felt that she could almost hear her own heartbeats.

She composed herself and again scrutinized the surroundings, especially towards the cave entrance, over there there was only darkness, like a bottomless darkness concealing a horrible demon, opening its ferocious mouth and howling incessantly.

Jin PingEr slightly frowned, she sensed that within that darkness, evil energy towering in it, making her energy and blood channels flowing in opposite directions, an uncomfortable sensation. However, right now her curiosity superseded everything, that female statue to her, seemed so mysterious, no matter what, she had to take a good look at this statue.

The next moment, her eyes landed on that statue.

So it was a beautiful lady! Jin PingEr in her heart softly muttered.

Graceful eyebrows, slender across her face, her oval face showed some evident lines of resolution, her lips pressed together slightly, her eyes determined, like after going through thousands of difficulties and odds, she finally made a resolution. But, her face, her expression, were all strangely tender, a little heartbroken, a little forlorn.

Thousands of years of wind and frost, could it erase the beauty of the past?

You standing solitarily in these years, again for who?

Jin PingEr quietly gazed, slowly stretched out her hand, touching the female statue, she did not notice, behind her, just when her hand touched the statue, suddenly white air appeared, gradually amassing and forming into a human figure, it was that fierce spirit.

Under her hand, was actually rough rock, signs of exposure to the countless years of Yin wind and chilly snow, beatings of the wind and rain, as if beneath Jin PingEr's fair hand, one by one revealing, from the statue, travelling up her

hand and into her heart.

This lady, what kind of woman is she exactly?

Jin PingEr as if infatuated, deeply mesmerized by that female statue.

Behind her, that fierce spirit had already completed its manifestation, fury on its face, its enormous sword swung up high, suddenly with a loud bellow, slashed down!

Chapter 135 - Revived

The darkness stretched infinitely, only the screaming of the Yin wind turned more mournful. The evil shaman walked down the tunnel set in the darkness of the Subdue Devil ancient cave, like a spirit walking towards the netherworld.

The ancient cave broadened out as he walked deeper in but the darkness surrounding him became darker and darker. Walking on this cold eerie path, the evil shaman could even close his eyes while walking.

For so many years, he travelled to and fro this path alone, and now, finally he was going to change his destiny with his own hands.

Perhaps, also innumerable mortal humans' destinies.

The Yin wind howled, just before him!

A faint glow suddenly appeared before him, no matter how faint that light was, in this pitch darkness it stood out especially.

The evil shaman stopped.

That faint light gently flickered in the darkness, wavering between darkness

and light, like beckoning, like enticing, like longing for, like ridiculing...

Wind, fluttered his black clothes, like the previous number of years, he gazed at that place.

Many years ago, he was also standing here like this but at that time, he still have a brother beside him, before him, there was also a thin and weak but seemed to be able to shelter them from Heaven and Earth figure.

And now, only his lonely figure was left.

“Lady...” He lowered his head slightly, quietly muttered.

Then, he floated ahead, diving into that light, like a determined moth.

The faint light surged, the Yin wind in the cave suddenly turned violent. The initial spot of light slowly spread out, illuminating the area.

The uneven floor, rotting white bones lay everywhere, some humans, some animals. The huge cave walls, solid rocks, under the illumination, revealed numerous criss-crossed cracks packed closely together, like being torn apart forcibly, a terrifying sight.

In the darkness, there was a voice, in the deepest recesses of the light, conveying a cold chill, lightly reverberated.

“You are back...”

The voice drawled, reverberating in this ancient rock walls.

The evil shaman did not speak, he only stood in the light, after standing still for a long while, he then stretched his hand out, in his hand, it was the Black Staff with Jade Bone.

[Roar!...]

A loud roar suddenly exploded like thunder, erupting in the cave. The surrounding darkness instantly receded, deep inside the light, a piercing ray immediately flashed, like the tentacle of a demon, stretching towards the evil shaman, towards that two objects, roaring crazily.

Even the thousands years old rock walls started to tremble, big small rocks trickled down.

The mournful Yin wind, now sounded like the heavy breathings of longing.

“...Do you still remember, the Lady’s face?” The evil shaman looked at that piercing light brandishing its claws in front of him, suddenly quietly said.

In the bright light, the flashing rays seemed to pause for a moment.

The evil shaman’s black clothes, flapped strongly in the fierce Yin wind.

Even his voice, seemed to be wavering, “Her statue, is still standing outside the cave entrance...”

There was no sound from the deepest recesses of the light, only its faltering rays, casted the evil shaman between darkness and light.

The evil shaman did not speak anymore, unhurriedly drifted up, into the deepest recesses of the light.

An area of open levelled ground suddenly emerged, contrasting with the outside, the solid rock walls were mostly untouched and on the ground, there were many huge skeletons and mostly were intact, counting carefully, there were about thirteen bodies.

These thirteen bodies structures were all different, emanating tendrils of demonic air, forming a circle and all facing inside, as if watching over something. The black eerie empty eyes holes seemed to stare coldly.

Following the evil shaman's sudden appearance, he started to approach this strange circle, suddenly, within the whistling of the Yin cold winds, a [long long] sound that made one's teeth cringed was heard, few skulls of the white bones started to move, slowly turning around and facing the evil shaman.

At this ghastly heart-stopping moment, the evil shaman seemed unperturbed by those frightful skeletons, his eyes, from the start till now, was always at a spot.

It was at the centre of the thirteen bones circle.

A set of human white bones quietly lay on a three cun white jade platform, the difference of this skeleton with the others was, this set of human bones were covered with a silk cloth, for unknown number of years, under the faint

illumination, the colour of the silk was still vivid.

And all of the illumination, even the screaming Yin wind, were all emitted from this set of white bones.

The evil shaman slowly drifted near the bones.

The light orbited, strange rays lengthened and shortened at times, as if in the unseen world of spirits, a pair of eyes was watching him.

The surroundings, all of the thirteen skeletons suddenly made a [long long] sound, like being revived at the same time, the skulls turned, deep sockets stared at the evil shaman figure.

The next moment, the silk cloth rose and floated in the air.

There seemed to be a suppressed deep roar, in that instant that piercing light shone out from under the silk, like an unstoppable arrow that had left its bow, screaming in all directions.

[Wu!], the evil shaman felt that light carried surging turbulent evil power, dashed past his own ears.

The violent winds, joined with sinister sneers, started to resound in this ancient cave.

Thirteen sets of skeletons, suddenly looked up at the same time, screaming to the sky!

In this unearthly atmosphere, the evil shaman unhurriedly landed before the white bones. In the white light, that set of human bones clearly revealed five areas where it had fractured, the right hand, left ankle, hyoid bone, skull and the entire spine was missing.

Right now, reflecting the light emanating from the bones, a white pearl was placed in the right hand, a jade dish at the left ankle and where the hyoid bone was fractured, a ring.

The evil shaman unhurriedly little by little, pulled out the Jade Bone set on top of the Black Staff, then gently placed it on top of the skull. There was a cracked small hole in the centre of the forehead and the Jade Bone fitted just nicely in.

In the darkness, there seemed to be some sounds, summoning far away.

The evil shaman suddenly trembled, his entire body wavered, the light reflecting in his eyes, like two burning balls of white flames.

That burning fire, whose spirit and body was it?

He seemed to exclaim softly but nobody could hear clearly what he was muttering. The next moment, he placed that Black Staff into the middle of the bones, where the spine was.

Suddenly, the world turned quiet.

The howling wind stopped, the piercing light disappeared, the infinite darkness like surging great sea waves soundlessly gushed over and drowned out everything!

Who was it, quietly waiting in the darkness?

That darkest darkness, or the imagined dawn?

When all had calmed down, like a desolate stillness that had never once changed throughout time, the white bones stopped their screaming and became silent.

A sound, in the deepest recesses of this darkness and stillness, quietly, sounded!

[Peng!]

[Peng!]

[Peng peng!]

...

That was the sound of heartbeats, pulsing with new energy, everywhere was still pitch dark but like magic, the heartbeats instead became louder, slowly, babble sounds of water were heard.

No, no that was not water, that was blood bursting out from the heart in the vessels with great speed, carrying infinite joy and unstoppable energy, dancing wildly in the darkness.

Hibernating for countless of years, after infinite coldness, once again warmth!

Who was it, quietly panting in the darkness?

The gushing sounds intensified, like a shackled spirit gathering thousands of years of grudges, every drop of blood revived, all carried madness and obstination!

Slowly, the strange sounds started, the solid rock walls once again trembled, the white bones in the darkness once again cried out, welcoming the revived evil spirit.

Only the evil shaman, his figure submerged in the darkness, he sensed the formless evil spirit dancing madly in front of him, sensed that revived spirit and the coursing blood vessels.

That feeling, almost drowned him...

[Peng!]

A loud boom, a great force smashed a large hole in the solid floor, Jin PingEr flew backwards out, missing narrowly this sneak attack from the back, her face turning pale.

The female statue seemed to possess some magic powers, she was completely enthralled by it and forgot where she was. However when she suddenly felt air movement above her head, her years of training woke her up from her reverie and escaped by almost a hair's breath, saving her life back.

Jin PingEr had not caught her breath yet when suddenly sharp wind sounds was heard behind her, that fierce spirit had already caught up, his body was obviously made up of shapeless white air but the huge sword and shield wielded by him, were brandished around like a child's toy.

Jin PingEr knew the powerful force of the attack and did not dare to receive it directly, her body swerved and she quickly leapt back to avoid, with these two strokes, the fierce spirit had already drove Jin PingEr several zhangs away from the cave entrance.

Once she landed, Jin PingEr's right hand flipped, purple light surged, the Purple Light Sword already in her hand, facing the apparition, no matter what she could not let her guard down.

Just that although she was bracing for attacks, that fierce spirit after driving her away more about three zhangs from the cave, did not pursue her, his shapeless body still floating beside that female statue.

"Who are you, dare to come to this evil place and dare to profane shaman lady's holy statue?" That fierce spirit stared with his huge eyes, coldly said.

Jin PingEr in her heart heaved a sigh of relief, composed herself, spoke clearly and loudly, "You are mistaken, I do not have the intention to offend this...lady's holy statue, just that when I first saw it, she was really too beautiful and I could not help but touch her statue."

That fierce spirit snorted, his face slightly appeased, most likely he was also aware that this statue possessed unusual powers but his tone was still cold, “Since you are still young and this is your first offence, I will not hold it against you, this is a place of demons and ghosts, not a place for you, you better quickly go!”

Jin PingEr frowned, she had followed the evil shaman for so long, most probably the most important secret was in this Sudue Devil Cave, unexpectedly there was such a highly skilled apparition guarding the entrance, it was really troublesome, if she were to force her way in, not to say that it would most likely alert the evil shaman or some monsters inside, just this fierce spirit was already not easy to deal with.

While she was agonizing over it, the fierce spirit noticed the girl’s eyes sweeping past him and the lady’s statue and at the same time, glancing involuntarily at the dark cave, obviously she was having thoughts about this cave and his countenance changed.

“Dai!” That fierce spirit bellowed, said, “Lass, I advise you not to invite trouble, a powerful demon resides in this cave, if you go in you are seeking your own death. And I guarding this ancient cave, will definitely not allow outsiders to go in, you better give up this thought of yours!”

Jin PingEr humphed, how would she give up so easily, said, “Didn’t that person in black just entered too?”

The fierce spirit was stunned, both of his eyes gleamed brightly, “So you followed that person here?”

Jin PingEr noticed his expression, had some inkling on the relationship between the two people but she continued to say, "Of course, that person looked neither like a human or a ghost...er, I am not speaking about you, don't be angry!" Jin PingEr almost made a mistake with her words, hurriedly made up for her words to the infuriated spirit, then said, "That person in black snatched the southern border Miao tribe's sacred weapon Black Staff, oh right, on top of it is the Li tribe's sacred weapon Jade Bone, he just went in and I wanted to see what exactly was he going to do..."

Before she could finish, the fierce spirit whose expression had suddenly changed greatly bellowed, forcing Jin PingEr to stop, at the same time shocked her greatly.

"What did you say, he has the Black Staff and Jade Bone?" The fierce spirit's body also started to shake violently.

Jin PingEr stunned, said, "Yes."

The fierce spirit howled to the sky, filled with grief and indignation, he abruptly turned around and looked like he was about to disregard everything and charge in, to find that evil shaman and perish with him.

And at this moment, Jin PingEr and the fierce spirit were both startled at the same time.

The unceasing Yin wind blowing out from the ancient cave, suddenly ceased.

Between Heaven and Earth, like something was missing suddenly, was especially still.

The fierce spirit's face in an instant turned ashen.

His mouth opened wide, like he was going to say something and again like he was using all of his strength to shout, but, there was no sound.

Then, he slowly turned around, looked at the female statue, suddenly, his body again shook, his enormous body softened and actually kneeled before the female statue, crying loudly.

Jin PingEr was shocked, she came from the Evil Sect and had seen numerous unusual things but for a highly skilled fierce spirit to burst out crying in front of her, it was something rare. However that fierce spirit was grief-stricken, his huge body shook uncontrollably, although made up of white air but that anguished emotion was all shown vividly in front of her.

Jin PingEr quietly shifted over, that fierce spirit never noticed her. Until when she was near the statue and was about to sneak into the cave, suddenly, her body shook, her eyes on that female statue, stunned.

On the cold statue, that beautiful lady.

Two streams of clear tears, flowing down from the eyes.

So, thousands and hundred years of time, is it that it still could not erase the deep sorrow...

Jin PingEr stood dumbfoundedly behind the fierce spirit, looking at this

grieving statue!

Inside the cave, a low chant was heard, like something had woken up from slumber and said the first words.

The Yin wind started again, it howling even more mournful!

Even the sky, the colour of the sky, above them, also darkened.

A flash of lightning, pierced through the dark clouds.

A clap of thunder, exploded across the horizon.

Lightning flashed and thunder roared, instantly tore across the sky, black clouds boiled and churned, surging over from the ten thousands great mountains, gathering above the Subdue Devil Cave.

Heavy rain came crashing down, mixed with huge hailstones, pelting the ground and creating pot holes.

Jin PingEr was startled, she avoided left and right, floating in the rain. That fierce spirit instead suddenly lifted his head, looked at the sky, all of the wind, rain and hail seemed not to have any impact on him but his eyes was full of despair.

“Ah!...”

He shouted to the sky.

While the shout of despair was on-going, a strange cry came from the Subdue Devil Cave, coming from a distance, increasing in speed, increasingly louder, until it became deafening, Jin PingEr felt a ringing in her head, as if her head was about to burst, her expression changed and she quickly brushed to the side.

And that fierce spirit, suddenly turned, placed his huge body at the entrance, raised his shield, his enormous sword across his chest, his enraged eyes, without any slightest sign of fear, stood erect.

That whistling became louder and louder, in a blink it had already reached the entrance.

Deafening thunder suddenly exploded across the horizon, Heaven and Earth cried out, as if the entire ten thousands great mountains ranges shook at the same time.

In the storm, the fierce spirit looked like a helpless small boat being rocked around.

That stretch of darkness, like a demon beast brandishing its claws, pounced on him from the ancient cave.

The fierce spirit bellowed, charged up to receive!

The enormous sword reflecting the lightning from the horizon, slashed towards the darkness, the black energy in that instant split from the middle but then again immediately bounced up together, with astounding speed shrouding

his body in it.

The spirit yelled, from far, Jin PingEr still could hear that voice...

“Lady...”

The next moment, the spirit disappeared, the black air like a mountain, gathering furiously at the cave entrance, facing the horizon, facing the earth.

A red light beam suddenly flashed from the darkness.

A figure, a man who was wrapped in a vividly red coloured silk cloth, back facing the direction of Jin PingEr, slowly descended from the black air, stood before that female statue.

Behind him, the black air whistled sharply, shadows wavered, as if numerous demons were cheering in glee.

But his back figure seemed somehow different.

Standing before the statue, he silently stood in the storm.

Slowly, he stretched his hand out, gently caressed, that cold statue.

Quietly his voice reverberated in the storm, traversing thousands and thousands of years, traversing innumerable wind, rain and snow.

“Ling Long...”

Chapter 136 - Murderous Air

Central Plains “Xian Yong Mountain” located two hundred miles north, was the lofty “Majestic Fox Mountain”[Note 1]. Looking up from the bottom, one could see rugged rocks piercing the sky, towering and precipitous. However on the entire lofty mountain, not a single grass or tree, bleak and barren. On the left of the mountain range, spring water gushed out deep from within the mountain, converging into a river, called “Victorious Water”, flowing towards northeast, as it meadowed down, more and more tributaries joined in, the river gradually grew until three hundred miles away, it emptied into another huge river, “Fen River”. According to legend, in this river, it yielded a type of dark green-blue precious jade but just that nobody had ever seen it.

One of the three powerful branches of the Evil Sect, Ghost King Sect headquarters was built deep in this solid sturdy mountain and very few knew of it. With Ghost Li as the guide, Xiao Bai and the great shaman travelled for fifteen days and finally arrived here.

As the great shaman’s body was really too frail, the three of them plus the monkey had to walk, along the way, Ghost Li also once hired carriage for the great shaman. The long journey was arduous, the three of them were fatigue from travelling but between the great shaman and Ghost Li, they looked totally different.

Ghost Li’s injuries healed as the days passed, might be because he was young!

Instead the great shaman's countenance looked more and more terrible, compared to fifteen days ago when he just left the southern border Seven Mile Cave, his condition had deteriorated much, not to mention him looking pallid, ever since entering the mountain tunnel, without carriages or horses to ride on, although with the assistance of Ghost Li and Xiao Bai, he was still panting every few steps, his stamina extremely weak. Ghost Li was feeling anxious in his heart, at times could not help but fear, what if before they reach Majestic Fox Mountain, this life-saving great shaman should passed away then that would really be his eternal regret.

Luckily at today's afternoon, under that pleasantly warm sunlight, the three of them finally saw that shining mountain top of Majestic Fox Mountain.

Pausing although they had not reach their destination, Ghost Li heaved a sigh of relief, turned and spoke to the great shaman, "Senior, that mountain ahead is where we are headed. Just a short distance from here, slightly later in the evening and we will be able to reach the foot of the mountain."

The great shaman let out a long breath, raised his eyes and gazed at that mountain, with a tired laugh he said, "Don't worry! Young man, before I treat your friend who is deep in slumber, I will not die."

Ghost Li was stunned and felt apologetic, quietly said, "Senior, I did not mean to..."

The great shaman's tired eyes looked away, stretched his hand and patted his shoulder, smiled and shook his head, said, "I didn't mean anything else, if it was me, I would be even more anxious than you."

Ghost Li was silent, smiled and said, "Senior, we have walked for quite a

while, let's rest here first, we still have to continue our journey later."

The great shaman looked like he was really tired, nodded, with the assistance from Ghost Li, found a rather flat rock beside the path and sat down on it.

"Zhi zhi!" Xiao Hui who was on Ghost Li's shoulder, called out twice and jumped down. Along the journey, Xiao Hui was the most energetic, without any sign of fatigue.

The monkey glanced around and saw sparse woods on both sides of the path, after calling out twice, it scurried in and in a blink disappeared.

Ghost Li glanced at where Xiao Hui disappeared and did not seem to be concerned, he turned back and intended to find a rock to sit down too. Travelling for those past few days until today, although the injuries he had sustained in the Seven Mile Cave were grave but his nerves and bones were not injured, recovering as the days passed. However his right shoulder injury was still throbbing. He used his hand to gently feel his wound and FenXiang Valley Li Xun's image flashed before him, he sneered in his heart.

But the next moment, behind Li Xun, there was another graceful figure, clothes as white as snow...

Ghost Li shook his head, feeling perplexed, while deep in his thoughts he suddenly heard Xiao Bai exclaimed, "How did Majestic Fox Mountain turned to be so barren, I looked for half a day and there was not a single grass or tree?"

Ghost Li frowned, said, "It is already like this when I first came here."

Xiao Bai stood beside him, brooded for a while, shook her head said, “At that time when I left, the mountain was verdant green, grasses and trees exuberant, completely different from now.”

Ghost Li shook his head and said, “Then that I do not know.”

Xiao Bai sighed and turned, did not speak anymore.

Ghost Li glanced at her, he knew that a thousand years ago, she with her fox clan rested and built their families here and so had a different sentiment towards Majestic Fox Mountain but he did not know what to say and with his current emotional state, he did not want to chat much too.

Whenever he thought of BiYao was just in that mountain and perhaps by this time tomorrow, she would already regained her life energy back. And each time, Ghost Li felt his entire body's blood seething with anticipation and could not concentrate on other things.

The three of them rested for a while and until the great shaman felt his strength slightly recovered, Ghost Li continued to lead them, to say leading, actually it was only the great shaman one person.

Xiao Bai walked ahead alone, her face calm and did not speak, gradually the surroundings started to feel familiar to her. Initially at a few junctions, she still would ask Ghost Li or waited for Ghost Li to proceed onto the correct path before following. Later on, her past memories seemed to be awaken and involuntarily she became the person leading, bringing the rest of them, traversing the mountain path to Majestic Fox Mountain.

Xiao Hui who had returned from the forest, its hands again full of wild fruits, munching away. At its back, a big bag of wine was still there. There were two wine bags initially but while travelling, it drank it from time to time, the monkey's alcohol tolerance seemed to have also increased, after fifteen days, it could actually finish one big bag and still not drunk.

Along the way, Xiao Bai saw the monkey dragging the bags along, swinging to and fro and felt it was really troublesome and so used a cloth to made a girdle so that Xiao Hui could carry it on its back. That was so much better and Xiao Hui was even happier, carrying the wine bags everywhere the whole day. Three humans and one monkey, accompanied with the munching sound from the monkey, each with their different emotions silently travelling.

The sun gradually set in the west, the sky also started to darken, when it was evening, they finally reached the foot of the mountain.

Almost at the same time, the great shaman and Xiao Bai both got a shock, the great shaman seemed to sense something, glanced at Xiao Bai, quietly said, "You also felt it?"

Xiao Bai frowned slightly, with her thousand years spiritual fox cultivation, this spiritual energy and sense were naturally not simple and were extremely sensitive. Almost at the same time when they just reached the bottom, she suddenly felt that in this mountain, under what seemed to be an ordinary desolation, indistinctly a waft of thick murderous air emanated.

The intensity of this air, even with her highly skilled cultivation she also could not help but felt fear. After carefully feeling it, with her own sharp spiritual intelligence energy, she could deduce that there were two dispirited spiritual energy, although unwilling but they could only resign to their fates, submitting themselves in the murderous air.

This mountain, most likely had a big secret!

Slowly withdrawing the shock look on her face, replacing it immediately with her usual countenance, she turned and looked at the great shaman, she did not expect that this old man who was weary and dying, could still have such sharp senses, it seemed like the southern border shaman arts really had its unique characteristics.

She slowly nodded, suppressed her voice and said, “What a strong murderous energy!”

The great shaman was silent for a moment, nodded, both of them glanced sideways at Ghost Li but on Ghost Li’s face, he also had a strange look.

In his sleeve, the Sinister Orb on the black Soul-devouring stick suddenly lighted up, blood-red light circulated continuously, even his sleeve could not conceal it.

Ghost Li slowly took out the Soul-devouring stick, raised it before him and saw the unusual red light on the Sinister Orb, layers and circles of vibrant red light illuminating, the traces of blood lines on the orb seemed to be even more brighter, every one clearly illuminated. And travelling along his hand, the Sinister Orb produced waves of cold yet with some excitement energy throughout his body,

Ghost Li’s eyes stared deeply, he raised his head and looked at this lofty mountain, a strange glint flashed past his eyes.

That was the Sinister Orb's signs of thirsting for fresh blood!

To him, this was something already beyond familiar.

Ghost King personally stood at the entrance to Ghost King Sect headquarters, waiting outside a secret door concealed behind the huge rock, it was not hard to imagine, the importance he placed and regarded of the great shaman that Ghost Li was bringing back.

After they appeared before him, Ghost King nodded casually to Ghost Li, considering he had made his greeting and then hurried to the great shaman, assessed him slightly, a stunned expression flashed past his face, said, "This master, your body..."

The great shaman smiled faintly, said, "This old man is a dying man, my fate is such, the reason I am here today, is just to do my utmost mentally and physically. As for whether it would be successful or not, it would have to depend on Heaven's will as well."

Ghost King kneeled down, bowed deeply, his deep voice said, "Master is a spiritual man, I will not say much of the common words. You have come from a long journey and now that it is late, I will like to invite master to temporary make do with the residence in this cave and rest for one night, tomorrow we will then seek master's consult."

The great shaman nodded, looking at his countenance, it was obvious he was extremely weary.

The Ghost King waved and someone at once ran over and assisted the great

shaman in. Everyone made way and after a while, the great shaman's figure disappeared deep into the mountain.

Ghost King unhurriedly turned around, right now, standing before him, other than Ghost Li, was that alluring lady behind him. As for the monkey Xiao Hui, while its three eyes spun around, it assessed the group of people in front of it.

Ghost King's eyes paused for a while at Xiao Hui and then again glanced at Xiao Bai behind Ghost Li, lastly, still back to this young man in front of him.

"You are hurt?" Ghost King slowly asked.

Ghost Li was silent, only nodded.

The place suddenly quietened down, the two men faced each other, the atmosphere turned somehow strange. Already for ten years, for ten years Ghost King devoted himself to teaching Ghost Li but between them, there seemed to be always an invisible deep chasm.

Behind Ghost King, stood Qing Long, YouJi and other many more disciples, Ghost Li's eyes swept over them slowly, he knew many of the faces as many of them were disciples from other smaller branches of the Evil Sect he had destroyed, taking those men under Ghost King Sect. Right now, Blood Forger Hall Nian leader and the rest were also in the crowd.

Only that Wild Dog Taoist was not among them, wondered if he was still with that fortune teller Zhou YiXian and granddaughter roaming the world?

Ghost King Sect's power and influence, seemed to gaining stronger.

The mountain breeze blew over, ruffled someone's clothes, making [hu hu] sounds. Deep inside the mountain, there seemed to be a black figure, indistinctly swaying.

Ghost Li turned away, although he could not see it clearly but he knew the person in the dark was Mr Ghost!

This mysterious figure, seemed to perpetually conceal himself in the darkness, hiding behind Ghost King.

"This lady, is she your friend? you brought her back?" Ghost King indifferently asked, his face not revealing any slightest different expression.

Ghost Li hesitated for a moment, said, "She said she is your old friend and wanted to come and visit you."

Ghost King was stunned, this was totally not what he had expected, he could not help but take few more glances at Xiao Bai. However, he could not remember when had he know such a lady, immediately asked in surprise, "This lady, have we known each other before?"

Xiao Bai stepped forward, sighed and then smiled and said, "Is Xiao Chi still well? Is she still the same, daydreaming at times, even while looking at a flower?"

Ghost King's body shook, a rare stunned expression on his face. Not only him, behind him, Qing Long, YouJi and the rest who had been with him for long, their expressions changed greatly at the same time, an inconceivable look on their

faces.

Ghost King stared at Xiao Bai, after a long pause said, “Who exactly are you, how would you know Xiao...Xiao Chi?”

Xiao Bai’s gaze drifted, bypassing through these people, gazing upwards and saw that in the sunset, the figure of Majestic Fox Mountain desolate and towering, an especially desolated image.

How much time, quietly slipped through the slits on one’s fingers...

“Do you still remember, “She faintly said, “how the name of the mountain came about?”

Ghost King’s eyes brightened, his stare piercing but the shock on his face deepened, asked, “You are white...”

Xiao Bai faintly said, “I am white fox!”

The mountain breeze with a [wu] sound blew over, sweeping up the fine sands on the ground, flying far away silently.

X x x

Inside the secluded stone chamber, the furnishings were simple, table, chair, bed, furnitures unadorned, this was Ghost King Sect sect leader’s bedroom.

The only slightly conspicuous, would that red sandalwood writing desk set against the stone walls, three thick volumes of books placed neatly on it, on the tabletop, a white jade writing brush rack, a small writing brush made of weasel's hair placed on it, an ink stone which was still wet beside it. And slightly further away, there was a blue white porcelain writing-brush washer, clear and lustrous, in it half filled with water.

With those number of items, gave one a scholarly impression and not what mortals would imagine that the leader of a powerful Evil Sect branch would be. Ghost King and Xiao Bai, right now was standing in this room, other than the two of them, there was no others.

On the stone walls on other side of the room, hung a brush painting outline in gold, in it a beautiful lady, looking attentively at a flower which had bloomed, a pair of butterflies fluttering beside the flower. Just that the lady in the painting was so absorbed with the flower that she did not seem to notice the butterflies beside it.

The brush strokes were exquisite, the traditional Chinese painting method's unique characteristics of meticulous brush technique and detailed description were all fully brought out in the the finest detail by the painter, the lady in the painting almost looked like she was alive, even that infatuation with the flower, was vividly portrayed.

Xiao Bai silently looked at the lady in the painting, after a long while, quietly sighed, said, "Your painting skills are really amazing, drawing Xiao Chi to be so realistic, seeing this painting is like seeing her in real life."

Standing behind Xiao Bai, Ghost King was also looking at the painting, in his eyes, a tenderness which never revealed to outsiders. He silently shook his head, after a moment, quietly said, "I only regret that I could not save her!"

Xiao Bai's gaze never left the painting, faintly said, "I never know, that the person Ghost Li wholeheartedly wanted to save, is you and Xiao Chi's daughter."

Ghost King sadly laughed, said, "When Xiao Chi left, I couldn't reach in time to see her for the last time, these past few years, whenever I think about that, my heart feels like it is being cut with knives. Now that she did not leave behind anything, only BiYao...but she is also..."

Xiao Bai faintly said, "She did not pick the wrong man, choosing you, was her good fortune. I guessed before she passed away, she definitely did not have any regrets."

Ghost King was silent.

Xiao Bai stepped forward, stretched out her hand and using her fingertips to gently stroke the painting lady's exquisite beautiful face, her eyes slowly filled with faint glittering glint, in it sorrow and tenderness.

X x x

The monkey Xiao Hui [zhi] called out once and jumped onto the bed. Returning to Ghost Li's room in the Majestic Fox Mountain after a long time, it did not seem to feel unfamiliar, jumping on it for a few times, it suddenly seemed to remember something, stretched its hand behind and shifted the wine bag over, pulled out the stopper and drank another big mouthful of the strong liquor.

Pausing after that, the monkey made a long [hu] sound, wrinkled its eyes together, an expression of bliss.

Ghost Li stood in front of the bed and watched the monkey's expression, did not speak and slowly shook his head, he sighed, turned and walked to the door, pulled the door open and walked out, closing the door behind him on his way out.

The deep tunnel stretched out ahead, he unhurriedly walked in this corridor within the mountain, on his way, people who saw him bowed their heads in obeisance. Only that his face was indifferent, his eyes only watching ahead, as if there was a place beckoning him.

Walking past a corner, passing by the tunnel, the Ghost King sect disciples' figures slowly disappeared. When he arrived before that familiar cold stone chamber, he saw a spectre-like figure.

YouJi's veil on her face swayed, she turned and looked at Ghost Li.

Ghost Li's gaze swept past her black veil, landed on the stone door behind her. The next moment, without any hesitation, he walked over and pushed open the stone door.

The stone door, slowly closed up behind him, YouJi's figure did not move, stood alone before the door.

Inside the stone chamber, on the cold stone platform, amidst wisps and trails of white vapours ascending, that beautiful lady, was peacefully lying there, at the corner of her mouth, there seemed to be a faint smile.

Ghost Li backfacing the stone door, suddenly, his detached and firm appearance, seemed to suddenly loosened down, little by little loosened, little by little coming off. Leaving, only a melancholy-looking figure, slowly walking up, sat down beside her.

“I am back, BiYao...”

The faint vapours curled and floated upwards, drifting up from the icy cold stone platform, looking at BiYao’s body, it seemed a little surreal. Her face was still that beautiful, her smile still that warm, was it that she also knew this man had returned?

“You have hope, BiYao.” His voice, deep and slightly trembling, “it has been ten years already, a total of ten years.”

“I actually allow you to lie like this for ten years, I am really useless, you definitely will blame me...no, you won’t, how would you blame me! At most you will only smile at me, right?”

There was no answer, the wisps of vapours, gathered before his eyes and separated again.

“I will definitely save you, BiYao, you will definitely wake up.” He quietly said, “We will be together, BiYao, throughout our lifetimes, we will be together!”

The deep voice, following the light vapours, faintly spread out, drifting in this stone chamber, then dissipated, leaving without a trace.

Note 1: [Classics of Mountains and Seas. Classics of Mountain third volume. Classics of North Mountain] Majestic Fox Mountain: Xian Yong Mountain again two hundred miles north, named Majestic Fox Mountain, barren, abundant of green jade. Victorious water emerged, flowed northeast and poured into Fen River, in it quantities of dark green blue jade.

Chapter 137 - Unusual Skill

FenXiang Valley, Secret Chamber.

The plain standing screen separated the space in the stone room, ShangGuan Ce dressed in grey quietly stood where he was, patiently waiting.

After a long time, FenXiang Valley valley master Yun YiLan's aged voice was heard from behind the screen, "I heard that junior brother you while investigating the nine-tailed celestial fox, your whereabouts were peculiar and at the last critical moment, you out of a sudden commanded the disciples to step down and return, is there such a thing?"

ShangGuan Ce's lips revealed a hint of sneer, he himself could guess from where Yun YiLan "heard" and from whom exactly. In the entire FenXiang Valley, other than himself, only Yun YiLan's beloved disciple, Li Xun, was allowed to come in here and speak to him.

Just that ShangGuan Ce did not dispute anything, only slowly said, "That's right."

Yun YiLan remained silent for a while, said, "If so then me being the senior brother am really puzzled, will junior brother enlighten me?"

ShangGuan Ce facing the screen, slightly rose and said, “I don’t dare. It was because I met someone while pursuing the nine-tailed celestial fox and because of that ordered the disciples to turn back immediately and also without delay return to the valley to report to senior brother.”

Yun YiLan’s voice was clearly startled, said, “Who is that person that could actually made junior brother take him so seriously?”

ShangGuan Ce drawled out two words, “Evil shaman.”

Behind the screen, it suddenly became quiet, after a long time there was not any sound.

ShangGuan Ce patiently stood there, Yun YiLan’s reaction was already expected. On that day when he saw the Evil shaman, he had also received a great shock in his heart.

After some time, behind the screen, Yun YiLan’s calm voice was heard, “They, eventually still could not resist.”

ShangGuan Ce, from Yun YiLan’s voice, could not tell at all what this senior brother was thinking. Was it anxiety, shock, he totally could not tell. He stared at the screen, continued, “There is still one point...”

Yun YiLan with a “Mhm”, this time sounded quite surprised.

ShangGuan Ce inhaled deeply, said, “In the Evil shaman’s hands, he had obtained the two items out of the five tribes sacred weapons: Black Staff and Jade Bone.”

“What?” Yun YiLan finally could not maintain his coolness, exclaimed out behind the screen.

A hint of sneer swept past ShangGuan Ce’s heart but the expression on his face never changed, said, “It must be the Evil Beast who had somehow found a Li tribe shaman master and imparted ‘Black Fire’ evil skill to him, he was also used to instigate the fight between Miao and Li tribes and from there, snatched the Black Staff with Jade Bone from the great shaman at Miao altar. After that that Li tribe shaman master wanted to rebel against the Evil Beast but the Evil Beast was already well prepared, he allowed the evil shaman to use ‘Black Fire Essence Pearl’ to kill that person and took back the two sacred items.”

Yun YiLan coldly snorted, said, “Such reckless guy still exist!” pausing for a while, his voice revealing a hint of harshness, said, “Those few sacred items were at stake, why didn’t you make a move?”

ShangGuan Ce with his indifferent expression, said, “By the time I arrived, the Black Staff Jade Bone were already in the evil shaman’s hands and besides, he also has the ferocious dragon with him.”

Yun YiLan became quiet, after a long time he slowly sighed and said, “Heaven’s will, Heaven’s will ah! Our hundred years of planning, destroyed in one day!”

ShangGuan Ce remained silent.

X x x

Qing Yun Hill, TongTian Peak.

White clouds drifting, celestial air surrounding, this paradise-like world, cries of cranes, soft and clear, pleasing to the ear, reverberated in the horizon.

The 'Crystal Hall' which was left in ruins after the battle ten years ago, right now had already been completely rebuilt and looked spectacular on a grand scale, surpassing its previous appearance. Several huge red stone pillars supporting the beams, yellow ceramic glaze made up the roof, dazzling under the sunlight, a scene of glory.

In the centre of the roof, towering like spire, rings of green jade forming a pagoda outline, from big to small, from the bottom to the top a total of thirty six levels, a yellow stone forming the peak, glittering and crystal clear.

Eaves facing eight directions, lifting upwards, north, south, east, west engraved with golden dragons chasing pearls, northwest, northeast, southwest, southeast engraved with phoenixes flying and dancing, and in the dragons and phoenixes' mouths, they were holding onto the coloured glaze wind-bells, swaying with the winds, emitting clear chimes, increasing the divinity atmosphere.

In the cries of cranes and wind-bells chimes, Lu XueQi in white slowly walked up the stone stairs in front of the Crystal Hall.

Walking up the stairs, she occasionally passed by a few Qing Yun disciples who were sweeping, when they saw Lu XueQi, they nodded their heads in greetings, among them a few newly joined young male disciples, captivated by Lu XueQi's beauty, after one glance, did not dare to take another look, their faces looking down while blushing and continued to work.

Lu XueQi returned the greetings in kind, her face as usual expressionless, heading towards the lofty hall.

Behind her, a loud sound of [hua la] was heard suddenly, a loud roar of waves broke the tranquility, Lu XueQi did not turn back, that was Qing Yun Sect spiritual beast guardian, water qilin, in the Jade Pool who had again climbed out of the water to snooze in the sun on the shore.

Everything here, was that tranquil and harmonized, who would have known, a young man once left in indignation and thrown himself into a dirty bloody world?

Lu XueQi completed the long flight of stairs, silently took a glance at that towering Crystal Hall and walked in.

In the great hall, light shone in all directions from the opened windows, the place looking particularly bright and without any feeling of darkness. Qing Yun Sect Head, the current world's number one Good Faction, Reverend DaoXuan, with a smile, sat on the great seat in the hall. On his lower right, another person sat there, it was Lu XueQi's mentor, Qing Yun Sect Small Bamboo Valley Head Shui Yue Master.

Lu XueQi was surprised, upon her return from southern border, because it was Reverend DaoXuan who had sent her there so therefore she headed first to TongTian Peak to report to Reverend DaoXuan and then to see her teacher Shui Yue Master, she did not expect that her teacher would also be at TongTian Peak. And in this Hall, other than Reverend DaoXuan and her teacher, there was no others, seemed like both of them waited especially for her return.

When Reverend DaoXuan saw Lu XueQi walking in, he amiably smiled, although Shui Yue Master had always been detached but facing her favourite disciple, naturally it was different, fondness revealed in her eyes.

Lu XueQi walked up, first bowed to Reverend DaoXuan, said, "Paying my respect to Reverend Sect Head."

And then turned to bow to Shui Yue Master but facing her mentor with whom they had a mother-daughter relationship, she was more casual and said, "Teacher, why are you also here?"

Reverend DaoXuan laughed and said, "I received news yesterday and knew you were returning today and so sent the news to your teacher. At the same there are some matters that I wish to speak with your teacher so might as well invite her over."

Lu XueQi acknowledged with a reply, Shui Yue Master sitting beside, watching her beautiful disciple, saw that on her snow white face, it was still expressionless but for some reason, her face indistinctly looked pale.

Shui Yue Master's heart was secretly shocked, her brows also frowned discreetly.

Reverend DaoXuan did not have the years of familiarity with Lu XueQi as Shui Yue Master, and so did not detect anything unusual with her, smiled and continued, "XueQi, this trip to southern border, the matter of paying a visit to FenXiang Valley valley master Yun elder, how was it?"

Lu XueQi kept quiet for a moment then described what she had encountered

in the southern border. However, the final farewell scene in TianShui Stockade with Ghost Li, she omitted it.

Reverend DaoXuan and Shui Yue Master did not speak, quietly listened to Lu XueQi's encounters. When they heard FenXiang Valley valley master Yun YiLan still did not emerge and only ShangGuan Ce and Li Xun coming out to explain, both of them glanced at each other, their eyes had a strange expression but did not comment.

Until the end, Lu XueQi expressionlessly told them about the Miao tribe Seven Miles Cave battle, Ghost Li's appearance, the intense fights, Reverend DaoXuan's face immediately turned cold and Shui Yue Master seemed to contemplate deeper, at the same time she knew her disciple's heart and could not help but took a few more glances at Lu XueQi, saw that when Lu XueQi was telling them about Li Xun's sneak attack on Ghost Li and again when he was injured when she wielded 'Celestial Sword Wield Thunder True Formula', although her tone did not change but a dark expression flashed by her eyes.

ShuiYue Master gently heaved a sigh in her heart, closed her eyes.

Reverend DaoXuan waited until Lu XueQi finished, retreated to where Shui Yue Master was standing, glanced at Shui Yue Master, coldly snorted and said, "Zhang Xiao Fan that evil creature, ten years ago I did not eliminate him, now as expected already nurtured a tiger to invite calamity."

Shui Yue Master opened her eyes, intentionally or unintentionally she glanced at Lu XueQi, indifferently said, "This is all dictated by fate, it cannot be forced."

Lu XueQi's face seemed to pale a few more degrees.

Reverend DaoXuan was quiet for a while, said, “From what XueQi described, these ten years, that person’s skills had improved greatly.”

Shui Yue Master slowly nodded, said, “Zhang Xiao Fan was able to use Sinister Orb in a blink of an eye to suck the blood out of several Li tribes warriors until their death, and after being injured by Li Xun he could still immediately retaliated, even FenXiang Valley well-known pure Yang Jade Ruler also could not resist against it, this level of skills, is already not...” she looked at Lu XueQi, said, “already not below Qi’er and your branch’s Su YiCai’s level of skills already.”

Lu XueQi was expressionless.

Reverend DaoXuan instead shook his head slowly, Shui Yue Master was stunned, said, “What is it, senior brother thought I had judged wrongly?”

Reverend DaoXuan sighed, said, “That evil creature was first attacked by Li Xun and then again by Celestial Sword Wield Thunder True Formula, he did not lose his life there and then and instead could even fly up and hit back. I guessed what was resisting the Celestial Sword Wield Thunder True Formula’s power must be Tian Yin Temple’s true way, ‘Great Brahman Wisdom’, and then our sect’s Tai Ji Xuan Qing Way to break through the formation. After he was near XueQi, XueQi said the man’s eyes were like blood, the red light from the Sinister Orb Soul Devouring stick glowing brilliantly, it must be he was using Sinister Orb’s evil powers to stop XueQi. From all of these, he has merge the three sects’ true ways, with his high level of skills, most likely he has already surpass our sect disciples.”

He cast a sideways glance at Lu XueQi, said, “Just that most probably he was already spent, an arrow at the end of its flight so he was not able to further hurt XueQi, if not when XueQi’s Celestial Sword Wield Thunder True Formula was

being defeated, it is akin to being defenceless and really in an imminent danger. XueQi, this person seemed to have already merged Buddhism, Taoism and Evil the three groups' important skills into him, his skills are strange and unfathomable, in the future if you meet this person, you must be very careful."

Lu XueQi's lips twitched, clutching the TianYa Sword and slightly releasing it, quietly said, "Yes."

Shui Yue Master saw her expression, sighed in her heart and then suddenly said, "Qi'er, you must have a hard journey, go back and have a rest first. I still have matters to discuss with your sect head teacher uncle and will be going back later."

Lu XueQi acknowledged and glanced at Reverend DaoXuan, Reverend DaoXuan shook his head and smiled, said, "Look at my memory, I must be really muddleheaded. XueQi, there is nothing else here, you can return first to Small Bamboo Valley and have a good rest."

Lu XueQi then stepped out, first bowed to Reverend DaoXuan and then spoke to Shui Yue Master, "Teacher, then I will leave first."

Shui Yue Master nodded and said, "You can go."

Lu XueQi lowered her head and acknowledged, slowly retreated and then disappeared from Reverend DaoXuan and Shui Yue Master's sights.

Reverend DaoXuan was silent for a while, sighed and said, "What a Zhang Xiao Fan...ai, a pity."

Shui Yue Master indifferently said, "That child turning into such an outcome, we must bear some responsibility!"

Reverend DaoXuan frowned, his face immediately turned dark, said, "Shui Yue junior sister, what do you mean by this?"

Shui Yue Master her face indifferent but the tone of her voice did not change, said, "Nothing, Zhang Xiao Fan abandoned the light and joined the dark, no matter what there are areas where we have also erred."

Reverend DaoXuan with a heavy voice said, "Don't tell me Shui Yue junior sister think my actions at that time were wrong?"

Shui Yue glanced at Reverend DaoXuan, saw that his face had turned slightly stern, sighed and slowly said, "Senior brother, don't think too much. If it was me, I would also do the same thing as you. I have said just now, Zhang Xiao Fan that is his fate, Heaven's will!"

Reverend DaoXuan kept quiet for a while, his face gradually relaxed, just that in the great hall, the ambience seemed to turn slightly awkward. After a while, he slowly spoke, "Just now you have also heard, XueQi this trip, still did not get to see Yun YiLan valley master, what do you think?"

Shui Yue Master humphed, said, "Yun YiLan that old fellow, he has always been mysterious, playing with deceitful tricks, this time I don't know what he is trying to do. But his skills are something not to be underestimated, there isn't any figures in southern border that can threatened him. So we don't have to worry too much, instead..."

Reverend DaoXuan was surprised, said, "What?"

Shui Yue Master looked at Reverend DaoXuan, said, "This time you did not send any other disciple and only instructed Qi'er to head to southern border FenXiang Valley alone, and on top of that you did not discuss it with me!" After speaking, her face suddenly turned cold and laughed coldly.

Reverend DaoXuan frowned and said, "Junior sister, the reasons for that, I did explain it to you afterwards, didn't you also did not have any objection to it?"

Shui Yue Master stood up, indifferently said, "Although I did not object but this disciple of mine has always been unyielding and persistent, you knew that, whatever it is, it is better to leave some leeway."

After speaking, without waiting for Reverend DaoXuan's reply, walked off by herself out of the great hall.

Reverend DaoXuan watched her back, suddenly shook his head, and let out a long sigh.

X x x

Majestic Fox Mountain.

Icy cold stone chamber.

Ghost King Sect from Ghost King, Qing Long, YouJi etc all stood in the room, beside them were Ghost Li and Xiao Bai, in the most secluded corner, Mr Ghost

dressed in black stood alone there.

Just that now, nobody had the mind to pay attention to that figure, everyone's attention were all on that great shaman who was standing beside BiYao at the cold stone platform.

Ghost Li subconsciously clenched his fists, for this, he did not allow Xiao Hui to follow. Watching the frail great shaman's figure and BiYao's face among the white mist, even him with his iron-will spirit also started to tremble.

Ten years, ten years of longing, the nightmare which had constantly haunted him, this hope, right now was in front of him.

The great shaman's body shook slightly, the group of people behind stir, Ghost Li could not help but stepped forward, even the ever-composed Ghost King, the corner of his eyes also twitched.

The great shaman turned his head around, smiled to the group, assuring them that he was alright, the group then felt relieved.

After a night of rest, the great shaman still did not look better, instead he seemed to deteriorate. Every wrinkles on his haggard face deeply engraved in, like squeezing his remaining life force.

In the room, only the great shaman's gradually heavy breathing sounds were heard.

Ghost King and Ghost Li who was standing beside, glanced at each other, both saw the deep anxiety in each other's eyes.

Suddenly, the great shaman's tottering hand stretched out, where he was pointing, was that 'HeHuan Bell' in BiYao's hands.

The golden bell erected between the fair hands, glimmering with gentle lights, on the bell, reflecting the slowly approaching aged hand.

The next moment, the withered hand touched the bell, everyone in the stone chamber, held their breaths.

From the great shaman's fingertips, faint blue lights started to glow, gradually blinking, however with the pulsing lights, the great shaman's face turned even more ashen.

Like being summoned, suddenly, the bell which had been silent for ten years suddenly made a clear crisp chime, slowly resounding.

Ghost Li and Ghost King's faces immediately revealed agitated expressions, both men subconsciously stepped forward but both also stopped themselves at the same time, their eyes still locked onto the great shaman's fingers.

After the bell, a golden light slowly surfaced from the HeHuan Bell, although not very bright but almost at the same time this layer of golden light surfaced, the great shaman's face suddenly grimaced, the next moment, a chill filled the stone chamber.

Almost all of them were taken aback, those that could be there, were all masters of the cultivation paths, almost subconsciously, Ghost Li, Ghost King and Xiao Bai moved forward.

However while the cold expanded exponentially, the gentle golden light on the bell suddenly became ablazed, almost like a fire with form, [boom] a sound and swiftly expanded out.

The great shaman was the first to be hit, his body was already frail, immediately he was hit flying into the air, spraying out a mouthful of blood.

Ghost King's figure moved like a spirit, instantly appearing beside the great shaman and caught his body, Ghost Li also appeared before him at the same time, Soul-Devouring stick hovering, green halo appeared instantly, blocking that burst of golden light. And Xiao Bai appeared beside the stone platform, white light streaming from her hands, enveloping the bell.

The next moment, the quivering HeHuan Bell gradually calmed down, the golden light also disappeared, temperature in the chamber also resumed its normalcy.

The group looked towards the great shaman supported by Ghost King, with this blow, blood flowed from the great shaman's seven apertures on his face, everyone could see that this old man was already dying, leaving only his last strength.

The room was still, everyone looked at each other, all were stunned beyond words.

Until, a panting groan, broke the stillness. The great shaman slowly opened his eyes, struggled to stand.

Ghost King's countenance changed, stretched out his hand to assist but the great shaman slowly shook his head, Ghost King quietly nodded, admiration flashed in his eyes, slowly withdrew his hands.

The great shaman panted for a moment, raised his sleeve, slowly wiped away the blood from his mouth, spoke, just that this voice, was extremely hoarse, "One of remnant of the lady's souls is indeed in this HeHuan Bell."

Everyone was silent.

The great shaman inhaled deeply, said, "Just that this bell is an unusual treasure, it possessed spiritual energy, like a self-formed strong formation, although like that it can thus protect the lady's soul but if someone wish to retrieve it out, he has to break this HeHuan Bell."

His body suddenly wavered at this point, his lips which had just been wiped, again spit out a mouthful of blood. Ghost Li dashed up, supported the elder in his arms, hesitated but still could not resist and said, "Senior, you better take a rest first."

The great shaman looked at the young man, smiled faintly and suddenly suppressed his voice and said, "Please do not forget what you have promised me in the Seven Mile Cave."

Ghost Li was stunned, nodded and said, "Senior please be assured!"

The great shaman let out a long breath, slowly pushed Ghost Li away, turned and spoke to Ghost King and the rest, "As for now the plan is to break HeHuan Bell's spiritual energy and yet not damage the lady's soul, I can only set up the

southern border shaman skill, 'Soul Return' formation and see if I can lure the lady's soul out from the bell, cough, cough cough..."

A violent cough interrupted him, the group was silent, everyone could tell that this elder was already at his end, to say setting up whatever 'Soul Return', nobody knew if he could last till then.

Ghost King gritted his teeth, walked up, cupped his hands together to the great shaman and said, "Master makes so much effort for my daughter, my humble self is really beyond grateful. Master do not have to worry about other stuffs, just go ahead and perform the necessary, no matter what the outcome is, Ghost King Sect will definitely not let Master down."

The great shaman slowly nodded, his eyes revealed comfort, after a moment of panting, he quietly said, "Soul Return skill is an otherworldly skill, it is not advisable to have so many strangers here, will like to ask Ghost Li GongZi and Sect head to stay and help, the rest to temporary leave."

Ghost Li and Ghost King both nodded, the rest without waiting for them to speak, all started to leave, after a moment, leaving only the great shaman, Ghost Li and Ghost King in the cold chamber.

The great shaman's face waned, his body slowly trembling, unable to stand any longer, his body slackened and slowly sat onto the floor.

Chapter 138 - Spirit Calling Bait

In the icy cold stone chamber, there was only the sounds of the great shaman's heavy gasps. Ghost King and Ghost Li stood before that weak elder, watched his haggard face closely, right now, what was left of the great shaman's life had become their only hope.

The great shaman's breathing calmed down, he raised his head and smiled to them, Ghost Li and Ghost King then felt slightly relieved. The great shaman after a pause, spoke to Ghost King, "Sect Head please bring some blood here, 'Spirit Calling Bait' is an otherworldly skill, using fresh blood is the best."

Ghost Li frowned slightly but Ghost King was already nodding and said, "This can be done." and was about to leave when he suddenly paused and spoke to the great shaman, "Great shaman, this blood...do you want animal or human?"

The great shaman was stunned, took a few more glances at Ghost King but still said, "Animal blood is good but if you were to compare the results, human blood is the best."

Ghost King nodded and strided to the door, opened it and saw Qing Long, YouJi standing outside, Mr Ghost was also standing slightly further away. Once they saw Ghost King coming out, Qing Long and YouJi's faces both revealed surprise at the same time but Ghost King went straight to Mr Ghost and said, "Bring a basin of human blood here."

Qing Long and YouJi were shocked, Mr Ghost instead only nodded, turned and left, Ghost King turned back in after speaking, leaving Qing Long and YouJi there with their expressions gradually turning somber.

In the icy cold chamber, the atmosphere turned somehow strange, Ghost Li quietly watched BiYao who was lying there, after a long time, turned and looked at the great shaman who was meditating and then onto Ghost King.

Ghost King seemed oblivious to it, his expression composed, a pair of eyes watching BiYao and occasionally at Ghost Li, giving only a sweeping glance, never once pausing.

Two knocks were heard suddenly from the stone door and then the door slowly opened, Mr Ghost held a copper basin in, placed it in front of the great shaman and then nodded to Ghost King.

Ghost King nodded slightly, Mr Ghost did not speak and quietly left.

Dark red blood, gently swished in the basin, a thick stench of blood filled the stone chamber.

The corner of Ghost Li's eyes twitched slightly, he looked deeply at Ghost King but Ghost King instead spoke unhurriedly to the great shaman, "Great shaman, the blood you asked for is here."

The great shaman opened his eyes, looked at the basin of fresh blood and did not speak, after a long time he suddenly sighed softly and said, "Alright, let's begin."

X x x

Struggling with his feeble body, the great shaman slowly stood up, before he could stand up straight, his body had already started to waver. Ghost Li quickly went up and supported him beside.

The great shaman looked at him, made a wry smile but did not reject.

The frail old man slowly stretched his hand into his bosom, after feeling inside for a moment and taking his hand out again, his hand was holding an oddly looking red brush, the brush was about the width of a thumb and the length of a human's palm. The end of the brush was shaped like a dog's head, the body of the brush, made of unknown substance and engraved with many different strange charms. The front end of the brush was covered evenly by a patch of soft hair, the original colour could not be discern, only the remnant of dark red colour was left on it. Without asking, the liquid that was used to stain the brush with previously, was most probably blood.

Clutching the brush, inhaling deeply!

The great shaman with Ghost Li's support, lowered his body, soaked the red brush into the blood and held it up.

Blood from the tip of the brush hair, drop by drop silently dripped down into the copper basin, making little ripples on the surface, forming small waves.

Holding the brush, the great shaman slowly, with the support of Ghost Li, walked to where BiYao was sleeping, from where the stone platform and the

ground met, made the first stroke.

The bright colour, slowly extended out on the levelled floor, the elder's slightly trembling hand, drew out charms one after another. The air was still but for some reason, the mood was slowly turning tense.

Ghost King after watching for a while, quietly walked to the basin and picked it up, walked a few steps and placed it where the great shaman was. The great shaman who was drawing, raised his head and glanced at him, silently nodded, bent down and continued.

More and more blood drawings, with the cold stone platform as the centre, slowly appeared around BiYao, a strange formation with blood scent began to emerge.

The great shaman's red brush, was clearly also an unusual object from the southern border shaman art, the blood which was absorbed by the red brush, wielded by the great shaman on the ground, coagulated and did not dry up, the color of the blood was vivid and glistening and at the corners and turns, not a trace of blood was splashed out, as if the drawing was containing those blood firmly within it.

The great shaman's gasps of breaths started again and gradually turned heavy, the blood drawings on the ground started to become complicated, those strange drawings, some looked like livestock ferocious beasts, some like big birds and there were even more unrecognizable drawings, one by one emerging and not one was identical to another.

The only similar point was, those drawings, each one was joined to each other, the amount of blood from the copper basin to the ground increased but

the colour and luster of the blood on the ground seemed to be even more vibrant than the blood in the basin.

The blood stench in the air intensified, in the stone chamber, other than the deep breathings of the great shaman, there was no other unusual noise.

The formation drawn by blood, started from the left corner where BiYao was lying, the great shaman, one stroke by one stroke, absorbed in his drawings. Ghost Li beside him supported him, saw for himself, how this vivid blood colour emerge from nothing, from a few to many, gradually forming into an ellipse with a radius of five chi, other than a small area on the floor beside BiYao's head, the surroundings had already turned into a sea of blood colour.

Ghost King once again carried up the basin and placed it on the floor above the stone platform and then slowly walked to a side. This unearthly formation was almost nearing to completion.

The multitude of big, small strange drawings connected together, glistening with the colour of blood, at a quick glance, it looked like river courses criss-crossing, the vibrant blood, like in the arteries, merrily coursing through.

From one point to another, turning around from the end, like the gentle flow of tides, constantly cycling.

X x x

The vibrant red interweaved, converging on the floor below the feet, the great shaman's hands were trembling so badly that he could no longer hold the red brush.

Ghost Li supporting the elder, could clearly feel the pain from the old man's body, even he himself could not comprehend the reason for this old body to hold on until now.

The heavy breathings had by now turned hoarse, the great shaman's forehead was also covered in sweat.

He slowly, slowly stretched out his hand, made the last stroke and completed the last drawing, connecting it back to the first drawing.

[Plop!]

A muffled sound, the red brush fell aside, the weight in Ghost Li's arms suddenly increased, the great shaman's body slackened down.

Ghost Li's heart jumped, a sound of [weng] went off in his head, in that instant even his back had the fearful sensation of needles jabbing in. He held his breath, added more strength in his hands to support the great shaman and looked down, the great shaman's face was extremely pale but his mouth was slightly agape, panting, exhausted from the effort.

Ghost Li then felt relieved, at the same time realized with a start, only that short instant, his forehead and back were also drenched.

Almost at the same time, Ghost King beside him let out a long breath, he was clearly also startled. Right now the two men who had looked at the world with disdain, were having the jitters from just the slight movements of a dying old man.

The great shaman, after being breathless for a long while, recovered slightly, nodded to Ghost Li and indicated to him to assist him to sit down. Ghost Li felt uneasy, looking at the great shaman's countenance, he was really terrified that this old man would just pass away. However, even with his worries, he did not have any options and could only follow the great shaman's instructions, helped him down, near to where BiYao's head was.

The great shaman inhaled deeply and looked ahead, before him, was a completely interlinked blood formation, the blood lines covering the ground, locking in large amount of blood. And from those glistening red blood, as if being moved with an unseen force on the levelled ground, almost at the same time started to flow in the same direction, in midst not one ventured out from the arteries-like strokes.

From the top to the bottom and again flowing back from the connected lines, forming a cycle, unceasing and endless.

Standing behind the great shaman, Ghost Li and Ghost King both looked at each other, they were both masters of the true ways cultivators and their eyes both revealed shock.

The great master after pausing for a while, stretched out his withered hand and picked up the red brush which had fallen, erected straight before him, the hair tip of the brush pointing down, on the red brush, the remnant of the blood coagulated into beads, after struggling and lingering on the fine hair, fell down soundlessly, into that blood red river.

The great shaman stared ahead, the heavy deep breathings suddenly turned still, in the stone chamber, a deafening silence!

His brows slowly rose, the lifeless eyes started to glimmer, and the blood flowing in the formation seemed to be also simulated, increased their momentum.

Holding the red brush, slowly bringing it down, soon it reached the ground, three cun away from one of the outermost blood river. The fine red hair touched the ground and did not bend, the ground, as if suddenly turning into gentle waters, this red brush, slowly soundlessly inserted into the floor.

The mood in the chamber, slowly turned eerie, the rapidly flowing blood rivers started to emit indistinct shrills, faint blood energy, following the deep insertion of the red brush into the ground, gradually diffused from the formation and merged into the faint white vapours from the stone platform, shrouding BiYao's body within it.

Ghost King and Ghost Li's eyes without blinking, stare intently on.

The great shaman loosened his hand, chanted deep and low, reverberated in this stone chamber. In-between the great shaman's lips, lightly and quickly spitting out one after another, words after words with strange tones, both of his hands as if following some melody, slowly rose, five fingers forming into claws, waving lightly.

The whistling inside the stone chamber, turned louder and louder, on the ground, the blood rivers in the formation were already churning, waves after waves raced rapidly, waves of unearthly forces, screamed from the rivers of blood.

Suddenly, a sharp shrill from the great shaman's lips, ten fingers like claws

clamped down, [pfff] into the blood rivers.

Almost at the same time, Ghost Li and Ghost King who were standing behind were dumbfounded, in that instant they felt that the stone chamber seemed not to exist, the stone walls, stone floor suddenly turned to space, [须弥无间], far beyond the highest heaven, eerie and dark, nothing to depend on.

[Translator's note: I'm sorry but I really do not know what the Chinese words meant, please let me know if you understand, thanks]

Ghostly wails suddenly erupted, rushing in from all directions, dazzling red light shone out from the red formation, bursting upwards. Within the flickering red light, innumerable indistinct spirits shadows panicked, like being summoned here by an unseen power, not of their own volition, tried to find a way out but no matter where they scurried, they could not leave that red light screen.

And at this moment, the stone chamber restored its original appearance, Ghost Li and Ghost King immediately back to their senses. Both were shocked, they knew that a moment ago, that 'Spirit Calling Bait' formation actually transcended the surrounding stone walls, using the southern border mysterious shaman power to connect the nine netherworlds, captured innumerable spirits and trapped them in this formation.

However since this Spirit Calling Bait formation was that phenomenal, naturally it consumed a huge amount of effort, looking past the red light, the great shaman's face was already beyond ashen, if right now to say that he was indeed a dead man, most probably some would believe it.

The two of them, their hearts palpitating, prayed in their hearts that this shaman master would hold on, at the same time their eyes fixedly stare at that formation.

There, innumerable spirits screamed and leapt in the red light, some were normal spirits, some had the appearance of strange huge beasts, after a while, these ghostly spirits after being rebounded from the red light, knew that they could not escape and all raged and screamed at the great shaman sitting in front of the formation.

The great shaman disregarded the infuriated spirits, a pair of eyes slowly looked up, looked at the stone platform shrouded in red light, at BiYao's HeHuan Bell. Both of his arms suddenly brandished in the air, left hand still claw-like, right hand fingers instead were different, the ring finger and little finger bent inwards slightly, middle finger and index finger like sword, thumb facing upwards, it was the shaman incantation, pointing up into the air.

The HeHuan Bell shook with a chime!

[Ding!...]

The clear bell sound, like the oriole in the ravine, singing at dawn, that HeHuan Bell left BiYao's hands, slowly rose into the air. Its faint golden light, once again glowed from its body.

Almost at the same time when the great shaman pointed at the HeHuan Bell, the Spirit Calling Bait blood formation's innumerable spirits, like being held by the unseen force, although raged and bellowed, unwillingly but as if like following the tide, poured onto the HeHuan Bell in the air.

Immediately, the unearthly aura surged, HeHuan Bell shook violently, the ghostly evil power poured in from all directions, repeatedly, innumerable ghostly things swamped in, tore and bit the bell, attacked ferociously, the scene

was crazy. And underneath this scene, that red blood sea in the formation, its red light became more and more vibrant, the blood whistled, almost surging up!

Looking like it could no longer take the ghostly forces, the HeHuan Bell's faint golden light gradually dimmed, submerged within the innumerable spirits, the next moment, a sharp sound, a faint smoke appeared above the HeHuan Bell, indistinct and inconsistent, drifted above the bell, the lower half still in the bell.

The great shaman's face, for some reason, suddenly turned slightly red, compared to before, his countenance seemed much better, even his arms seemed stronger while gesturing.

Delight flashed past his face, shouted,

"Tut!

The remnant spirit out of the body,

return to the nine netherworlds.

Yellow Springs nine netherworlds,

Spirit Calling as the bait!"

These four incantation sentences shouted out by the great shaman were full of vigour, impressive and awe-inspiring, following his shout, the red light dispersed with a rumble, in that instant, filled the entire stone chamber, Ghost

King and Ghost Li only felt a boom in the surrounding, that empty, eerie, as if they were in the nine netherworlds feeling, again appeared, the only difference was this time, with the ghostly wails, there were also innumerable spirits flying around them.

[Boom!]

Without any pause, like lightning flashing past the horizon, before both of them could collect themselves, the scene changed back to the stone chamber again, in that red sinister screen, innumerable ghostly things within it, that faint smoke above the HeHuan Bell, was clustered around by the spirits, one after another streams of faint smokes emerged.

One, two, three...eight, nine!

Three souls and seven mortal forms, known as soul!

Ghost Li's body shook, the nails in his hands dug deep into his palms, blood dripped down but he was totally unconscious of that. In that red screen, those streams of faint smokes...

He turned his head and looked at the great shaman.

Only a moment!

Just one more moment would do!

He could not help but shouted out in his heart!

The great shaman's face was still red, withdrawing suddenly like the tide retreating. Deeply creased skin around his eyes, started to twitch.

The withered hands waving in the air, once again started to tremble. Only his voice, was still as loud,

“Three souls seven mortal forms,

gathered spirits as soul.

Combined soul to search for spirit,

as one!”

Following his voice, the nine streams of smoke in the air flew out from the crowd of spirits, slowly neared HeHuan Bell, gradually, merged with that faint smoke above HeHuan Bell as one.

Indistinctly, a human form emerged.

Right now, not only Ghost Li, even Ghost King's body also started to tremble, excitement revealed on his face.

The great shaman's face since when, had again turned pale, the trembling in his hands increased, in the red light, he opened his mouth, bellowed,

“The soul is completed,

all spirits back to your place.

Spiritual soul enter...”

The final word, ‘body’, before he could utter it, the great shaman’s voice suddenly was cut off, what was emitted instead was a faint low [si si] voice.

Ghost Li and Ghost King’s countenances changed immediately at the same time. The red light in the Spirit Calling Bait formation wavered violently, suddenly a loud boom sounded, the red light scattered, innumerable spirits charged out and sank into the stone walls below, in a blink vanished. Ghost King and Ghost Li did not pay any attention to that, looking past the chaotic scene, both of them looked for the great shaman.

That elder, both hands still raised up but his head was drooping down slowly.

Ghost Li and Ghost King, like lightning, dashed to the great shaman, supported his body but the great shaman’s head continued to droop down. However his lips was still struggling to speak.

Both of them tried their best to go as near to the great shaman as possible, in his mumblings, they could only faintly hear some words,

“[wu]...nine netherworlds...[wu wu]...until Yin...[wu]...not this...”

That voice gradually turned low and still, the elder’s head still hanging down

and then there was no more sound.

The bone-chilling cold, as if the body was submerged deep into the ice prison of the otherworldly, the two stunned men, could not believe what they were seeing.

The dispersing red light slowly disappeared, the turbulent blood rivers quietened down, the blood lines after losing their power, could no longer contain the blood, vivid human blood spread out on the floor.

The faint smoke above the HeHuan Bell, was sucked back like a whale sucking water, disappeared into the bell. Faint golden light once again lighted up, the HeHuan Bell looked especially dazzling.

A gentle sway, accompanied with clear crisp bell, the HeHuan Bell slowly landed, back again to that cold stone platform, into BiYao's hands, peaceful as usual.

The dead-like silence, hung in the ice cold stone chamber, lingered for a long time, not a sound at all...

Chapter 139 - Broken-hearted Man

Majestic Fox Mountain, Ghost King Sect Headquarters.

It had already been three days since the great shaman's death, Qing Long tasked men to cremate the elder's body and kept the ashes in an urn. The blue and white porcelain small urn right now was sitting quietly on the table beside his hand.

Qing Long stared long at this urn and then gently sighed, shifted his eyes away. For the past three days, all of the affairs in Ghost King Sect were handled by Qing Long and Youji, after that unfortunate event three days ago, Ghost King and Ghost Li both hid in their own rooms and until today, had not emerged.

Qing Long could still remember clearly, three days ago, when that heavy stone door opened slowly with a yawn, two men walked out, the two men who feared nothing, looked like they had lost their souls, their expressions dazed and forlorn.

Ghost King fared better, quietly said, "For three days, I will not be disturbed!" after speaking, he walked straight to his room and never came out.

As for Ghost Li, he was beside himself, did not speak a word and only walked on, until he walked right into a stone wall, blood flowed from his forehead. And him, seemed to be totally oblivious to it, turned around, stumbled and fell on

his way to his room.

The group was dumbfounded at the sight and more or less guessed the outcome but when they looked into the stone chamber, the chamber flooded with blood and the great shaman who had died while sitting upright in the pool of blood with his head hung down, that tragic scene shocked them.

Only BiYao, who was as before, her expression peaceful and lifelike, lay on that ice stone platform and the HeHuan Bell in her hands was glowing with faint golden light.

Footsteps sounded beside, broke Qing Long's thoughts, he looked up, YouJi's apparition-like figure, drifted in and stood beside him but she did not look at him and instead glanced at the room behind him and quietly said, "Sect Head has not emerge?"

Qing Long shook his head, quietly said, "It has been three days, not a single news."

YouJi's face black veil slightly swayed, she remained silent.

Although they did not witness what had happened but the both of them could imagine that forlorn scene.

In this world, if there was anything that could be even more anguish than despair, was when one saw hope and that hope was right in front of him, you again sank into despair!

When both of them faced each other and had no words to say, suddenly the

door behind Qing Long emitted a light sound.

The door, slowly opened.

Qing Long and YouJi were shocked and quickly turned around.

The simple plain wooden door opened inwards, making a light and heavy sound of [zhi ya], adding a feeling of the past vicissitudes, maybe it was relating to its owner's sorrow.

One foot, from that room, lightly stepped out. Ghost King's figure, slowly appeared before them.

Qing Long and YouJi silently looked at, that man who seemed a lifetime ago.

Three days a head full of grey hair!

Ghost King's hair, had all turned snow-white.

Qing Long's voice for some reason, suddenly turned hoarse and uncertain, even when he heard it, he also had doubts that the voice was his,

"Sect...Head, are you alright...alright?"

Ghost King's lips twitched but did not speak, he closed his eyes and slightly tilted his head up, inhaled deeply.

YouJi, beneath her veil, suddenly said, "Sect Head, you must take care of your...body." At the end of her words, for some reason, she suddenly thought of BiYao, her voice choked.

Ghost King's shoulder trembled slightly but very quickly it subsided, when he opened his eyes again, although sorrow and the past vicissitudes were still etched on his face but his eyes, already had a faint gleam.

The gaze that seemed to see through the world's vicissitudes.

"I looked to have, aged quite a lot!" He spoke one sentence, his lips moving slightly, a faint smile, but in it, full of anguish.

Qing Long and YouJi at the same time looked down, could not bear to look at this man again.

Ghost King once again, inhaled deeply, let out the air in his chest, his eyes turned and then landed on the table beside Qing Long's hand, that porcelain small urn.

"In this is..." he faintly asked.

Qing Long stepped forward, took the urn and passed to Ghost King, said, "After the great shaman passed away, subordinate boldly made the decision and cremated the elder's body, in this small urn are his ashes."

Ghost King quietly took the small urn, both of his hands gently caressed it for some time, sighed slightly and said, "This great master although did not save BiYao but in spite of his infirm body, exhausted all of his strength and gathered

all of BiYao's souls. Although in the end all was in vain but he was our benefactor."

He passed the urn back to Qing Long, said, "Go and prepare, with our holy sect formal rites, respectfully send the great shaman back to southern border."

Qing Long took over the porcelain urn, nodded and said, "Yes."

Ghost King after a pause, said, "How about Ghost Li, how is he?"

Qing Long hesitated for a moment but YouJi had already spoke, "After coming out from the cold stone chamber, he looked totally devastated and beside himself, he stumbled back to his room and never came out again." She paused for a while and quietly added, "Till now, it has already been three days."

Ghost King's face was somber, he slowly clasped his hands behind him, after a long time quietly said, "Ten years of grief, all surfaced overnight! Ai, let's go, let's go take a look at him."

After speaking, he walked unhurriedly with his hands behind his back, Qing Long and YouJi glanced sideways at each other and then quietly followed behind.

Looking from the back, Ghost King's head of grey hair, his figure seemed strangely desolate.

Ghost Li's room was quite a distance from Ghost King's residence but nearer to BiYao's cold chamber. This was because Ghost King did not wish to grieve further and so stayed far from where his daughter was, and for Ghost Li, he

would visit BiYao almost every day if he was in Majestic Fox Mountain.

When the three of them passed through the corridors and neared Ghost Li's room, Qing Long and YouJi clearly noticed something different with Ghost King's body, not knowing was it because he was again, coming near that sad place.

But both of them, nobody said a word.

Finally, they arrived at that lonely stone door, where Ghost Li resided, the area was deserted, he had always preferred reclusiveness. Just that at a far distance outside his door, a Ghost King Sect disciple stood there.

Ghost King walked forward, opened the stone door and walked in, and was stunned. Qing Long and YouJi noticed something was amiss and went in to take a look, the room was empty, not only Ghost Li was not in there, even Xiao Hui was missing. The room's furniture looked untouched and nothing was out of place, only the bed looked messy.

Qing Long frowned, turned and called out, the Ghost King Sect disciple who was standing outside the door ran in hurriedly, kneeled and said, "Greetings to Sect Head!"

Ghost King turned and looked, Qing Long spoke softly beside him, "Subordinate these few days other than handling the sect affairs, was stationed outside Sect Head's room door waiting, as for here, had instructed some disciples to carefully watch over."

Ghost King nodded slightly, turned and spoke to the disciple, said, "Where did vice leader go?"

The Ghost King Sect disciple was clearly in awe of Ghost King, even his voice was trembling, said, "Replying to to Sect Head, vice leader shut himself in his room for three days and nights, not a stir. Just when subordinate was starting to worry, he suddenly walked out this morning with that grey monkey and left straight."

Ghost King was surprised, Qing Long frowned and said, "Where did he go?"

That disciple bowed his head down and said, "Disciple followed vice leader and saw him walking out of the mountain and then flew off, disciple saw his facial expression, it was very frightening and so did not dare to go forward and ask, instead came back here and waited..."

A flash of anger went past Qing Long's face, Ghost King suddenly with an exclamation, walked forward a few steps and picked up a sealed letter from the top of the bed, with a glance, passed to Qing Long and said, "It's for you."

Qing Long was surprised and took it, indeed it was Ghost Li who had wrote to him, bemused, he glanced at Ghost King, saw his expressionless face looking away, frowned and tore open the letter.

The letter was not that long and very quickly he finished reading it, a dark look appeared on his face, he quietly said, "Sect Head."

Ghost King indifferently said, "What is it?"

Qing Long said, "In the letter, he requested me to take the trouble of sending the great shaman's ashes back to southern border Miao Tribe Seven Mile Cave."

Ghost King shook his head slowly, suddenly sighed and said, "Forget it, forget it!"

Qing Long looked perplexed, Ghost King instead turned and spoke to the disciple, "You may go."

That person, as if receiving a pardon, kowtow heavily three times and hurriedly retreated.

Qing Long looked at Ghost King, said, "Sect Head, that Ghost Li..."

Ghost King glanced at the empty room, a melancholy look in his eyes, after a long time turned around, without any word to Qing Long and YouJi, quietly walked out, a deep low voice was faintly heard from his back figure,

"All are broken-hearted people..."

X x x

Southern border, FenXiang Valley.

The Good Faction big sect which had been having a series of unforeseen events, had another shocking news this day, in a blink of an eye, spread throughout the entire valley. From deep within FenXiang Valley, seven drumbeats were heard from the Celestial Drums inside 'TianXiang Residence', resounding far and near, signifying the day where the FenXiang Valley valley master Yun YiLan would emerge from his seclusion.

All of the FenXiang Valley disciples moved to stand in position, nobody dared to drawl, in FenXiang Valley main hall, 'Mountain River Hall', with ShangGuan Ce, LuShun at the front, Li Xun and the rest of the disciples behind, filed before the hall, patiently waiting.

In the crowd, the most conspicuous was the lady standing beside Li Xun, it was YanHong. Not long before on the night when the nine-tailed celestial fox escaped from the Inferno Altar, ShangGuan Ce saw through the fake YanHong and also revealed that the person was Evil Sect HeHuan Sect Jin PingEr. However, the real YanHong was only found three days ago in one of the FenXiang Valley building cellar.

This was of course that day, Jin PingEr, using some strange magic to control YanHong and hide her in a location like that. For the past few days FenXiang Valley men went out in full strength and searched the nearby big and small mountains but left out the buildings in the valley. And they only discovered YanHong when one of the disciple, because the valley was short of a certain herb, went to the cellar where the herbs were kept and thus found YanHong, if not nobody knows how long more would the poor girl have to wait in the cellar.

After suffering for the past few days, YanHong looked wan and sallow but for now, nobody was paying attention to her, every one of them was watching the side door of the hall, according to tradition, Yun YiLan after seclusion would walk out from there to meet them.

Foremost in the crowd was ShangGuan Ce, still dressed in black, his expression composed, just that the people were unable to detect deep inside his eyes, indistinctly had some unusual gleams.

To him, in the past few years, every time this valley master Yun YiLan his senior brother meet him, a folding screen always separated them and his voice weak and breathless, becoming weaker and weaker recently, initially he could not believe it too but not long ago, he was gaining affirmation in his heart, this senior brother who had always suppressed him, seemed near his end.

Unexpectedly the Celestial Drum in TianXiang Residence rang out like thunder, rooted him on the spot, Yun YiLan actually ended his seclusion!

Could it be that he was really practising his skills in seclusion and not concealing something?

ShangGuan Ce's heart was restless, perturbed.

And behind ShangGuan Ce, standing foremost from the younger disciple generation was Li Xun, his eyes could not hide his excitement. All along, he was Yun YiLan's most favourite disciple and even more the God's favoured guy in FenXiang Valley. Several years ago, Yun YiLan suddenly went into seclusion and did not give any hints prior to his decision, since then shut himself off from the world.

Although Li Xun thought Yun YiLan especially favoured him and was one of the only two with ShangGuan Ce who was allowed to see Yun YiLan but maybe of Li Xun's young age and cultivation level, Yun YiLan handed FenXiang Valley affairs to ShangGuan Ce, as such Li Xun's status seemed to be demoted.

However now that Yun YiLan once again was coming out, the power play naturally changed, he was still the valley master's favourite disciple, the undisputable candidate for the next valley master, the weightage of his words therefore were not the same. And the most important was, just yesterday,

which was the night before Yun YiLan ended his seclusion, a clandestine meeting took place with him and Yun YiLan and he knew beforehand that his mentor was going to end his seclusion.

And following his mentor's emergence, his long-desired wish could finally come true. Once he thought of it, Li Xun's dashing face could no longer contain his excitement.

ShangGuan Ce's body moved and then slowly turned around, that young teacher nephew was standing slightly behind him and although he tried his best to maintain his composure but that happiness and excitement seething in him was not after all someone his age and experience could conceal, and not even more before ShangGuan Ce's eagle-like gaze which could see through the world emotions.

"Hei..." He sneered in his heart, quietly muttered to himself, "Young man, the path that you have to travel, you still do not know how long it is!"

Just when everyone was preoccupied with their own thoughts, suddenly the melodious sound of the drums, like coming from beyond the highest heavens, hovered in the main hall. ShangGuan Ce and the rest spirits were boosted, arranged their clothes and appearances, looked towards the side door.

A red figure flashed, one person's figure slowly emerged, fiery red clothes which had traditionally been the FenXiang Valley valley master's attire, representing the esteemed fire sect's beliefs.

Without feeling the fire's heat and without any dazzling light but for some reason, a flash of red through the crowd's eyes and all without exception had an inexplicable feeling, a ball of red fire walking unhurriedly towards them.

And when the crowd recovered and looked clearly at the figure in that ball of red light, everyone including ShangGuan Ce who had always been composed and now exclaimed quietly in disbelief.

The person who was approaching, was a middle-aged man who looked to be at most forty plus, a head full of soft, brightly-coloured red hair untied, flowing carefreely at his shoulder, giving off a hint of dissolute feeling.

Everyone looked at each other, several years ago before Yun YiLan went into seclusion, everyone clearly remembered that he was already an infirm old man, his hair were all grey but right now this person was much younger than that Yun YiLan and his skin bright and smooth, not a single wrinkle could be seen.

However the shape of this person's face was clearly Yun YiLan, especially ShangGuan Ce, more than anyone he was with Yun YiLan the longest and could affirm that this was what Yun YiLan looked like when he was young but looking at that appearance, it surpassed the graceful demeanour during his youth. With the astonishing appearance, none could speak.

Yun YiLan instead seemed nonchalant, swaggered into the hall, in front of the crowd, his eyes piercing. He looked at them then suddenly smiled, his voice completely different from the aged voice in the secret chamber, clear and pleasant, said, "Why, don't you all recognize me this valley master?"

Everyone shook, Li Xun was the first to react, prostrated and loudly said, "Disciple respectfully welcome teacher out of your seclusion, congratulates teacher on the successful cultivation of the true way!"

The people were immediately jolted awake, each quickly paid obeisance, the

shock in ShangGuan Ce's eyes gradually faded away and he also bowed his head.

Yun YiLan evidently looked well, his mood was even better, he waved his hand and said, "Alright, alright, all of us have not met for a long time, let's get up and talk."

The crowd acknowledged and all started to stand, Yun YiLan smiled and looked at them, lastly at ShangGuan Ce, said, "Junior brother, these few years you have to stand in and take care of the valley affairs, you must be tired of it right?"

ShangGuan Ce shook his head, smiled and said, "When senior brother is not around, it is what me as a junior brother should do, however the incident a few days ago in Inferno Altar, I..."

Yun YiLan suddenly laughed loudly, interrupted his words, said, "The past matter, why does junior brother has to brood on it, the days are still long, let's take our time to discuss."

Surprise flashed past ShangGuan Ce's face but he did not comment further, only lowered his head and said, "Yes."

Yun YiLan glanced at the crowd, saw the revered and shock look in their eyes, evidently his body which had turned back time was really a shock to them.

Just that he did not offer more explanation, turned and asked Li Xun, "Recently is there any problem in the valley?"

Li Xun stepped forward and respectfully said, “This morning, Reverend DaoXuan of Central Plains Qing Yun Sect brought us a letter, said it was a reply to teacher’s letter a few days back.”

While speaking, his face was composed but it was different on ShangGuan Ce’s face, during the period when Yun YiLan was in seclusion, all matters in FenXiang Valley was handled by him. The letters communicated with Qing Yun Sect Head was naturally an important matter but he was not aware of it. And the arrival of the reply this morning was somehow intercepted by Li Xun secretly, clearly Yun YiLan senior brother did not want him to meddle in this matter.

ShangGuan Ce felt his anger boiled but his face looked normal as usual, the unusual expression flashed past.

Yun YiLan nodded and took the letter from Li Xun, assessed it and saw the writings on the letter: To be personally read by FenXiang Valley Yun YiLan.

Sender: Qing Yun Sect DaoXuan paying his respect.

It was indeed Qing Yun Sect Reverend DaoXuan’s writing, Yun YiLan smiled and tore opened the letter, took out a thin paper and read it once, the smile constantly on his face.

At the end, he nodded slightly, paused for a moment and kept the letter well in his bosom, loudly spoke to the crowd, “We will end it here, all of you to go back and prepare, not long after I will lead the outstanding disciples of FenXiang Valley and enter Central Plains to pay a visit to Qing Yun Sect and Tian Yin Temple, to discuss the world’s important plan!”

Everyone was surprised, it had been a long time since FenXiang Valley entered the Central Plains in force, unexpectedly just when the valley master emerged from his seclusion, he gave this important instruction. Yun YiLan had always been revered and the valley men did not think twice, after paying their respects, they left and went to prepare. Only Li Xun was asked to remain.

The rest of them left, leaving only Yun YiLan and Li Xun in the hall. Li Xun smiled and said, "Teacher, what skills did you exactly practise during your seclusion that could have such amazing effect?"

Yun YiLan smiled and said, "This is the special skill handed down by our FenXiang Valley ancestors, in the future when your cultivation is enough, don't you think I won't pass it down to you?"

Li Xun was surprised but saw the smile and warmth in Yun YiLan's eyes, as if it contained some deep meaning, he gave a thought and felt overjoyed, quickly prostrated and said, "Disciple thank teacher's great kindness and will definitely not let teacher down!"

Yun YiLan smiled and supported Li Xun up, appraised him, sighed and said, "Your constitution is excellent and is an exceptional talent for cultivation but you are young and arrogant, your mind is still impulsive, you will still have to grab the opportunity for yourself, diligently practise more and you can become a man of great talent."

Li Xun nodded in succession, said, "Thank you teacher for your guidance. Oh right, teacher, you asked me to stay, is something the matter?"

Yun YiLan said, "That's right, I want you to make a trip to Central Plain first."

Li Xun was stunned, said, "Central Plains? To where?"

Yun YiLan indifferently said, "Qing Yun Hill. I will write a reply later, you will set off immediately and give this letter personally to Qing Yun Hill Reverend DaoXuan's hands."

Li Xun nodded and said, "Yes."

Yun YiLan paced to and fro and said, "After Reverend DaoXuan reads the letter, most likely he would ask you to stay for a few days at Qing Yun Hill, you don't have to reject, stay a few days at Qing Yun and I will come along shortly with the others."

Li Xun nodded but felt perplexed, said, "Teacher, this urgency to enter Central Plains, is it any important thing?"

Yun YiLan smiled and said, "Isn't this because of that matter you have begged me for a long time!"

Li Xun was shocked and then joy broke out on his face, he immediately again kneeled down and loudly said, "Thank you teacher for granting."

Yun YiLan shook his head and smiled, said, "Alright, alright, you can go back first to prepare and come back later to get my letter, and then head off straightaway."

Li Xun excitedly acknowledged and strided out.

After the young disciple's figure disappeared, the smile on Yun YiLan's face slowly disappeared, he turned to the south, facing the ten thousands great mountains and gazed afar, after a long time, he suddenly spoke with a sneer,

“Since you want to come out, I will let the whole world come and stop you. Want me to take on this burden alone, hei hei, I am not that foolish!”

Chapter 140 - Decadent

Ten thousand great mountains, Subdue Devil Ancient Cave.

The Subdue Devil Ancient Cave where the Evil Beast was revived, looked greatly different from the previous scene where black clouds loomed overhead and cold wind screamed, although the sky was still dim but that mass of black air gathering at the cave entrance had dispersed, the Yin wind which was perpetually blowing out from the ancient cave had also vanished without a trace.

Other than the overgrown mountain which remained unchanged, only that lady statue which stood outside the cave entrance, rain or shine. And just in front of it, wearing that brightly coloured silk clothings, was an especially dashing, with a hint of seductive look, young man.

Fairer than normal girls, slender brows red eyes, thin lips and sharp jaws, looking carefully, this face indistinctly had some similarities with that lady statue.

Just that, their demeanours, were greatly different!

This young man, was the Evil Beast revived from the Subdue Devil Ancient Cave, nobody could have expected that, the ferocious beast which was feared by countless of southern border people, was this pretty and charming young

man.

From the first day he was revived, for some reason, he did not do anything, there was no widespread massacre, no shouts or whoops of joy, but only like that, quietly standing before LingLong shaman lady stone statue, gazing in silence.

A black figure flashed past, the evil shaman soundlessly drifted over, stood behind the young man.

“Your Excellency Beast Deity.”

The young man without moving, without turning his head too, said, “What is it?”

The evil shaman stared at his back, said, “Thirteen evil kings have already subdued the remnant barbarians in the ten thousand great mountains, waiting for Your Excellency Beast Deity.”

The young man then moved, turned around unhurriedly, indifferently said, “How many tribes are left in total?”

The evil shaman said, “Now there are only thirty-seven tribes. In this century, the groups in ten thousand great mountains without a leader, many of the tribes fought and killed among themselves and many are wiped out.”

The youth sneered, he did not look disappointed, instead there was an indistinct haughty feeling emanating deep from him, his eyes piercing, scanned the evil shaman’s face covered with black veil.

The evil shaman suddenly felt his face was as if being burned over with fire.

“Actually, it should be thirty-eight tribes,” that young man leisurely said, “There is still you isn’t it, the last member of the Black Shaman tribe!”

The evil shaman lowered his head, did not speak.

The young man turned his head slowly, his eyes again on LingLong shaman lady’s face, after gazing for a long time, he suddenly called out, “Black Wood.”

The evil shaman’s body shook, this name to him, was like a wound deep inside his heart, each call, would cut him once.

The young man staring at the statue, his voice suddenly turned heavy, said, “So many years, before LingLong, have you ever regretted in your heart?”

The evil shaman was silent, after some time, he quietly said, “Yes.”

The young man did not turn, a pair of eyes gleaming with strange glint, flowing ceaselessly, faintly said, “This world other than your big brother which has turned into a fierce spirit, only you know the relationship between me and LingLong. At that time, the eight of you, pursued me through mountains and rivers, to think of it now, it seems like yesterday.”

The evil shaman’s body below the veil, suddenly seemed to tremble, as if the past scenes were before his eyes.

Only that young man, did not seem to notice the evil shaman’s reaction, his

words, rather than to the evil shaman, was more directed to the statue, mumbling, in his eyes, there seemed to be only that LingLong shaman lady's statue.

"You, " his voice, slowly revealing sadness, sorrow and indignation, "what exactly did you do it for?"

The statue was silent, stood unmoving.

"In your heart, what common people of the world, what destiny creation, were they all that important?" the young man's voice, suddenly agitated, slowly becoming louder.

"If you view all these to be more important than me and so therefore wanted to get rid of me, is it like that?" The young man's face, a hint of bewitching sneer strangely surfaced, "But did you know, I don't care at all!"

"What nonsense Heaven's will, what common people under the sky, what does it matter?" His expression became more and more mournful, the strange thing was, even though his eyes and expression were scary, his face became more seductive and beautiful, abnormal from ordinary humans.

"You want me dead, just need to say the word, do you know? Do you know?" He sternly shouted, to that statue, then, slowly, his voice quietened down.

"But, why...you actually viewed these things, to be more important than yourself, than your own life..."

Slowly, he stretched his hand out, gently caressed that face, roughened

through countless of wind and rain, it brushed past the deep memories, that once warm face!

Icy cold feeling, without a trace of warmth, travelled up from his hand.

Opening his arms, gently embracing, hugging the statue in his embrace, the young man's face gradually turned strangely gentle. The evil shaman stood behind, quietly watched that unusual scene.

"I know, it is the common people of the world that caused harm to you." That young man closed his eyes, like talking in his sleep he softly said, "Don't worry, I will let all of it to be buried together with you, then, I will come to find you..."

"Wait for me..."

The quiet voice, softly diminished and eventually disappeared. The seductive young man hugging the cold statue, the black-attired shaman stood unmoving, a shock of lightning in the dark clouds, rain drizzled down from the sky.

Heavy rain drifted down in the wind, shrouded the world in darkness, indistinctly, the evil shaman gazed over blankly, the rain fell onto the statue's face, soundlessly dripping-

Like tears!

X x x

Three thousand miles east of Qing Yun, beside the ancient path stretching

southeast from KongSang Mountain, the quiet wild countryside, it was the season where grass grew long and orioles flew.

The small Ho family shop located a day's journey from Xiao Chi Town, like in the past, stood solitary beside the ancient path, welcomed and sent various travellers who passed by. The owner of the shop, shopkeeper Ho, would not have remember how many guests he had welcomed or sent off, and there would of course be all sorts of travellers passing by. But in the last three days, he could slowly affirm, that although he was gradually getting older but most probably he would remember this customer.

To say one customer would also be inaccurate, truthfully, it should be a customer carrying a strange monkey. And to shopkeeper Ho, what left a deeper impression in him was, that peculiar-looking monkey with three eyes.

Three days ago, while standing outside his shop beside the ancient path and soliciting customers, shopkeeper Ho saw this dusty-looking fatigued and with a blank expression man walking over from the ancient path, on his shoulder a three-eyed monkey, for some reason, he felt this person to be very familiar. When he went up to greet him and intended to convince this customer with his extravagant persuasion, unexpectedly he only said a sentence,

“Customer, we have hot tea and marvellous wine, why not come in and rest...”

Before he could finish, that wan and sallow man suddenly disappeared from his eyes, the next moment, when shopkeeper Ho recovered his senses, that man was already sitting among the wooden tables in his shop. And on the table, a silver ingot which could provide three days of endless food and drinks in this small shop.

Shopkeeper Ho was naturally delighted, hurriedly went to deliver food and wine. However what he did not expected was, this customer and monkey, really stayed on in his shop for three days and nights and until today, showed no intention of leaving.

And that man's mood, was obviously not good, in those three days, shopkeeper Ho did not see him uttering a word or smiling once. Every time he delivered the wine and food, that man only silently stared at the flask and then slowly drank.

However this customer's alcohol tolerance was extremely bad, each time he drank a little, shopkeeper Ho estimated not to be even half a flask, he would slump over the table, unconscious. And contrary to the owner, that three-eyed monkey, instead shocked shopkeeper Ho speechless.

Truthfully, shopkeeper Ho with his shop here, although the location was remote but because the number of travellers passing through here was rather high, he was also someone experienced and knowledgeable. But in these three days, he had already swore several times in his heart, that in his lifetime, this was the only monkey he had seen that could drink the most and had the biggest alcohol tolerance.

In just a day, all of the marvellous wines stored in shopkeeper Ho's shop, including the jar of strong Nu Er Hong wine hidden under that old locust tree behind his shop, were all drunk finished by this monkey.

However this monkey, evidently looked unsatisfied, it grabbed its ear and scratched its cheeks, peered here and there, after jumping around for a long time, ran to shopkeeper Ho screeching [zhi zhi] non-stopped. Although

shopkeeper Ho did not understand the monkey language but even a fool could tell what the monkey was trying to say, initially he did not want to bother but unexpectedly this monkey was so clever that like a ghost, it secretly stole the silver that shopkeeper Ho kept away and showed it off in front of shopkeeper Ho.

Shopkeeper Ho was helpless and besides, they had indeed paid enough silvers, he could only send his assistant to hurry through the night and get wine from Xiao Chi Town. In the beginning he was still quite annoyed but over time, he became quite fond of the monkey. And other than its love of wine, the monkey did not have other abominable qualities, instead it often played and laughed in his shop, when it was in a good mood, it would also make funny acts like making fire appear out of thin air from its hands, not only shopkeeper Ho was astounded, the other merchants who were passing by were also entertained and stayed longer in shopkeeper Ho's shop, increasing his revenue.

And this grey three-eyed monkey's owner, contrasted from this lively monkey, most of the time he was slumped over asleep with a heavy smell of alcohol, in-between he woke up once and only looked around with his lifeless eyes, occasionally the monkey ran back to him and his eyes would lit up a little and then he would lazily caressed the monkey's head, after which he would seemed to again recall some sorrowful matters, took the wine flask and drank again, in a short while, he would again be in a drunken slumber.

Sometimes shopkeeper Ho secretly thought, the man most likely was not just a madman. Even though he was just an ordinary shopkeeper but he could still sense that this man was different from the normal travellers. Not to mention others, just the fact that during the three days when this man stayed in the small shop, during the nights where the mosquitoes were most active in this season, suddenly all disappeared; and there were also others, in the past during the late nights, ghostly wails that frequently reverberated in the wild countryside, as if they were being scared away by something, also all

disappeared. As for shopkeeper Ho who was used to those wailings, now that the nights out of the sudden turned so peaceful, he had difficulty sleeping.

On this day evening, shopkeeper Ho stood behind the counter, closed the account book which he had just finished tabulating, let out a long breath. Then, he looked to his own shop.

There was still faint remnant of sunlight from the sun setting in the west outside the windows, while at the same time illuminating the red sunset in the horizon, it spilled in through the shop's windows, casting long shadows of the tables and chairs onto the floor, as if time had also quietly passed by here.

Shopkeeper Ho's mood suddenly turned odd, a thought went through his heart, to think of it, he was only just over fifty years of age. Although his assistants had always said that he looked to be only about forty but he himself knew that, his body was beginning to weaken.

Time spared no man, was he going to spend his entire life like that?

He gazed dazedly at those lengthening shadows on the floor, when he lifted his head up, he saw again the mottled off marks on the four walls of the small shop.

The silent sunlight remnant, shone onto his face, revealed some inexplicable life vicissitudes.

He sighed, shook his head, some things were better off not thinking about it. Shopkeeper Ho made a wry laugh, took the account book and walked towards the only customer in his shop and his monkey.

That customer was always sitting at the innermost table and as usual, slumped over the table drunk. And his monkey was crouching sideways on the table, its left hand holding the wine flask, its right hand grabbing food from the plates, a mouthful of wine, a mouthful of food, life was good.

Shopkeeper Ho walked over to that customer, made a slight cough and cleared his throat but his eyes could not help but glance to the monkey first, the monkey seemed unconcerned with his arrival, only glanced once at him and then returned its attention to the wine and food in its hands. Shopkeeper Ho let out a breath, this monkey was the most oenophile animal he had ever seen in his lifetime and on its back, it was still carrying a big wine bag, although the bag had already shriveled up but one could guess what was previously in it.

Shopkeeper Ho turned away, for some reason, he felt nervous, even he himself also could not explained it, he coughed a few times again and then carefully said, "This...customer."

The man in front of him did not move.

Shopkeep Ho felt somehow awkward but still continued, "Erm, customer, it's like this, three days ago the silver ingot that you paid, has been all used up, our shop earns only a small profit, is it..."

That man, not knowing if he was really drunk, lay there and still did not move.

Shopkeeper Ho sighed, stammered, "Actually, customer, the silver ingot that you paid was really quite a lot, not to say having meals in our small shop for three days, even up to five days would also be enough. Just that...just that your noble animal is already amazing, its alcohol limit is really too high, just three

days and not to mention finishing all of our shop's wines, it also drunk all of the four vat of wines dispatched over in two trips..."

When shopkeeper Ho spoke until here, he glanced again at the monkey, the monkey stared at him and made a funny face.

Shopkeeper Ho spoke meekly, "Can you please pay a few more silvers, erm, right, that silver ingot you paid three days ago, was also stole back by your noble animal and still not returned, I..."

Before he could finish, [ding] a sound was heard, an ingot of silver jumped a few times onto the table, before shopkeeper Ho. Shopkeeper Ho fixed his eyes on it, the monkey had took out the stolen silver from somewhere and threw it on the table.

Shopkeeper Ho hurriedly picked it up and kept it in his bosom but he hesitated for a moment, glanced at that monkey and again took out the silver, opened his clothes and placed it into the inner layers of his clothes.

Just when he was keeping the silver well and intended to speak to the man again, a voice was suddenly heard,

"Is there anyone?"

Shopkeeper Ho was stunned, turned back, three people stood at the entrance, two men and a lady, the first was an elderly, holding a bamboo pole in his hands, a white cloth hung on it with words, 'Immortal Guide' four words; beside him, a seventeen, eighteen years old young girl, her face pretty and wearing a smile.

These two young and old, the old had a immortal taoist demeanour while the young was beautiful and graceful, and behind the two of them, stood a middle-aged man, carrying all of the luggages but he looked unusual, a head higher than the other two, his face looked like wild dog, a detestable look.

Shopkeeper Ho quickly went up to receive them, after all the customer with his monkey would not secretly escape, he better served the new customers first. He received them with a smile, "Yes, yes, three customers, would you be having your meals or staying?"

That old man [he he] smiled, his eyes smiling too, said, "Why, shopkeeper Ho, don't you recognized us?"

Shopkeeper Ho was surprised, carefully looked at that old man and no matter how, he could not recall. He had been doing business beside the ancient path and the number of customers were a lot, how could he remember all of them, he could only awkwardly shook his head and said, "Sorry customer, humble me is old, my memory is failing me."

That old man's face had a compassionate look, shook his head sighed and said, "Ai, pity, pity, all of the mortal humans most likely is this way, with immortal fate in front of you, yet with no intelligent eyes to know."

Shopkeeper Ho was surprised, immediately felt some awe and carefully looked at this old man, saw that strands of his white hair lifted in the wind, looking like a sage, most likely was a cultivated Taoist master. Although he did not understand why a Taoist master would looked like a jianghu (itinerant) fortune teller and that young lady beside the old man had a disapproving look but he thought since he was a master then naturally he himself as a commoner

would not be able to understand, if he could understand then wouldn't he also become a master?

As he thought about it, shopkeeper Ho's face revealed some reverence, respectfully he said, "Yes, yes, this customer...no, master please come in."

The old man acknowledged, holding the bamboo pole and swaggered in, the young lady behind him gave a wry laugh and shook her head, turning she spoke to that man with the luggages behind her,

"Wild Dog Taoist, let's go in too and take a rest."

That man acknowledged and also followed in, three of them sat at a table, the dog-faced man placed the bags on him at a chair beside him, [pong] a sound, seemed like the bags were not that light.

The three of them, naturally they were Zhou YiXian and Xiao Huan, as for that dog-faced man, it would be that only surviving member of Blood Forger Hall, Wild Dog Taoist. Ever since from the death marsh, Wild Dog Taoist had been following Zhou YiXian and Xiao Huan to roam the world, with four seas as their home.

In the beginning, Zhou YiXian really disliked Wild Dog and every other day he would pick on him, at times mocking him but Wild Dog Taoist for some reasons, seemed a totally changed man, like turning over a new leaf to Buddha, turned a deaf ear to it and continued to follow them and Xiao Huan, with her kind heart, defended him whenever she could not tolerate it.

Although she was young but her words were sharp, Zhou YiXian even though

he was a seasoned vagrant but often he was rebuked until he was speechless, finally he could only accept the fact. Luckily as time passed, he gradually discovered that Wild Dog was not all good-for-nothing, like the heavy bags that he used to carry, he could all give it to this 'labourer' and the 'labourer' in Xiao Huan's grateful eyes, did not protest at all and instead looked happy.

As for his other useful abilities, examples like encountering wild beasts during their journeys in the wild countrysides, ghosts when they were travelling, bandits when they traversed mountains etc, naturally they dispatched this Wild Dog 'big hero' to handle it all, along the way, Zhou YiXian only felt very at ease, he had roamed for all of his life and he had never felt so comfortable like in the past few months, his only regret was not meeting this Wild Dog earlier.

During this time, the the three of them again visited the old places, since they were wandering, they could go to any places, as they travelled, once again they came back to this ancient path. And Zhou YiXian like a witty spirit, could still remember shopkeeper Ho who had a shop beside the road, pretended to be a master and awed the shopkeeper Ho.

When he saw that shopkeeper Ho turned respectful towards him, Zhou YiXian was delighted, made a show of ordering a few dishes and after shopkeeper Ho left to prepare, he turned his head over to brag to Xiao Huan and Zhou YiXian when he saw something strange with their faces, an inconceivable look on their faces, staring ahead.

Zhou YiXian was perplexed, said, "Hey, what's wrong with you all?"

Wild Dog Taoist raised his arm which had somehow turned woody, pointed at a location deep inside the small shop, "Take a look yourself."

Zhou YiXian glared at him, turned and looked, suddenly his body shook too.

In the remnant evening sunlight, the last ray landed down from the window, in the dim corner of the shop, a man's figure slumped and on the table, in the shadows, a three-eyed monkey was staring at them.

Xiao Huan was stunned, quietly called out, "Xiao Hui?"

Chapter 141 - Chance Encounter

Placing the freshly cooked steaming dishes on the table, shopkeeper Ho retired back to the counter, opened his account book once again and pretended to tabulate his accounts. However his eyes moving slightly, in-between while reading the lines he was making surreptitious glances at his customers in the shop.

Zhou YiXian, Xiao Huan and Wild Dog Taoist the three of them, were already sitting at the table where Xiao Hui was, as for the newly ordered dishes, naturally they were also delivered there, however all of them did not have the appetite for it. Only Xiao Hui was pleased, eating and drinking with big mouthfuls of food and wine, looking very happy.

Zhou YiXian and the two of them, right now were not looking at Xiao Hui but were quietly looking at that man slumped over the table.

Xiao Huan slowly stretched out her hand, pushed that man and quietly called out, "Ghost...Li."

That man after being pushed by her, did not have any reaction. Zhou YiXian and Wild Dog looked at each other.

That man's build, obviously was the Ghost Li that they had met in the past but this figure who had struck fear in numerous people, had become so down-and-

out, for a moment they were unable to register it.

Xiao Huan turned her head over, asked in astonishment, “Why did he become like this?”

Zhou YiXian’s eyes grew big and he shrugged, said, “Don’t ask us.” He paused a while, suddenly frowned and turned to Xiao Hui crouching at the table, smiled and said, “Little monkey, what happened to your master?”

Xiao Hui’s three eyes turned at the same time, glanced at this old man with a divine demeanour but did not have any reaction, only its tail extended up, swayed a few times and then spit out a sneer, [chi], from its mouth, ostentatiously turned around and drank a mouthful, totally disregarding this old man.

Zhou YiXian was embarrassed outright, immediately he angrily shouted, “Damn monkey, you dare to show me attitude, you are rebelling huh. If you provoke your immortal into a rage, wait till I use my spiritual powers to subdue you and crush you under Qing Yun mountain, trapping you for a thousand and eight hundred years, see if you are afraid...”

Before he could finish, Zhou YiXian only heard a whistling, a pitch of darkness before his eyes, something was charging towards him and seemed like he would not be able to avoid it in time, Xiao Huan exclaimed out in shock and fortunately, a hand stretched out from beside, swiftly pushed Zhou YiXian aside and he fell onto the floor.

Zhou YiXian was caught off guard and fell sprawled on his back with his legs and hands up in the air, a pathetic look for the divine-looking old man. But at least he avoided the incoming attack. The thing missed its target and flew for a

short distance before [du] a muffled sound, hit the wall, it was a roasted duck bone.

The group including shopkeeper Ho, who was watching the commotion from a distance, turned and looked together, the three-eyed monkey was chewing happily on a chicken drumstick, did it use its hands to throw the bone or spit it out using its mouth?

Zhou YiXian gritted his teeth in hatred but with his profound knowledge, he knew this monkey was an exceptional spiritual intelligent animal and looking at it, it seemed hot-tempered, he better not provoked it. In addition it also had a master Ghost Li who was well-known for sucking blood, if that guy wakes up then that would be even more troublesome.

He staggered and got up, rolled his eyes and instead lashed out at Wild Dog Taoist, “You deliberately wanted me dead is it, why did you have to use such a strong force to push your immortal down?”

Wild Dog was speechless, if it was the old him, he would have retorted but the Wild Dog now only rolled his eyes and turned his head around, ignoring Zhou YiXian.

Zhou YiXian was rebuffed, felt even more infuriated and was about to say something more when Xiao Hui cut in, “Grandfather!”

Zhou YiXian in the recent years, was most afraid of this sharp-tongue granddaughter, immediately stammered and shut up but his mouth was still mumbling, obviously very unwilling.

Xiao Huan ignored him, turned and looked at Xiao Hui, revealed a smile and said, “Xiao Hui, do you still remember me, I once gave you sugar-coated haws to eat.”

Xiao Hui’s eyes looked at Xiao Huan, its three-eyes blinked a few times and suddenly it nodded and started grinning, even its tail started to swish around, not sure if it had learnt that from that yellow dog, ‘Da Huang’, from Qing Yun Hill Big Bamboo Valley.

Xiao Huan burst out laughing, said, “Didn’t expect that you still remember me, come over here.” she beckoned to the monkey.

Xiao Hui’s eyes rolled around, stretched its hand to its head and seemed slightly undecided, out of habit it wanted to scratch its head but one of its hand was holding a wine flask, the other a drumstick, both hands occupied so it decided to just use the drumstick to rub its furry head, leaving a few oil stains.

Xiao Huan covered her mouth and laughed lightly, Xiao Hui saw her laugh and also grinned, then it slowly shifted over and came before Xiao Huan, crouched down.

Zhou YiXian, Wild Dog and shopkeeper Ho at a distance, stared in disbelief.

Xiao Huan carefully assessed the monkey, took out a handkerchief, frowned and said, “Throw away the stuffs on your hands.”

The three-eyed monkey froze for a moment, [zhi zhi] called out, clearly it was unwilling, Xiao Huan gently patted its head, said, “Quickly!”

Xiao Hui's mouth twitched, put the drumstick back to the plate, took a few more glances at it then just when it was about to put down the wine flask, it suddenly snagged a big mouthful from it before putting it on the table.

Xiao Huan shook her head and could not help laughing, "When did you become so greedy." While speaking, she pulled both of the monkey's hands towards her and wiped off the oil using the handkerchief, Xiao Hui quietly allowed her to do that.

Strangely, other than its master, Ghost Li, the three-eyed monkey only seemed to have favourable impression on a few girls, as for people like Zhou YiXian, Wild Dog, it never seemed to like them.

After cleaning up, Xiao Huan kept the handkerchief aside, glanced sideways at Ghost Li who was slumped over the table, spoke to Xiao Hui, "How did he turn out to be like this?"

Xiao Hui scratched its head, [zhi zhi zhi zhi] started to call out, at the same time flourished its hands and gestured, everyone looked at each other bewildered, clearly nobody understood. Xiao Hui seemed to notice this and stopped what it was doing.

Suddenly, the monkey pointed at Xiao Huan, almost poking her face, Xiao Huan was taken aback, Wild Dog was about to move, he thought the monkey was feral and wild, unexpectedly was stopped by Zhou YiXian.

Wild Dog was surprised and looked over at Zhou YiXian, Zhou YiXian only quietly said, "Watch first."

Xiao Hui pointing at Xiao Huan and then suddenly flipped over and jumped to the centre of the table, [zhi zhi] calling incessantly, gestured to Xiao Huan and then both of its hands moved up and down its body, making a body silhouette.

Xiao Huan was stunned, Zhou YiXian frowned and said, “Woman?”

Xiao Hui nodded earnestly and then pointed to Ghost Li and then making a heart shape with its hands, [zhi zhi ya ya] called out a few times, suddenly its body fell backwards straight down.

Xiao Huan suddenly cried out, “Watch out!”

Before her words ended, Xiao Hui who was too engrossed in its act, forgot that this was not a very big table and while jumping around it had came to the edge of the table, this fall, [pu tong] a sound was heard, it had fell to the bottom of the table.

Xiao Huan found it funny and worried at the same time, she quickly rose up to check but [suo] a sound, the monkey had already scurried up, grinning at Xiao Huan.

Xiao Huan saw that the monkey did not sustain any injuries, felt relieved and patted its head, Xiao Hui blinked its eyes, watched Xiao Huan.

Xiao Huan after a pause, glanced again at Ghost Li, turned and spoke to Zhou YiXian, “Grandfather, he this...”

Zhou YiXian frowned and said, “Could it be he was hurt by a girl? With his current skills and status in Ghost King Sect, in the world, not many could

achieve that. Is it ShuiYue from Qing Yun Sect, if not SanMiao from Evil Sect HeHuan Sect?...”

Wild Dog Taoist who was sitting beside, suddenly spoke, “I think not.”

Zhou YiXian retorted in anger, “What did you say, you dare to contradict old man me, erm, immortal me.”

Wild Dog Taoist however did not look at him, a strange expression appeared on his dog face, looking at that slumped figure, he slowly said, “From what I know, he is not the type of man who view victory and defeat as important, and also he did not have any injuries on his body...”

Zhou YiXian humphed, thought nothing of it, mockingly said, “That is because your skill level and others differ greatly, if he is like you, with only with second-rate skills, win one and lose one fight, naturally would view victory and defeat lightly, everyday quoting: Victory or defeat is a common thing for a soldier...”

Wild Dog Taoist was infuriated, was about to rebut him when Xiao Huan glared at the two of them, raising her voice she said, “Alright, enough!”

Zhou YiXian and Wild Dog then stopped at the same time but both glared angrily at each other.

Xiao Huan contemplated and then nodded, as if she had made some decisions, spoke to Xiao Hui, “Xiao Hui, you and him will come with us first.”

“What?”

Before Xiao Hui could react, Zhou YiXian and Wild Dog Taoist both shouted out first, their voices volume, even shopkeeper Ho who was at a distance, was also startled.

Xiao Huan looked at them, said, "What is it?"

Wild Dog Taoist stammered and said, "He, he has too many enemies, I'm afraid there might be trouble."

Xiao Huan said, "I am not afraid, what are you afraid of?"

Wild Dog Taoist was silent but Zhou YiXian beside him could not contain and angrily said, "We are not charity, why do you always take in other people?"

Xiao Huan glared at her grandfather, said, "He is not others, he saved my life in the death marsh! And, "suddenly with a smirk, said, "Grandfather, ten years ago you deceived other people about stepping on dog's poo, do you still remember?"

Wild Dog Taoist was surprised, Zhou YiXian instead turned red, angrily said, "The old scores ten years ago, why do you bring it up for?"

Xiao Huan snorted, indifferently said, "It is good that you remember, anyway I cannot stand by and do nothing." After speaking, she ignored her grandfather and turned to look after Ghost Li.

When she gently turned the man's body over, a strong alcohol smell hit her,

Xiao Huan frowned, saw that familiar face, both eyes shut tightly, brows frowning tightly together, not knowing whether even in his dreams, he was also grieving.

Xiao Huan quietly watched the man's face, suddenly a scene flashed past her mind, that day outside the death marsh, this man came to her stall, quietly said one sentence:

“You have grown up...”

Zhou YiXian naturally did not know that his granddaughter was suddenly having some wild thoughts but he clearly knew that he would be having an additional big big trouble, as such, how would he be in a good mood, he angrily turned around, glared at Ghost Li, loudly shouted, “Shopkeeper, bill.”

Shopkeeper Ho hurriedly ran over, smiling courteously said, “Customer, aren't you going to stay longer?”

Zhou YiXian snapped back, “Stay longer? I the immortal, only stayed a while and invited such a big trouble, if I stay longer, I would be troubled to death!”

Shopkeeper Ho controlled his laughter, said, “Thank you customer, four silvers.”

Zhou YiXian still mumbling, took out the silvers from his bosom, suddenly Xiao Hui scurried over from the side, took out that big wine bag from its back and waved continuously in front of shopkeeper Ho, [zhi zhi] incessantly.

Zhou YiXian, Xiao Huan and the rest were stunned, did not know what this

monkey was up to, instead it was shopkeeper Ho who had lived with this monkey for three days, more or less knew a little, he frowned a little and after a pause, suddenly said, “Is it that you want to add wine in this wine bag?”

Xiao Hui was delighted, nodded earnestly, grinned.

Zhou YiXian and the rest were dumbfounded, after a long while, Xiao Huan with a cough, laughed drily said, “Shopkeeper, just help it to add...add a little wine then.”

Shopkeeper Ho was delighted, quickly acknowledged, turned and went to take the wine.

This wine bag was really big, after the wine was poured in, the wine bag gradually bulged out but shopkeeper Ho, after pouring two vats of wine in, still had not filled it up, Xiao Hui was smiling happily beside, Zhou YiXian instead could not bear it, disregarding his immortal status, jumped up in fury and said, “Enough, enough...”

[Hu!] A black shadow flew into his face but Zhou YiXian this time, already experienced, quickly dodged once he heard the sound and indeed it was Xiao Hui who had threw a dish plate over, [pong] it smashed onto the floor.

Before Zhou YiXian could say anything, [hu hu hu] the plates on the table, one after another thrown over by Xiao Hui, he dodged left and right and could not continue his words. Shopkeeper Ho, hearing the crisp breaking sound of the plates, immediately felt heart-pained and since the bag was almost filled, quickly said, “Forget it, forget it, for the remaining wine considered it my treat, my treat. Monkey master, don’t throw any more plates, this, erm, this sage you will just pay me two vats of wine will do.”

Xiao Hui then stopped, Zhou YiXian stopped moving, panting loudly and cursing but did not dare to go near that hot-tempered three-eyed monkey again.

Xiao Huan smiled, turned and again glanced at Ghost Li but she did not notice Wild Dog Taoist who had been keeping quiet for a long time, right now he was also staring at Ghost Li from beside, a strange glint slowly flickering in his eyes.

X x x

Qing Yun Hill, Tong Tian Peak.

The stone staircase in front of Crystal Hall, in the cold Jade Pool, Qing Yun Sect Mountain Guard Spiritual Beast Water Qilin lazily flipped over in the water, the water waves foamed and rolled, gushing outwards from its enormous body's movements, surging up layers of waves, magnificent and impressive.

Li Xun, who was sent especially from FenXiang Valley, saw everything from the stone stairs, turned, smiled and said, "Long heard that Qing Yun Sect Mountain Guard Spiritual Beast Water Qilin is a thousand years old spiritual beast, now that I see it for myself, it is really extraordinary."

"Li senior brother overpraise." A clear laughter, was heard beside Li Xun, it was from Qing Yun Sect main branch, TongTian Peak, most well-known disciple Xiao YiCai, he also glanced towards the Water Qilin, smiled and said, "The spiritual beast is subdued by our sect Qing Ye founder, to recollect our forefather prowess at that time, it really makes us the junior disciples revere and respect."

Li Xun smiled and nodded, he came from an established Good Faction sect, his eyesight set high but for that astounding talented brilliant Qing Ye founder, he was too, extremely in awe.

Xiao YiCai stretched his hands out and made a gesture towards the mountain top, "Li senior brother pls."

Li Xun, after modestly declining for a moment, walked over together with Xiao YiCai.

Xiao YiCai chatted while walking, "I wonder what is the purpose for Li senior brother's visit this time?"

Li Xun smiled and said, "It is nothing actually, just that my teacher has a letter and wants me to pass it to Reverend DaoXuan."

Xiao YiCai was surprised, said, "Why, don't tell me your honourable valley master Yun elder senior has already come out of his seclusion, a while ago I still heard from Lu XueQi who just came back from southern border, that Yun elder senior is still in seclusion?"

Li Xun smiled and said, "Not to hide the facts from Xiao senior brother, my teacher just came out several days ago. Heard him saying that he has not met Central Plains Reverend DaoXuan, PuHong Master etc his old friends for many years and is very concern and has the intention to come and visit!"

Xiao YiCai's countenance changed slightly and then he laughed loudly, "This could not be better, Yun elder senior's divine arrival, it is really something

significant that has not happened in our Central Plains Good Faction for a long time.”

Li Xun looked at him, Xiao YiCai looked back, both of them looked at each other for a long while, suddenly both burst out laughing loudly, their expressions joyful.

Xiao YiCai pulled Li Xun’s hand, smiled and said, “Come come come, my teacher happens to be having a chat with the various teacher uncles in the Crystal Hall today, let me lead the way and I will make the introductions.”

Li Xun smiled and said, “Then I shall trouble Xiao senior brother.” After walking a few steps he suddenly seemed to recall something, spoke to Xiao YiCai, “Oh right, Xiao senior brother, there is one thing I will like to ask.”

Xiao YiCai smiled and said, “Li senior brother can speak your mind.”

Li Xun said, “Previously Qing Yun Sect sent Lu XueQi junior sister to southern border to visit my teacher...”

Xiao YiCai’s expression changed slightly and then resumed to normal but this change was caught by Li Xun, Li Xun was surprised but he still carried on speaking, “That day when we said our goodbyes, Lu XueQi seemed to be slightly injured, after all she was injured because she helped our FenXiang Valley, humble me is worried and wonders if her body is feeling fine these few days?”

Xiao YiCai thought for a moment, said, “Many thanks for Li senior’s concern, Lu junior sister is fine, just nice, today ShuiYue Master has also brought along her disciples, WenMin and Lu XueQi over, later you will be able to see her.”

Li Xun's face could not help but revealed a hint of delight, nodded and acknowledged.

Xiao YiCai saw his expression but did not comment. Both of them walked up, changing their conversation topics, they chatted about irrelevant stuffs and not long after, both of them reached the top of the stairs and came before TongTian Peak Crystal Hall.

An impressive monumental building appeared before Li Xun. Li Xun stared for some time, sighed and said, "I always thought FenXiang Valley Mountain River Hall, Inferno Altar are already the world's masterpieces, today upon seeing this, I now realize there are people beyond people, skies beyond skies!"

Xiao YiCai laughed loudly, said, "Li senior brother is too kind, come, this way please!"

Li Xun [he he] laughed and followed Xiao YiCai, arrived before the Crystal Hall, inhaled deeply, arranged and tidied his clothes and then strided in.

Chapter 142 - Murderous Intentions

In the Crystal Hall, Reverend DaoXuan, in a robe of dark green, his long beard lying against his chest, sat in the main seat of the hall. On both sides of the seat sat the other Qing Yun branch leaders. Since the Qing Yun battle ten years ago, three out of the seven Qing Yun branches leaders had changed, this scene, compared to the time when Zhang Xiao Fan and Lin JingYu first came up to Qing Yun, the people were no longer the same.

Other than Long Shou Valley Cang Song Taoist's seat replaced by QiHao, the remaining ones with second generation of leaders, Morning Sun Valley leader Shang ZhengLiang replaced by disciple, Chu YuHong, Sunset Valley leader Taoist Tian Yun replaced by his junior brother, Taoist Fei Yun. In these three branches, other than Sunset Valley leader Taoist Fei Yun and Reverend DaoXuan were of the same generation, they still had common topics to talk about. Long Shou Valley and Morning Sun Valley second generation leaders were slightly more awkward. Long Shou Valley QiHao still fared better, after all he was a leader in the younger generations and was rather familiar with the various senior teachers, as for Morning Sun Valley Chu YuHong, he sat quietly at the rear and did not speak at all.

And those senior leaders, Big Bamboo Valley Tian BuYi, Small Bamboo Valley ShuiYue Master and Return of the Wind Valley leader Zeng ShuChang, they had not seen each other for some time and those leaders who usually bickered with them were already not around, the atmosphere in the great hall was much harmonized than the previous times.

Behind ShuiYue Master, stood Lu XueQi and WenMin, absent for a period of time, Lu XueQi's face was as beautiful and clear as always, her expression indifferent, neither revealing joy nor anger but for some reason, a never-felt-before hint of coldness emanated from her.

As for WenMin, she was also obediently standing behind her teacher but her gaze was not well-behaved, roving from side to side at times and inevitably caught glimpse of Song Daren who was standing behind Tian BuYi, each time Song Daren saw that, he could not help but revealed a smile, looking over, he looked rather simple and honest, WenMin gave him an annoyed look and then turned away.

Beside Tian BuYi, his wife, SuRu also came, right now beckoning Tian LingEr over who had came together with QiHao, mother and daughter spoke together quietly, both of them had not seen each other for a long time and seemed to have endless topics to talk about.

And following QiHao along, other than Tian LingEr, was his junior, Lin JingYu, he stood behind, together with Return of the Wind Valley Zeng ShuChang's son, Zeng ShuShu, both of them experienced the death marsh fight together and were considered to be on friendly terms.

This Qing Yun gathering, was also not considered a formal session, everyone was rather relaxed, even the conversations between Reverend DaoXuan and Tian BuYi, Zeng ShuChang, ShuiYue Master were easy, other than the usual aloof ShuiYue, the rest of them mostly had smiles on their faces.

When FenXiang Valley Li Xun walked in, what he saw, was such a scene, only a moment later, his eyes on that cold frosty girl, were gleaming like fire flames.

Xiao YiCai walked forward, spoke to Reverend DaoXuan, “Teacher, Li Xun Li senior brother is here.”

Reverend DaoXuan looked over smiling, Li Xun walked to where Xiao YiCai was, bowed to Reverend DaoXuan, said, “FenXiang Valley junior Li Xun, paying my respect to Reverend DaoXuan.”

Reverend DaoXuan smiled and said, “Forget it, quickly get up.”

Li Xun got up and then cupped his hands before his chest to the people around him, said, “Junior Li Xun, greets various Qing Yun senior teacher uncles.”

Tian BuYi, Zeng ShuChang and the rest all nodded their heads in acknowledgment.

Reverend DaoXuan said, “I hope your teacher is doing well, I have not seen him for many years and do not know how is Yun brother’s condition nowadays, earlier on I heard that Yun valley master suddenly went into seclusion, I was even quite worried for a period.”

Xiao YiCai by now was already standing beside Reverend DaoXuan, after hearing the words, he smiled and said, “Teacher you do not know this, just now I heard from Li senior brother, Yun elder senior has already came out of his seclusion.”

Reverend DaoXuan was slightly taken aback, exclaimed with an [ah], spoke to Li Xun, “Is it, good nephew?”

Li Xun respectfully replied, "It is true, my teacher did emerge from his seclusion several days ago and especially send disciple to pay a visit to Sect Head DaoXuan, there is also a letter which he instructed me to pass it Reverend. " After speaking, he took out a sealed letter from his bosom and handed it over to Reverend DaoXuan.

Reverend DaoXuan took the letter, after a moment, tore the sealed opening and took out the thin paper, he carefully read it once, everyone's eyes were on his face but Reverend DaoXuan's expression did not change, nobody could tell if there was any change in his emotions.

After a while, Reverend DaoXuan finished the letter, unhurriedly kept the letter back to its envelope, held it in his hand for a moment and placed it on the tea table beside his hand. Li Xun carefully watched Reverend DaoXuan but did not hear this current world's number one Good Faction figure speak any words, he could not help but feel uneasy.

Reverend DaoXuan, after a long pondering, did a quick glance around and looked over at ShuiYue Master, ShuiYue Master sensed it and frowned.

Reverend DaoXuan looked away, coughed once and glanced at Li Xun standing below the seat, his face again showed a kind smile, said, "Good nephew, before you come to our Qing Yun, did Yun valley master instructed you with any matter?"

Li Xun hesitated for a moment, cupped his hands before his chest and said, "Benefactor teacher instructed before, Qing Yun Sect Reverend DaoXuan is the current Good Faction main pillar, when disciple comes to Qing Yun and pay my respect Reverend, disciple intends to enrich my knowledge and experience, before going back to FenXiang Valley, disciple will take all instructions from Reverend."

Reverend DaoXuan was surprised and then laughed and said, "This teacher of yours, is really a crafty one, throws all of the difficult tasks to me." After speaking, he paused for a moment and then nodded and said, "Why not like this, your teacher also mentioned it in his letter, at most in three days time, he will lead FenXiang Valley disciples to Central Plains and most probably he will first come to Qing Yun Hill. Before that, you shall stay at our Qing Yun Hill for a few days."

Li Xun was delighted in his heart, quickly replied, "Yes, disciple will obey."

Reverend DaoXuan nodded and then seemed to think of something, he turned and spoke to Lu XueQi standing behind ShuiYue Master, "XueQi."

Lu XueQi did not expect that Reverend DaoXuan would call her and was startled, she stepped forward, bowed and said, "Sect Head Teacher Uncle, disciple is here."

Reverend DaoXuan smiled and said, "You and FenXiang Valley Li senior brother are considered former acquaintances, I remember these few years you both have met many times, why not like this, these few days for the time being, trouble you to bring him around Qing Yun Hill, you have to be a good host."

Lu XueQi frowned, turned and glanced at her teacher, ShuiYue Master but ShuiYue Master's graceful brows were also knitted, her eyes looking at Reverend DaoXuan, Reverend DaoXuan looked back at her, an inquiry look in his eyes.

ShuiYue Master sighed in her heart, indifferently said to Lu XueQi, "Since Sect Head Teacher Uncle has already given the orders, Qi'er you are more familiar

with him, just bring him around will also be good.”

Lu XueQi’s lips twitched, slowly she lowered her head and after a moment, quietly said, “Yes, disciple obey teacher’s command.”

Li Xun was overjoyed in his heart but his face still maintained a smile, he spoke to Lu XueQi, “Then I will have to trouble Lu junior sister.”

Lu XueQi nodded her head briefly but there was no other expression.

Reverend DaoXuan in the main seat smiled and nodded, Zeng ShuChang, Tian BuYi beside also looked over but did not say anything, instead it was Tian BuYi’s wife SuRu and her daughter, Tian LingEr, who glanced over while conversing, their brows slightly frowning.

X x x

The gathering concluded after a long while, Tian BuYi with his wife, SuRu, first disciple Song Daren, strided out of TongTian Peak Crystal Hall. Song Daren followed his teacher out but could not help but secretly sneaked glances back.

This action was caught by Tian LingEr, who was sending her parents out, she suddenly burst out laughing.

Hearing the laughter, Tian BuYi and SuRu turned over, SuRu looked at her daughter, smiled and said, “What are you laughing about?”

Tian LingEr walked to her mother, pulled SuRu’s hand and looked sideways at

her big senior brother, Song Daren felt guilty and immediately turned red.

Tian BuYi snorted, said, "Purposely acting mysterious, what is it?"

Tian LingEr smiled and said, "Dad, mum, you both better quickly go to Small Bamboo Valley on big senior brother's behalf, find ShuiYue Master teacher uncle and propose marriage, if not he might really be anxious to death."

Tian BuYi was stunned, SuRu instead was quicker than her husband, had already got over the reaction and spoke to Song Daren, smiling, "What, so you already have someone in your heart and that someone is a disciple under my senior sister, ShuiYue Master Small Bamboo Valley? Come, tell your teacher wife, I will decide for you."

Song Daren opened his mouth to speak but glancing at Tian BuYi, not a word came out, he could only bowed his head down, SuRu was surprised, said, "What happened to you, Daren?"

Tian LingEr laughed gleefully, said, "Isn't that big senior brother is worried that dad will scold him, let me say it for him then..."

Song Daren with some nervousness, said, "Little junior sister, you..."

Tian LingEr ignored him and said to SuRu, "The one that big senior brother fancy is, the one below ShuiYue Master teacher uncle's seat, WenMin senior sister."

Tian BuYi snorted again, his expression strange, SuRu instead laughed out, "Good kid, indeed have good taste, WenMin that lass is really not bad but I'm

not sure how she feels, I can't just..."

Song Daren suddenly with a rush, lifted his head and said, "She, she feels the same too..."

Before he finished, he saw his teacher, teacher's wife and junior sister looking at him at the same time, their expressions amusing, somehow he could not continue and could only lowered his head down.

SuRu shook her head and with a wry laugh, said, "Forget it, forget it, you this fellow, learnt from your teacher his good taste but why didn't you also learn his thick skin..."

Tian BuYi suddenly coughed once, glared over but SuRu ignored him, spoke to Song Daren, "Don't worry, leave this matter to me, as long as the lady is willing, your wish will come true."

Song Daren felt elated, his face revealed ecstatic, Tian BuYi coldly snorted, said, "Look at you, with your little bit of prospect!"

Song Daren was startled, quickly withdrew his smile, stood behind his teacher but eventually he could not hide his overjoyed expression. SuRu smiled and shook her head, pulled her daughter aside, after giving her some instructions, came back and with Tian BuYi, Song Daren wielded their swords and flew up, returning to Big Bamboo Valley.

They passed through the clouds and mists, swift as the wind and quick as lightning, about an hour later, the three of them reached Big Bamboo Valley.

Tian BuYi kept quiet after landing and walked straight into Observe Silence Hall, SuRu turned and said to Song Daren, “Go and have a rest first, don’t have to worry about that matter.”

Song Daren could not help but laughed foolishly twice, hurriedly bowed and then strided off.

SuRu smiled and shook her head, slowly walked to Observe Silence Hall, Tian BuYi was sitting inside, she walked over, said, “Hey, your favourite big disciple’s marriage, you will have to propose the marriage to my senior sister, ShuiYue Master.”

Tian BuYi snorted, turned his head over and said, “Want me to humbly ask a favour from your senior sister, I won’t go.”

SuRu was not angry, only smiled and said, “Then your first disciple will have to be a bachelor for the rest of his life, I don’t care.”

Tian BuYi’s face showed a hint of disdain, lifted his head to the sky, said, “I can’t be bothered too, anyway it is not me who is going to be a bachelor!”

SuRu could not help but burst out laughing, she gently hit Tian BuYi, said, “Really, look at your own age, still like that not decent!”

Tian BuYi’s eyes blinked but still looking at the sky, on his face an expression of stony-hearted, not a tear shed when one sees the coffin, never turn back when kicked to Nanshan.

[Translator’s note: Sorry I don’t understand the last expression so I translated it literary. Nanshan could mean a place or southern mountain]

SuRu at her wit's end, could only said, "Alright, let's be serious, finally this disciple of yours fancy someone and besides, that lady WenMin is really not bad, I like her too. You only have to go to Small Bamboo Valley and speak to my senior sister ShuiYue Master, with me beside you supporting, at most you would only be subjected to a few harmless words by her, what is so hard? Since WenMin also reciprocated our Daren's feelings, my senior sister would not just because she has some displeasure with you, she would impede her disciple's life."

Tian BuYi after a long while, angrily said, "I just know that Lao Da is good for nothing, really, actually fancy the people from Small Bamboo Valley, make me this old man at this age and still have to be subjected to that woman ShuiYue's damned anger!"

[Translator's note: Lao Da means number one, a kinship term. Zhang Xiao Fan was Lao Qi, number seven]

SuRu with a [pei], said, "I am also from Small Bamboo Valley, why did you fancy me at that time too, looking at your tiny bit of prospect, now you still want to bring out the old scores with me."

Tian BuYi for a moment was speechless, bitterly said, "Forget it, forget it, anyway I have already resigned to fate long ago, a bunch of useless guys, I will just make a trip to Small Bamboo Valley."

SuRu then smiled and nodded, "This is better."

Putting aside this matter, she walked to the side, after only taking a few steps, she suddenly stopping, turned over, her graceful brows frowning, as if recalling something, spoke to Tian BuYi, "oh right, today you saw that FenXiang Valley Li

Xun, did you notice something amiss at the end?”

Tian BuYi indifferently said, “You mean when Sect Head senior brother asked Small Bamboo Valley Lu XueQi to entertain him?”

SuRu nodded and said, “You also felt something amiss?”

Tian BuYi humphed and said, “There is nothing wrong, if there is really a problem, your senior sister would have long coldly rejected it but you saw that she did not speak a word, so it could be that Sect Head senior brother has at least mentioned it to her before and your senior sister also agreed.”

SuRu was surprised, nodded, said, “Oh, what you said is also right, I did not think of that but senior sister has always doted most on Lu XueQi, how would...”

Tian BuYi coldly said, “Is that Li Xun very inferior, in her eyes, I’m afraid he is much better than our disciples.”

SuRu non-plussed, said, “We are talking fine, why did you bring this up out of a sudden?”

Tian BuYi’s lips twitched and offhandedly said, “At that time at East Ocean Liu Bo Hill, that night of storm, I punished Lao Qi, didn’t she...” he suddenly realized what he was saying and stopped but for some reason, he shook his head and sighed.

SuRu frowned and said, “Your words are getting stranger, now even Xiao Fan is also involved, what is it?”

Tian BuYi's enthusiasm suddenly died down, he shook his head and said, "Don't ask."

SuRu knew her husband's temperament and so did not ask further, just that suddenly her feelings were evoked and she could not help but sigh and said, "It has been ten years, wonder how Xiao Fan is doing now?"

Tian BuYi after a pause, slowly stood up and coldly said, "Didn't you hear, he is now Ghost King Sect vice leader, changed his name to Ghost Li and known as Xue GongZi, extremely powerful!"

SuRu lowered her head, slowly sat down at a chair beside, after a long while quietly said, "Ai, when he first came to us, although he was foolish and clumsy but..." She did not continue, after a long pause, she softly spoke again, "He was originally such a good child, to you, to me he was always very respectful but now...he has landed into the situation that befalls one who is kicked out of the door!"

Tian BuYi felt a flash of anger, suddenly loudly said, "They wanted to kick out as they pleased, I did not say I want to kick this disciple..."

SuRu stood up abruptly, broke her husband's sentence with a shout, "BuYi!"

Tian BuYi glanced sideways at his wife, stopped his words but his face looked angry, suddenly he stomped his feet, with a heavy [ai] sound, he strided out.

SuRu quietly watched her husband's back figure and then quietly sighed, turned and looked out.

Looking out from the Observe Silence Hall, the pleasantly warm sunlight shining down on Big Bamboo Valley, far away, indistinctly was a kitchen in a secluded area, revealing a corner of its roof from behind the trees' shadows.

The house was still there but the person was long gone.

SuRu stared for a while, shook her head, turned and entered the inner quarters of the hall.

X x x

The night slowly descended, layers of dark clouds in the sky, looming low overhead, making one have a feeling of being suffocated.

Under such scenario, starless and moonless, at the mountain foot in the wildlands, only on a mountain backfacing the wind, a camp fire was burning.

Zhou YiXian and the three of them, together with Ghost Li and Xiao Hui, walked along the ancient path, this day they had come to KongSang Mountain, the night had fallen and so they made a campfire on this mountain, intending to spend the night out.

Although they were mostly roaming throughout the year and had long accustomed to these, Zhou YiXian once he sat down, yelled in pain and incessantly beat his back and waist, like his waist was about to break from tiredness. However nobody paid any attention to him, after yelling for a while, he found it boring and so slowly stopped.

Xiao Huan crouched beside the fire and placed her hands above the fire for warmth, Wild Dog Taoist after placing down Ghost Li and the bags, walked to the fire and took deep breaths. Among them, only the monkey was the most active, once landed on the ground, it peered around and jumped here and there.

Ever since Xiao Huan decided to bring Ghost Li along, for a long time Ghost Li was unconscious, occasionally he would be awake, looked around and only called for Xiao Hui, drank unstopped from the wine bag on its back and after a while, he would passed out, he was really leading a befuddled existence.

Along the way, Wild Dog Taoist other than carrying the bags, he had an additional task of carrying Ghost Li, and the monkey Xiao Hui, most of the time would jump onto Ghost Li, increasing his weight, if not for the fact he had been practising cultivation for some time, normal people would not be able to sustain.

After Wild Dog Taoist panted for a while, he looked around, saw Zhou YiXian grumbling for half a day, most likely he was also tired by now, lay down aside and slept clothed; Xiao Huan was lying somewhere near the fire.

As for the unconscious Ghost Li, because Wild Dog Taoist, intentionally or unintentionally placed him at a further distance, the firelight could not reach that area, only a blurred figure was reflected, and his monkey had ran off somewhere, mostly likely to find wild fruits, along the way, Xiao Hui frequently did that.

Wild Dog Taoist quietly sat before the fire, the surroundings slowly turned quiet, Zhou YiXian's snores gradually started, Xiao Huan's body rose up and down, seemed like she was already asleep.

The firelight shone onto Wild Dog Taoist's face, his face flickered between light and darkness, also contrasting the strange glint in his eyes.

After a long time, he suddenly lifted his head, looked at that lofty precipitous in the darkness, the KongSang Mountain rocks suddenly like a night ferocious ghost baring its claws, there, was once his Blood Forger Hall sacred place. And right now, the Blood Forger Hall was already gone, leaving him this lonely soul.

He slowly turned his head back, that unconscious drunk man in the dim night, lying there unmoving.

Wild Dog Taoist inhaled deeply, deliberately moved his hand to his waist, grabbed hold of his beast fang magical weapon.

Then, he slowly rose, walked towards Ghost Li, the light reflecting his back figure, casting his shadow long, gradually shrouding the sleeping Ghost Li within it.

The next moment, he was standing before Ghost Li.

Chapter 143 - At a loss

The grey light emanated softly from the ice-cold beast's fang, swept past Wild Dog Taoist's face. This man lying in front of him, was the murderer who destroyed Blood Forger Hall with his own hands.

A glint in his eyes flashed, as if he was wrestling with some thoughts but this opportunity was really one in a million, what kind of a figure was Ghost Li usually, Wild Dog Taoist could not even imagine he would be able to kill this man but right now this man looked like he had lost his will, it was a good opportunity for revenge.

Wild Dog Taoist's murderous glint flashed in his eyes, the beast fang magical weapon struck down.

The wind whistled, suddenly a soft sharp sound broke through this deep night stillness.

Before the magical weapon touched the body, the force of the wind blew onto that dispirited man, his disarray hair on his forehead lifted, revealing a face with his eyes closed.

He looked quite pale, such a thought suddenly flashed past Wild Dog Taoist's mind, in his lifetime, he had never met such a strange man like Ghost Li, he could not figure out too, just what was it that could make this person who looked so unwavering, to be so despondent.

However, he did not want to know too, in his heart, Blood Forger Hall had always had an important place, this importance even surpassed Nian Leader who ruled Blood Forger Hall and the rest of the members. Therefore after being pushed to the brink by Ghost Li and his men, Nian Leader and the rest surrendered but only Wild Dog Taoist surprisingly persisted.

And right now, it was a golden opportunity to take revenge!

Wild Dog Taoist had already started to imagine the image of fresh blood spurting out and spraying onto his face, at that flint-spark moment, he suddenly thought: if he killed this man, Xiao Huan who was lying behind him, would she be upset and broken-hearted, maybe, she would never talk to me again...

After all, Xiao Huan and Ghost Li, they had a past that Wild Dog Taoist did not know but watching how Xiao Huan insisted to bring Ghost Li along and take care of him, he would have guessed the relationship between them.

Wild Dog Taoist for some reason, his mind was in a mess and at that moment, countless of thoughts went past his head. But, that beast fang in his hand, eventually still, stabbed down!

Watching, almost reaching that despondent man's throat, about to stab in.

An enormous hand, suddenly stretched out from the darkness.

Soundlessly, like a ghost suddenly appearing before Wild Dog Taoist, that huge hand without waiting for Wild Dog Taoist to react, grabbed hold of Wild Dog Taoist's beast fang magical weapon.

The strong momentum of the beast fang going down pushed the huge hand down by an inch but only this distance, after which, the entire beast fang like an iron casted, held by the huge hand and immovable, stopping at Ghost Li's throat, missing by just a little bit before it would have stabbed in but no matter how Wild Dog Taoist exerted strength, he could not move it down anymore.

Wild Dog Taoist was taken aback, he looked up and that instant, felt his blood turned cold, above him in the darkness, three balls of burning flames appeared, forming a triangle and especially that highest ball of fire, indistinctly had a solemn golden colour and a strange fierce blood red.

Even if Wild Dog Taoist broke his head open, he also could not comprehend how could the golden colour which represented subduing evil and blood-devouring red could actually mix together, but right now what he knew was, this monster in the darkness with just one hand could stop his beast fang, this level of skill was definitely not someone he could beat.

And in this shapeless darkness, suddenly like some strange beast had roared, in a blink darkness swept towards him, almost swallowing him up.

Wild Dog Taoist did not dare to stay, almost subconsciously he released the magical weapon in his hand, turned and flew back, just at that instant, a swift powerful wind force came from above, blew open a big hole with an enormous boom at where he was standing, the entire small mountain shook.

A distance, Zhou YiXian and Xiao Huan were jolted awake by the shock, looking over, they saw Wild Dog Taoist thrown over, landing near the fire pit and after landing he was unable to stand straight, stumbling a few steps back.

And on his face, a terrified look, his voice hoarse, saying, “Monster, monster...”

Zhou YiXian and Xiao Huan both turned behind and looked, the next moment their countenances changed.

In that darkness, at the place where Ghost Li was lying, within the darkness, an enormous body slowly emerged, both feet on the ground, both arms over the knees, one look and it was at least four, five zhangs high, far taller than the people at the scene, the group of people slowly lifted their head and could only stare up.

At the highest point, the three balls of fire were actually this monster’s eyes, the enormous and sharp fangs appeared in its mouth, the muscular body, every part emanated murderous intent.

Zhou YiXian sucked in a breath of cold air, muttering, “Three-eyed spiritual...no, wrong, it’s three-eyed ferocious monkey.”

Xiao Huan was stunned, asked in shock, “Grandfather, what did you say? Don’t tell me that is Xiao Hui?”

Zhou YiXian snorted, pulled Xiao Huan back and angrily spoke to Wild Dog Taoist, “What did you do, to anger this monster?”

Wild Dog Taoist kept quiet.

Zhou YiXian looked at his face, felt even more infuriated, was about to yell at him when suddenly he heard an angry roar ahead, the three-eyed ferocious monkey’s eyes were like blood, the huge body suddenly leapt into the air, the wind howled and a blanket of shadow shrouded over them.

Zhou YiXian and the rest turned pale, scattered around running, Xiao Hui who had evolved into an enormous ape seemed to be really angry over Wild Dog Taoist's attempt to hurt its master, the fierce glare in its eyes surged, its attack not leaving any mercy.

The three of them turned pale, turned and ran in different directions, Xiao Hui who had evolved into an enormous ape seemed to be really incensed by Wild Dog Taoist's malice towards its master, its eyes shone with terrible glint, attacking without any mercy at all.

They narrowly avoided the attack, Xiao Hui's huge hand smashed down, [pong] a sound and another huge pit appeared on the ground, even the campfire beside, because of the huge impact, scattered and flew up, the remnant fire and ashes drifted in the air, illuminating Xiao Hui's huge body like an legendary evil monster.

[Wu ah!...]

The infuriated huge beast roared, waved its right hand, a stream of grey light flashed past, swift as the wind and quick as lightning, charged towards Wild Dog Taoist, in an instant it had already arrived before Wild Dog.

Wild Dog Taoist felt a burst of strong wind in his face, it had not reached him yet but his skin felt almost as if the wind force was about to tear it off, greatly shocked, he with all of his strength swerved to the side, his body had just barely moved when he felt pain in his back, that grey light brushed past his back, Wild Dog Taoist's body shook violently, he felt a wave of great force surging over, a taste of sweetness in his throat and a mouthful of blood was already out of his mouth.

A flash from the corner of his eyes, he saw that the grey light was from his own beast fang magical weapon.

Before he could give a wry laugh, the huge ape body suddenly appeared above him, with a loud boom descended, Wild Dog Taoist wanted to escape but his body could no longer move, he could only heaved a long sigh and closed his eyes to wait for death.

Looking helplessly as Xiao Hui was about to tear Wild Dog to pieces, the huge body descended with a loud sound, Zhou YiXian and Xiao Huan stared shell-

shocked and did not know what to do. Suddenly, Xiao Hui's body had a strange change, his enormous body suddenly tilted backwards and then with an extremely bizarre and comical posture, [pu tong] a sound, its backside going downwards, sat right down on the ground.

[Pong!]

This action had an extremely strong impact, resounding with a loud sound. Xiao Hui made a [wu] sound, evidently it was also extremely bewildered, its huge hand scratched its head, turned to look.

Zhou YiXian, Xiao Huan and that Wild Dog Taoist who was fortunate to survive, turned and looked at the same time.

Ghost Li who had woken up at some point, suddenly appeared behind Xiao Hui, a desolate expression on his face, his right hand clutching Xiao Hui's tail, most likely he, by a moment of hair's breath, pulled Xiao Hui from the air and thus saved Wild Dog Taoist's life.

Xiao Hui's three eyes blinked, suddenly it howled to this man who was less than half of its size, Ghost Li instead only shook his head slightly.

Xiao Hui's body suddenly wavered, the next moment the sounds of bones [ka ka] erupted, under the astonished stares of Zhou YiXian and the rest, the huge body shrank, in a short moment, the humongous body again turned into that adorable three-eyed monkey, it peered around while on the ground, [suo] a sound and again scurried up to Ghost Li's shoulder.

Ghost Li stretched out his hand and patted the monkey's head, Xiao Hui's three eyes turned, it looked unwilling, [zhi zhi] called out and at the same time pointed at Wild Dog Taoist with its hand.

Wild Dog Taoist was stunned and noticed that Ghost Li was also looking at him, he was heard saying, "You wanted to kill me?"

The expression on Wild Dog Taoist's face changed, displaying a mix of emotions, he also felt Xiao Huan's astonished stare and for some reason, felt an inexplicable hurt, he could not help himself and burst out:

"That's right, I want to kill you! You destroyed my Blood Forger Hall, killed so many of my sect brothers, today I want to seek revenge, shouldn't I?"

Ghost Li did not speak, only gave him a cold stare, Xiao Hui on his shoulder also quietened down, [zhi] a sound, as if it was mocking Wild Dog.

Wild Dog, being stared down by Ghost Li, felt uncomfortable and Xiao Huan beside him kept quiet, which made him felt even more ill at ease, under such torment, he gritted his teeth, angrily said, “Kill if you want to, what are you looking at?”

Ghost Li slowly, looked away from that fierce of mien but faint of heart, Wild Dog, his expression, also slowly changed.

Looking somehow melancholy, somehow desolate, somehow broken-hearted, somehow in anguish...

“What do I want to kill you for, if killing a person could save her, even if I have to kill the whole world, I would have done it long ago...” He mumbled, his voice distant, “Ten years already, what have I done other than killing people? What exactly am I living for?...”

His face bleak, his body slowly turning, ignoring the rest, he walked off alone.

Wild Dog Taoist was stunned, Xiao Huan’s face suddenly changed and she chased after him. Zhou YiXian was shocked and quickly stretched out his hand to catch her but unexpectedly his hands grabbed empty air.

Xiao Huan after a short while caught up with Ghost Li, she pulled Ghost Li’s hand, said, “What happened to you, where are you going?”

Ghost Li, with that question, felt his entire world shook and only that four words rumbled!

“Where are you going?...Where are you going?...Where are you going?...”

“I...where can I go?”

This man, suddenly lifted his head, gazed at the firmament!

The black sky, heavy and dark, infinite boundaries, not a trace of light, the darkness filling the sky and covering the ground, like an avalanche, drowning him in it...

I, where should I go...

In the darkness, a soft voice, quietly asking him.

X x x

The southern border fringe, Seven Mile Cave.

The dreary atmosphere shrouded the entire valley, countless of Miao people swarmed over from all directions, standing along the path to the altar halfway up the mountain, there were old people, children, sturdy men, women. Their eyes, contained infinite sorrow, some of the women started to weep, very quickly, sobs started from the crowd.

Qing Long, following behind the Miao tribe leader, Tu MaGu, his hand solemnly holding the porcelain urn which contained the great shaman ashes, slowly walked towards the altar.

Pairs of eyes, were all on that porcelain urn, the young men's hands curled into fists, the women crying and the old people, with only desolation on their faces.

Tu MaGu, the tribe leader, kept quiet all the way, his face sombre but evidently he took the news better than the rest of the Miao people.

Traversing the path packed with people, traversing past the sorrowful gazes, the mountain breeze gently blew over, brushing past the small urn, there seemed to be a slight sound, like singing, like relief.

This was the ground of the hometown!

Qing Long was someone who had seen innumerable grand occasions but right now, he was instead solemn and respectful, step by step he followed behind the tribe leader and walked to that altar.

On the platform before the altar, a circle of shamans were already standing there, the older ones had heads full of white hair, the younger ones still black however in their eyes, the reverence were all the same.

The shaman who looked the oldest slowly walked up, bowed deeply to Qing Long, spoke a few words in Miao. Qing Long did not dare to be impolite and respectfully listened but he did not understand the words and so turned and look at Tu MaGu.

Tu MaGu quietly said, “This is White Sheep shaman master, he is the current leader of the altar shamans. He is enquiring after you and extremely grateful that you have brought back our revered great shaman’s ashes.”

Qing Long solemnly said, “The great shaman was a person of virtue and prestige and did all he could for our Ghost King sect, I am just doing what I must do.”

Tu MaGu quietly translated his words to White Sheep shaman master, White Sheep shaman master nodded, stepped forward and came before Qing Long, stretched out both of his hands.

Qing Long solemnly handed over the porcelain urn to him.

At the instant White Sheep shaman master took over, all of the shaman masters suddenly started to chant a strange scripture in Miao, their voices hazy, unreal, like spirits speaking softly, like a chill under the cold moon.

The incantation grew louder, resounding far and reverberating in the Seven Mile Cave, from the foot of the mountain, among the people, again crying sounds were heard.

The White Sheep shaman master bowed to Qing Long and Tu MaGu, turned and walked into the altar with the urn, the rest of the shaman masters also followed along. Qing Long watched all that, his ears still reverberating with the weeping sounds from a distance, he could not help but heaved a long sigh.

Tu MaGu’s face was sombre, quietly said, “The entire Miao tribe thank honourable envoy for sending the great shaman back to his hometown.”

Qing Long solemnly said, “Tribe leader is too kind, the great shaman was a great benefactor to our Ghost King sect, our reverence towards elders are no less than all of you. Our sect’s Ghost King wanted to send the great shaman back personally but unfortunately he is tied up with something and could not make it, he specifically entrusted me to convey his apologies to all of you.”

Tu MaGu nodded, said, “Ghost King Sir is too kind, we don’t deserve it. Honourable envoy please come this way.”

Speaking, he stretched his hand out, inviting Qing Long into the altar.

Qing Long was startled, felt puzzled, he thought the altar was a sacred place and outsiders were not allowed to enter, could it be that this tribe leader had something to say to him?

While he was thinking, his feet still went forward, as expected, only Tu MaGu accompanied Qing Long into the altar, the rest of the Miao soldiers following behind him did not come along and the group of shamans had long disappeared, most likely they had gone deep into the altar.

After checking nobody was around, Tu MaGu stopped, Qing Long also stopped, looking at this Miao tribe leader with a brooding expression on his face, he quietly said, "What is it tribe leader, is there are other matters?"

Tu MaGu hesitated then said, "I indeed have a matter, will like to ask honorable envoy."

Qing Long said, "Please speak."

Tu MaGu said, "Previously that young man who came to our Miao tribe Seven Mile Cave and invited the great shaman, I wonder how is he now?"

Qing Long was surprised, an image of Ghost Li flashed past his mind, after pausing for a moment, said, "To be honest with tribe leader, that young man is our Ghost King sect vice leader but right now he is grieving and not many know where he is now."

Tu MaGu's face revealed disappointed but quickly turned solemn, after a period of silence, he said, "Then will like to trouble honourable envoy if you have the chance to see him, pass a message from old man me to him."

Qing Long felt uneasy but still nodded and said, "Tribe leader please speak."

Tu MaGu looked deep into the altar, his voice uncertain, said, "Please tell him, that day in the southern border Seven Mile Cave altar, an old man's bequest of him, hope he still remembers."

Qing Long frowned, he was an intelligent man, hearing it once he already surmised that most likely Ghost Li had promised the Miao tribe something which was why the great shaman, disregarded everything to save BiYao, a pity Ghost Li was not around if not he would really want to ask, what matter was it that was so important.

While he was thinking, Qing Long's face did not show it and he only solemnly nodded, said, "Tribe leader please don't worry, I will definitely pass the message."

Tu MaGu sighed, was about to say something when suddenly from outside the altar, a sharp cry was heard from afar.

This sharp cry seemed to come from the sky, it did not stop but yet the muffled cry sounded like it was from the nine netherworlds, filled with rage, in it an infinite viciousness, storming over.

In that instant, in this clear bright daylight, the entire Seven Mile Cave rang with wailing ghost cries, innumerable roars from ferocious beasts rocked the valley, waves of thunder peals rushed forth, like the huge waves of the great sea, instantly drowning the Seven Mile Cave this small island of about a hundred mu big. .

Tu MaGu immediately turned pale, even Qing Long too, both of them looked past out of the altar, in the sky above Seven Mile Cave, the original blue sky was already covered with heavy dark clouds.

Piercing sharp cries continued to cry out, black clouds billowed, the Miao people below the mountain were in a panic, the women and children shrieked loudly.

A gust of Yin wind swept past, blowing coldly from the black clouds above, like an arrogant evil spirit, grinning viciously at the earth.

The sounds of galloping finally arrived, the first enormous figure appearing at the distance mountain top ----

The white bones seemed especially glaring under the black clouds but the three pairs of brightly-colourful wings looked strangely beautiful, however these beautiful wings were instead on an enormous snake which other than its head, had only white bones for its body, it thus looked especially horrible.

A white-boned demonic snake close to three zhangs long, moved the three pairs of wings on its bones, its tongue flicking unceasingly, spitting out black air.

The next moment, behind this white-boned demonic snake body, beside its body and even the undulating mountain ranges, the mountaintops on the

mountain valleys around Seven Mile Cave, in the unceasing ghost wails, numerous different and strange demonic beasts race gushed out, shrieking, grinning hideously, brandishing weapons and their sharp claws, charged down from the mountain, pounding towards the terrified humans in this mountain valley.

And this moment, in the horizon above, within the whistling Yin wind, a peal of thunder suddenly exploded, rumbling loudly, surging over like waves, shaking the Heaven and Earth, an indistinct cry in it:

Ling Long...

Chapter 144 - Predestined Fate

Qing Yun Hill.

TongTian Peak, Founders Ancestral Hall.

That old man who was keeping watch at the Hall, right now was still holding onto his decrepit broom, standing at the great hall entrance, looking out. The wrinkled face indistinctly revealing a different type of expression, like expectation and yet also excitement.

On the empty ground outside the great hall, there was no one. But looking carefully, one would realize on this empty piece of ground, a great number of strange charms were either pasted onto the surrounding trees or hidden under the rocks in the grasses. Every charm was placed a distance of about half a zhang away, looked unconnected but in fact it formed a mysterious formation, isolating this empty ground from its nearby surroundings.

The pleasantly warm sun, shone down from the sky, inside and outside the formation, the ground looked the same, illuminated as one by the sun.

However the next moment, suddenly a sharp sound rang out from that empty ground. The old man standing at the entrance raised his head and looked over, the hand that was holding the broom, subconsciously tightened.

A different kind of darkness, suddenly appeared above this empty ground, in a blink of an eye, it enveloped the air above the ground, instantly permeated the air with a heavy harsh feel. But this darkness, only appeared above this empty ground, to say it accurately, only within the formation formed by the charms, evidently, this strange formation perimeter was set up by a highly-skilled person to trap this energy within it.

The black energy gas in the air thickened, made one felt as if he was standing in the nine netherworlds but at the next moment, suddenly a long whistling of

dragons singing emitted from the black gas, bluish green light flashed, burst forth from the black gas, in an instant shining with boundless radiance, dispelling the black energy and leaving nothing behind.

Lin JingYu held the Dragon Slayer Sword, hovering high up in the air, the jade-green light emitting from his body, resplendent, both of his eyes shone fiercely, human and sword as one, pounced straight down from the air.

The Dragon Slayer Sword with its multitude of rays, made a loud whistle with a boom, its presence overwhelming, while still far up high in the air, the dust on the ground had started to stir, sands and stones scattered. And Lin JingYu's body like lightning striking down, due to the high fierce speed, beside his body, flames erupted in the air.

Looking like a war deity filled with fighting spirit, without any regards, striking down.

The old man's lips, suddenly started to quiver.

[Boom!]

The deafening boom came in an instant, the ground hit by this amazing power groaned, immediately the ground in that formation cracked, big and small rocks lifted from the ground, jumped up into the air. And the resplendent jade green light ball in the core of that force, had pierced deeply into the ground.

The various charms around this empty ground, including the mysterious charms drawn on the ground, suddenly started to glow. An indistinct incantation in the air was heard, like a low chant, invisible energy spreading out, encapsulating this devastating force within it, preventing it from leaking out.

Outside the formation, the sunlight warm, trees and grasses leisurely at peace, yet inside the formation, Heaven and Earth turned upside down, like in a violent storm.

This was the amazing scene right now outside Qing Yun Hill Founders Ancestral Hall.

In a distance, a dark green figure, gazed over from afar, his hands clasped behind, unmoving.

The storm within the formation gradually died down, the sands and stone thrown into the air due to the huge force landed one after another, the cracks on the ground and that massive crater were evidence of that earth-shaking impact.

On that old man's face, his lips twitched, eventually revealed a hint of smile. Deep inside his eyes, there seemed to be a trace of being gratified.

After a sound of whistle, Lin JingYu holding the Dragon Slayer Sword, leapt out from that deep crater, his body caked with dirt, even his handsome face was marked with some. After his body landed, he immediately started to pant heavily but on his face, an uncontainable excitement.

He lifted his head, looked towards that old man standing at the entrance.

The old man's lips had a smile, slowly raised his hand towards him, beckoning slightly.

Lin JingYu's breaths started to calm down, he hurried over to the old man, called out, "Senior, I..."

That old man smiled and nodded, his gaze on him, full of gratification and affection, quietly said, "You are good, really very good."

Speaking, he slowly lifted his head, gazed at the sky, leisurely said, "Even if it was me at that time, the time took to complete this style, 'Slay Ghost Deity', true way sword formula, was not much faster than you."

Lin JingYu, a [shua] sound, sheathed the sword, the excitement on his face still remained, said, "Senior, if not for your guidance, I do not know when I would be able to complete this level of supreme true way!"

That old man humphed, revealing a hint of disdain on his face, indifferently said, "Now in Qing Yun Hill, other than DaoXuan, only Tian BuYi and your former teacher can still make the cut, the rest of the elder leaders are all good for nothings."

Lin JingYu was stunned, he had been studying under this old man for more than ten years, in these years, for every progression in his training, the respect and reverence for this old man increased, he really felt that this elderly had shown him an universe that he had never known existed, that cultivation could

actually be like this.

And as the days went by, Lin JingYu interacted more with this old man and the old man also gradually liked and doted on him, they also started to talk more and naturally their topics would bring up some discussions on some of the world's figures and each time, the old man's tone would surprisingly turned arrogant, as if in his eyes, not many could measure up to his level.

In the beginning, Lin JingYu although did not dare to refute but in his heart he felt unconvinced. However as the training developed, the more he felt that this old man was really unfathomable and even for his arrogance, he must have his own reasons, with his level of skills, truly how many could match up to him?

However he had always found that Big Bamboo Valley plump teacher uncle, Tian BuYi, to be an eyesore, most likely one of the reasons was because he had saw Tian BuYi berating Zhang Xiao Fan, right now he could not help but say, "Senior, that Tian BuYi looks quite sloppy and ordinary, what is so great?"

That old man glanced at him, shook his head said, "What do you, a young man, knows, Tian BuYi looks harmless but on the cultivation training he is naturally gifted, and beside he has unswerving determination and dedication, not what an ordinary person could match. Just this point is especially important in the later part of the cultivation. That year after he joined the sect, he was just always average but once he received guidance and enlightenment, his training improved by leaps and bounds, his achievement, compared to those frolic senior brothers and sisters who looked down on him, instead was higher than them."

He coldly snorted again, said, "The people in this world, eight or nine of them are mediocre, like previously Tian Yun, Shang ZhengLiang those useless things, what do they know?"

Lin JingYu was silent but looking at the haughty old man's face, his words had even belittled Taoist Tian Yun and several Qing Yun elder leaders whose names had once shook the world, if this was spread outside, it would be a rude joke to the world but for some reason, Lin JingYu did not have the slightest doubt when he heard it.

That old man turned and looked at Lin JingYu, said, "Although you are able to

display this style, ‘Slay Ghost Deity’, but this form is strong, violent and extremely Yang, it although has a powerful force but it consume great amount of the body’s vitality. You are endowed by nature, at your young age and you could already achieve this style but you will still need to keep on practising in order to wield it as you desire. If it is not at the critical moment, better not summon this true way sword formula.”

Lin JingYu kneeled before him, respectfully said, “Yes, disciple understands.”

The old man helped him up, assessed him with a few glances, a trace of pride on his face, said, “In the world now, everyone in and outside Qing Yun Hill only knows ‘Celestial Sword Wield Thunder True Formula’ as our Qing Yun Sect supreme true way, actually our sect Qing Ye Founder, what an exceptional figure he was at that time, he sorted out the true ways passed down by our ancestors and by himself comprehended what was on the nameless ancient scrolls, in total passed down four styles of true sword formulas, which one isn’t peerless and powerful supreme true formulas?”

“What?” Lin JingYu was surprised, said, “There is actually such a thing, my teacher he..., he never told me that before.”

That old man shook his head slightly, said, “Your teacher also did not know.”

Lin JingYu was even more stunned, Cang Song Taoist’s status in Qing Yun Sect was one below and above thousands but this elderly man actually said that even he did not know. However Cang Song Taoist did in fact never mention this to him before.

The identity of this old man, Lin JingYu could not help but feel even more intrigued.

That old man’s eyes, full of life’s vicissitudes and experiences, looked at his face and knew what this young man was thinking but he did not say it out, instead suddenly frowned, as if he had sensed some movements, his eyes suddenly looked into the distance.

After a moment, he looked away, his expression somehow strange, faintly said, “It is late, go on back first.”

Lin JingYu hated to part but he had always revered this old man like deity and

did not dare to disobey, he properly kneeled down and kowtow three times before leaving.

Not long after, only that old man was left alone, after a long while, his body again resumed its hunched form, hobbled to a side and started to sweep, the dust flew around, while he was sweeping up the stones and dust, the concealed mysterious charms were also swept up easily like nothing, drifted into the dirt.

X x x

After tidying up the empty ground, he stacked the stone pieces into the crater created by Lin JingYu and with difficulty managed to level it, this old man looked to be slightly panting and tired, after standing and resting for a while, he then slowly turned and walked back into the Founders Ancestral great hall.

In the great hall, it was tranquil and dim as usual, deep inside the hall where countless of tablets were enshrined, dots of blinking candlelights soundlessly burned.

However right now, one more human figure suddenly appeared, stood before those tablets, tall and still.

That person's dark green robe, with a celestial demeanour, he was the current sect head of Qing Yun Sect, Reverend DaoXuan.

Reverend DaoXuan heard the footsteps, turned and glanced over at the old man but did not speak, again turned back to the ancestors tablets, stepped forward, took up three thin incense sticks on the altar, lighted them up from the candle beside, respectfully bowed three times while holding the sticks and placed them into the incense burner.

"I have not come to offer incense for some time," Reverend DaoXuan's voice was calm and slow, like speaking to a very very old friend, "wonder if the ancestors would blame me."

Standing behind him that old man tottered over, placed the broomstick aside and took up a piece of rag, gently wiped away the ashes on the altar, quietly said, "You have brought such glory to our Qing Yun sect, our ancestors could not be more happier, why would they blame you?"

Reverend DaoXuan smiled faintly, turned and looked at him, suddenly said,

“You seemed to have age again.”

The old man’s body paused for a moment then continued to wipe the table, without turning his head said, “For someone whose heart is also dead, naturally will age faster.”

Reverend DaoXuan quietly watched that old man, did not speak anymore, the elderly unhurriedly and detailedly finished wiping the table, placed the rag aside, turned and faced Reverend DaoXuan, after looking at him for a while, suddenly spoke, “You saw all that just now?”

Reverend DaoXuan silently nodded, with a sigh said, “That child’s aptitude is indeed high but, “ his voice seemed louder, “I did not expect you will passed him the ‘Slay Ghost Deity’.”

That old man humphed, said, “The child’s heart and aptitude are all good, since it is so, why not, don’t tell me like you, keep it to yourself and bring it to the coffin?”

Reverend DaoXuan’s countenance changed, he seemed angry but for some reason, towards this old man, he, the world’s Good Faction respected leader, seemed especially patient, even with such sarcastic words, only his expression changed and then he controlled it.

“Oh right, there is one more matter that I need to tell you, “ Reverend DaoXuan indifferently said.

That old man raised his head, said, “I am only an old man with one foot in his grave, what matter is it?”

Reverend DaoXuan said, “Today, later on, FenXiang Valley valley master Yun YiLan will be leading his disciples to pay a visit to Qing Yun Hill.”

That old man suddenly frowned, said, “Yun YiLan?”

Reverend DaoXuan smiled and said, “You still remember him right?”

The old man sneered, turned over, his voice suddenly turned deep with meaning, said, “That man, is a crafty old one...”

X x x

Southern border, Seven Mile Cave mountain range.

Here was an undulating mountain range, with Seven Mile Cave as the centre, stretched out in four directions. All along, the mountains here were exuberant and flourishing but right now it had totally lost its original look.

Cold Yin wind blew from the sky, screaming past the mountains, like ghosts wailing. The sky was full of black clouds, looming overhead, similar to the day where Li tribe attacked Seven Mile Cave but the power and might far exceeded that day.

And in the forests which used to have multifarious birds and animals, right now had completely turned into a living hell, different kinds of demonic beasts and races everywhere and corpses of birds and animals massacred strewn all over, the air heavy with the smell of blood.

Following a sound of long cry, a distinct figure flew over from a distance, within a few leaps the figure had reached, he was Qing Long.

His face grim, his robes already stained with blood. A powerful wind brushed past, he stopped on one of the branches above, urgently scanned the surroundings and then looked behind.

In the subdued forest, a sharp long howl suddenly erupted, sounds of wings flapping, that enormous huge white-boned demonic snake suddenly leapt into the air, its two huge eyes immediately reflected Qing Long's figure, it gave an even louder cry and leapt forward. And closely following behind it, black gases surging, the roars came like waves, it was actually countless of demonic beasts surging over, together pouncing towards Qing Long.

Not long before that, the Seven Mile Cave where the Miao tribe resided, was suddenly besieged by innumerable demonic beasts, leading them was actually this terrible demonic white-boned snake. This snake's body was gigantic, white bones danced where it passed by, human and animals beside were all thrown out and its body could even eject poisonous gases, which were immediate fatal to humans, as for the other evil beasts, their strength powerful and extremely brutal.

Although the Miao people were brave but how would they be a match for these demonic monsters, in a short while all hell had turned loosed in Seven Mile Cave, a scene of massacre. Qing Long saw the situation and reacted

immediately, asked the Miao tribe leader Tu MaGu to lead the remaining Miao people into the altar, those shaman masters inside the altar knew a little of the southern border shaman skills and would be able to hold off for a while and he charged forward, made unexpected sly heavy attacks on the snake with his swift movements and skills at the same time, wounding the demonic snake, as expected most of the demonic monsters' attention were all directed to him.

However, aside from the rest of the demonic beasts, this white-boned snake was something not to be trivialized, with Qing Long's level of skills, including his rare treasure, 'Ring of Universe Clear Light', he was still unable to win. And as the number of beasts continued to grow, the pressure on him increased, he was appalled and also had the intention to lure those monsters away and so escaped up the mountain, as expected many of the monsters including the snake also followed him up.

Just that since he wished to lure them away, he was unwilling to fly and so swept past the forest ground. But contrary to his expectation, the wild animals and birds in this mountain had also went through a bizarre change, either they were slaughtered or they turned into brutal demonic beasts, wherever he went, he would be attacked, it was really hard to deal with.

Right now, Qing Long again flew up, avoiding the raging white-boned snake's tail attack but when he looked down, three or four huge trees which had lived for unknown number of years, like withered leaves, swept aside in a loud crashing sound. Among these, many smaller monsters were also hit, immediately their wails were heard.

The white-boned snake saw Qing Long soaring up, its snake head lifted towards the sky, angrily bellowed, suddenly its three wings flapped, its enormous body lifted up, pouncing towards Qing Long in the air.

Qing Long was taken aback, although he had saw the wings on the monster in the beginning but for such a huge body to take flight, this strength was astonishing, the humongous body was seen towering and pouncing over.

But Qing Long was after all not an ordinary human, he as one of the four holy envoys of the Ghost King Sect, naturally excelled others, his body twisted, forcefully escaped out from the gap between the snake's body, heading

towards the opposite direction of the Seven Mile Cave.

The white snake roared in succession, flapped its wings and pursued.

Qing Long after flying for a while, as he was highly-skilled, gradually he left the white-boned snake and the rest of the monsters behind, when he saw that the distance was slightly further, he contemplated if he should shake those monsters off and then turned back to Seven Mile Cave to check out how are the Miao people doing?

At this moment, a quick glance from the corner of his eyes, he saw a purple light flashed past below him and next, blood sprayed out, the sounds of beast roars were heard one after another, immediately the demonic beasts from all directions started to run towards the place below him.

Looking down, innumerable savage beasts brandishing their claws and fangs pounced over, like infinite turbulent waves, it was really a shock to see.

And among them, was a girl's angry cries.

Qing Long was shocked, numerous thoughts flashed past his head like lightning, in the end his body still bent down, went forward to investigate.

Upon entering the forest, the smell of blood and flesh made him wanted to vomit, everywhere was the animals' corpses, in pieces with blood splattered everywhere, not far there indeed was a girl battling with the monsters, in her hand a purple magical weapon glimmering, the sharp edge stabbing in and out, one look and it did not look like an ordinary weapon.

Qing Long's eyes squinted, he exclaimed, "Purple light sword...you are Jin PingEr?"

That girl seemed to be taken aback, turned and looked, her body drifted over, her hands never stopping for a second, where the purple light flashed, another three monsters were slaughtered.

"Who are you?" Jin PingEr landed beside Qing Long, coldly said.

Qing Long felt puzzled, with Jin PingEr's current skill level, why did she not fly, once she is up in the sky, only a small number of the beasts could ascend into the sky, wasn't it much easier?

Although he was thinking that way but Qing Long still prepared an answer, just that before he could open his mouth, both Jin PingEr and his body shook at the same time and both looked ahead at the same time.

Just when that wave of frenzied innumerable monsters, like tide waters receded, ahead of them deep inside the forest, a wave of cold murderous intent gushed over, this invisible feeling, made these two highly-skilled figures could not help but shiver.

Qing Long was aghast, in the southern border, there was actually such terrible thing!

While they were in shock, the next moment, behind a huge tree, a figure suddenly moved, a human unhurriedly walked out.

That person was dressed in bright silk, a head full of black hair covered his shoulders, both hands slender and fair, his face was even more striking, it was a beautiful, almost to the point of seducing, a young man.

Qing Long was dumbfounded but almost at the same time, he suddenly sensed that, Jin PingEr's body beside him, for some reason, after this man appeared, seemed to be slightly trembling.

Chapter 145 - Reluctant

The forest quietened down gradually, a moment before there were still demonic beasts howling ferociously and then for some reason, all of them dispersed far in such a haste and Qing Long was taken aback by that. In his heart, Qing Long was even more nonplussed by Jin PingEr's reaction to this strange young man.

That young man's gaze unhurriedly stopped on them, after carefully assessing them, slightly frowning, said, "Are you all Central Plains people?"

The way the young man said, was gentle and pleasant and in perfect Central Plains language, Qing Long was astonished and instead asked, "Who are you?"

That young man smiled, revealing a set of white teeth, he looked somehow innocent, completely out of place with the surrounding scene of massacre, he was heard saying, "Who am I? This is a good question, " he slowly spoke, "Hmm who am I?"

Qing Long humphed, quietly said, "I am Ghost King sect Qing Long, who is this person?"

Jin PingEr was surprised, clearly she knew of Qing Long, the internal fights among the three big branches of the Evil Sect had always been vicious, Jin PingEr as the new generation of HeHuan Sect outstanding disciples, although she had never met Qing Long but the information on this important figure in Ghost King sect, she had long knew it by heart.

She immediately nodded slightly, considered it a greeting, actually from their standpoint, they should be foes and not friends but right now in this southern border, demonic beasts all around them, both inevitably treated the other party as battle allies.

Jin PingEr cast a sideway glance at that young man, quietly said, "Be careful,

he is the Evil Beast, all of the demonic beasts are under his command, he is very highly skilled.” She paused for a moment and softly added, “His skills are also very strange.”

Qing Long frowned, he was about to enquire more when a roar was heard behind him, following which sounds of trees crashing down were heard incessantly, both of them turned around hurriedly, that white-boned snake was charging straight over, just that the other small demons were not seen beside it, most likely like the other demons, with the appearance of the Evil Beast, they had stayed far away from this area out of fear.

Qing Long did not expect the snake to catch up this quickly, the demonic snake looked like it was about to reach, accompanied by a strong stench of blood, the white figure flashed, the enormous body sweeping over.

The ancient trees before this demonic beast, like grass, swept away, in the racket they were pulled up by the roots, flying over in this direction.

Qing Long and Jin PingEr both leapt up at the same time, both were not ordinary figures and with one glance they could tell this snake was not a simple demon, its demonic energy brimming, evidently highly skilled. But more importantly was that the mysterious young man in front of them, never made a move, the two of them could not tell the level of his skills.

Qing Long was still better, he was only secretly fearful but that Jin PingEr seemed to know much more than Qing Long, was extremely tensed, even while facing the white-boned snake, half of her attention seemed to be placed behind her.

Jin PingEr’s movements naturally could not avoid the seasoned Qing Long’s eyes. Both of them did not fight with the snake heads-on and instead with their agile skills, leapt and flied around the snake, occasionally sniped at the white-boned snake, that snake’s body seemed to be very tough, ordinary magical weapons were unable to hurt it.

And the demonic snake who could not catch up with Qing Long and Jin PingEr, howled incessantly, its huge body twisted and turned ceaselessly, its speed increasing, not the slightest cumbersome, gradually catching up to them.

Qing Long was taken aback, this white-boned snake was actually this

formidable, the young man who was said to be the Evil Beast by Jin PingEr, as the head of these demons, wouldn't he be even more terrible. With such thoughts, he decided to escape, while brushing past Jin PingEr, he urgently said, "Let's go!"

Jin PingEr obviously did not wish to stay here any longer, immediately nodded and at the same time pointed towards the sky.

Qing Long understood and almost at the same time, both of them made a light hoot, a stream of clear light from Qing Long's finger mixed within Jin PingEr's purple light, hit the bones of the snake from the side. Even though the white snake's bones were tough, it was also hit reeling back by these two highly-skilled people, its snake body softened and with a few shakes dispersed this strong force but eventually it was unable to continue pursuing.

With this break, Qing Long, with a light whistle, leapt into the air but when his body had just moved, he suddenly had a thought and from the corner of his eyes looked over, Jin PingEr was not seen flying up.

[Roar...]

While Qing Long was feeling alarmed, the clear sky in front of him suddenly darkened, a sheet of darkness appeared above the tree branch where he leapt from, with an overwhelming force charged over.

Qing Long in the nick of time, luckily was alert, his right finger 'Ring of Universe Clear Light' surged with clear light, instantly creating a circle of light and protecting his body, at the same time his body forcibly shifted to the side.

Even so, the force of that sheet of darkness was inconceivably fast, with a loud sound [pong], Qing Long's protective circle of light was still hit and thrown out, also at the same time, Qing Long clearly saw Jin PingEr transformed into a stream of purple light, flew up to the sky after that sheet of darkness was diverted by him, distantly, he could still hear her coquettish laughter,

"Many thanks uncle, next time if we meet again, little woman me will definitely thank you personally!"

Qing Long fought to suppress the turbulent blood and energy in his chest, a wry smile appeared on his lips, his whole life unhindered and yet at his later age

he would actually be schemed by this young girl.

However by then he could not be concerned with Jin PingEr anymore, he stretched his arm and grabbed the tree bark of a big tree, [si], his palm deeply embedded into the trunk and his body made a turn and landed.

And the next moment, the white-boned snake had already arrived behind him, like a tiger eyeing its prey, it did not immediately pounced, the huge head with its forked tongue spitting, making hissing sounds. As for that sheet of darkness, it had landed on the ground, with a [suo] sound disappeared, extremely fast, it was really unusual.

As for that seductive young man, like an apparition, he appeared one zhang before Qing Long, clasping his hands behind.

Qing Long landed, heaved a long breath out, he was intercepted down and however right now he was not in a hurry to escape, frowning slightly, he took a few glances at the young man, suddenly said, "That evil thing in the sky just now, was it the legendary 'TaoTie'?"

The young man's eyebrow raised, a smile revealed on his lips, nodded and said, "Didn't expect you to have an eye for things, that's right, it is TaoTie."

[Roar!]

A deep strange sound was heard from behind the young man, a hideous-looking strange head slowly peeked out from behind the young man's back. It was hard to describe what kind of an animal it was but its four eyes, as big as bell, two above the other two separated on both sides of the face, six sharp fangs protruding from its huge mouth, salivating incessantly. Its grey black skin, full of coarse lumps, even the mortal world's most ferocious spirit, would not be this ugly and hideous as this strange beast. Qing Long sucked in a breath of cold air!

The TaoTie's neck seemed extremely long, that strange head extended long out and turning around, it circled to the front of the young man's shoulder and the young man, in front of this savage-looking beast, his expression unperturbed.

Qing Long calmed his heart down, said, "Didn't expect that such ferocious

beast still exist in this world!”

That young man laughed, stretched out his hand and actually patted the TaoTie’s head, that TaoTie looked extremely fierce but under this young man’s hand, it only softly crooned and even used its head to rub against the man’s hand, if not for its hideous look, it behaved almost like a puppy.

That young man glanced at Qing Long, suddenly spoke, “Just now that girl, she must be your companion, she clearly knew the TaoTie was hiding in the sky and yet deliberately allowed you to be the bait, escaped by herself after TaoTie was lured down, right now you must be feeling extremely vex right?”

Qing Long was secretly on guard but he still smiled and said, “Being tricked by her, is because I am incompetent, others is not to blame!”

That young man took a few more glances at him, nodded and said, “Since it is so, then you shall die.”

Before he finished his words, he did not seemed to make any movement but the white-boned snake behind Qing Long which had been eyeing its prey covetously, suddenly like receiving a command, its huge mouth opened wide and bit down.

Qing Long was already prepared, although the snake made a sudden attack but he did not panic and instead of retreating, he advanced, directly headed towards the snake, surprising that snake instead.

Taking advantage of that moment, Qing Long had already dashed below the snake’s body, his body flashed past, avoided the venomous air ejected by the angry snake, with one foot he leapt up the white bones of the snake, kicked the huge body forward by three chi, at the same time using the momentum to rise up to the sky, clear light shone from his hands, instantly creating six walls of light towards the direction of the TaoTie.

Between the two beasts and human, the one he feared the most, was that young man who had not made a move.

The white-boned snake roared in succession but it still was unable to catch up, Qing Long was about to reach up the sky and escape when he felt his leg tightened, his ascending body was caught by a hand and the next moment, a

deep laughter was heard below him, a great force came from that hand, Qing Long only felt his body like being burned, shook violently, he could not help but be flung out by this hand.

In the air, his body floated, accompanied by the sounds of tree branches broken, Qing Long's body once again flung into the forest.

In the forest, numerous evil beasts' cries filled the air again.

In the air, the young man closed his eyes slightly, facing the sky, a breeze blew past, his brightly coloured silk clothes flapped and danced in the wind.

In a distant, there seemed to be a ferocious beast's cry...

X x x

Qing Yun Hill, TongTian Peak, Crystal Hall.

Qing Yun sect from Reverend DaoXuan, the leaders of the various branches gathered in the hall, there were also many elders standing behind the leaders, a few stood at the Crystal Hall entrance, looking at their expressions, seemed like they were waiting for somebody.

No matter who it was, to be accorded with this level of courteous reception, the person was already a world's first rank figure.

Other than Qing Yun sect's members, Li Xun was already standing on the right hand side, quietly and solemnly standing, only his eyes indistinctly contained excitement, his gaze frequently looked to the other side.

Over there, Lu XueQi in white was standing expressionlessly behind ShuiYue Master.

Not long after, the melodious sound of the bell from Qing Yun Hill mountain top at a distance was heard, it continuously chimed five times, the crowd looked out of the hall, from far, a voice was heard,

"FenXiang Valley valley master, Yun YiLan Yun elder paying a visit..."

Almost at the same time when the voice was heard, a figure like fire, appeared at Crystal Hall entrance.

"He he, where is senior brother DaoXuan, junior brother misses him badly!"

Yun YiLan, dressed in red and beaming, strided in, behind him ShangGuan Ce, LuShun and other senior disciples of FenXiang Valley, roughly about several dozen people.

Astonished murmurs were heard from Qing Yun sect members but after a moment, all of the people's gazes were on Yun YiLan's face. This figure who was renowned in the Good Faction for many years, was also once an all-powerful character. The Qing Yun elders who were slightly advanced in age and present at the scene, most had seen this person but right now in their eyes, were all shocked expressions.

This face vaguely resembled but it was clearly a robust young man, was he really the Yun YiLan who several years ago already had a head full of white hair?

Reverend DaoXuan carefully assessed Yun YiLan, walked forward with a smile on his face, said, "Yun patron, you and me have not seen each other for many years, unexpectedly your distinguished self's cultivation have already advanced so much, from 'FenXiang Jade Volume' comprehended 'Jade Yang Realm', a forerunner ever since FenXiang Valley established eight hundred years ago, congratulations!"

Yun YiLan's face with his pleasant smile, suddenly froze, the next moment an astounded look flashed past his eyes but his face had already resumed to normal, said, "Senior DaoXuan is really astute, admirable, admirable!"

Reverend DaoXuan smiled and said, "You flatter me, it should be me admiring you."

Both eyes met, the next moment both of them laughed. Li Xun by the side walked over, kneeled and paid his obeisance, said, "Teacher, disciple has been waiting long here."

Yun YiLan nodded, smiled and said, "Come get up, you have been staying here for a few days, have you had a taste of the marvel of Qing Yun Hill this paradise land?"

Li Xun stood up, respectfully said, "Qing Yun Hill really lives up to its fame, it is really an eye-opener for disciple, also many thanks to teacher uncle DaoXuan and ..." He paused for a moment and clearly said, "and Small Bamboo Valley Lu XueQi junior sister, for bringing me around to appreciate this celestial

wonderful scenery.”

The Qing Yun sect crowd immediately with a [weng] sound, started talking among themselves, other than the elders leaders, there were also many younger generation disciples around, numerous eyes immediately looked towards that frost cold girl.

Lu XueQi’s lips twitched but her face indifferent, eventually she did not say anything.

Reverend DaoXuan laughed, held Yun YiLan’s hand and said, “Yun valley master has such a fine disciple, a qualified successor to carry on, come, please take a seat.”

Yun YiLan raised himself slightly, said, “Reverend please.”

Both looked at each other and smiled, walked forward at the same time, Reverend DaoXuan and Yun YiLan both sat at the seat of the host, beside them were their sect’s disciples.

After an exchange of conventional greetings, Reverend DaoXuan smiled and said, “FenXiang Valley is the world’s Good Faction power sect, in the world there are no one who does not revere it, Yun valley master this time actually honour us with your presence, this really brings light to our humble dwelling.”

Yun YiLan shook his head continuously, said, “Reverend is too kind, too kind, “speaking, his expression suddenly changed and he turned solemn, said, “Actually, my purpose of paying a visit here, there are two important things I will like to beseech all of you at Qing Yun sect.”

Reverend DaoXuan quickly said, “Yun valley master is too polite, please speak your mind.”

Yun YiLan coughed once and said, “To tell the truth, this first matter, is one that concern a great calamity rarely seen for several hundred years!”

Qing Yun sect disciples immediately looked nonplussed, Tian BuYi sitting below Reverend DaoXuan frowned and said, “Yun valley master what do you mean by these words?”

Yun YiLan sighed and said, “All of you are unaware, just one month ago, in the

southern border ten thousand great mountains that our valley for generations has guarded, an unparalleled evil demon has been revived.”

Reverend DaoXuan was stunned, said, “Unparalleled evil demon?”

Yun YiLan nodded and said, “That’s right, it is indeed an unparalleled evil demon, all of you are far in Central Plains and so do not know the background of it but our FenXiang Valley has been guarding the southern borders for generations therefore we know the details. This evil demon called himself the ‘Beast Deity’, is an ancient evildoer, we don’t know where he come from and only know that at that time he brought chaos to the world, slaughtered innumerable living things...”

Return of the Wind Valley leader, Zeng ShuChang, sitting beside Tian BuYi frowned and said, “Don’t tell me with Yun valley master’s exceptional skills, including FenXiang Valley strength and yet still unable to deal with this evil demon?”

Yun YiLan’s face looked grim, said, “Everyone please excuse us, it is not that our valley are afraid of trouble and don’t dare to shoulder it but it is really because I know this matter is not trivial and definitely not something FenXiang Valley can take on by itself and therefore took the liberty to come forward and request Reverend for the sake of the common people of the world, to make a public appeal, for the whole world to come and fight it together, only then we can have hope to win. Else if it becomes too late then wouldn’t there be countless of people unable to avoid death?”

Qing Yun disciples looked at each other, come to speak of it, all was fine until FenXiang Valley sudden appearance and mentioned this unparalleled evil demon, and only with the combined efforts of the world’s cultivated taoists then there would be hope, how could they accept it? But Reverend DaoXuan was after all an enlightened taoist, after contemplating for a long while, decidedly said,

“If this matter is what Yun valley master said, then it would be a calamity that the world has never seen before. I and the rest of the cultivated taoists, have always boast ourselves as the Good Faction, will definitely not ignore this. Since it is so, our Qing Yun sect will work together with FenXiang Valley to fight

against this evil demon, later on I will send a letter to Tian Yin Temple PuHong Master and invite him over to discuss this together.”

Yun YiLan let out a long breath, clapped his hands together said, “This couldn’t be better, junior brother me can then put down the stone in my heart.”

Reverend DaoXuan laughed and said, “Yun valley master must be joking. Oh right, what is the second important matter, don’t tell me it’s another calamity?”

Yun YiLan’s eyes flashed, looked deeply at Reverend DaoXuan and said, “It is not, this second matter, it is instead a good thing.”

Reverend DaoXuan’s lips revealed a hint of smile.

Yun YiLan smiled and said, “The second matter that I am here for, is for my disciple Li Xun, to propose marriage to your honourable sect Lu XueQi Miss Lu.”

Once he said the words, Lu XueQi standing behind her teacher shook and abruptly looked up and among Qing Yun sect immediately like a pot exploding, an uproar ensued, this reaction, was even greater than the news of an unparalleled evil demon calamity!

Numerous eyes instantly turned to look at the shocked Lu XueQi’s face, and then to Reverend DaoXuan.

Qing Yun sect Head, Reverend DaoXuan after some contemplation, clearly spoke out, “Li Xun this child I have observed these past few days, he is really a giant among men and have boundless prospects.”

Yun YiLan smiled and said, “Reverend is too flattering but I indeed have plans to pass on my position as the valley master to this good-for-nothing disciple, and before this formidable foe arrival, we have such a joyous occasion, it would even show our absolute sincerity in working together, at the same time rouse the world’s heroes’ morales, not sure what Reverend thinks of it?”

Tian BuYi who was sitting beside, had a face of disdain, almost snorted out, luckily his wife SuRu quick-wittedly held him back.

Reverend DaoXuan looked around, his gaze swept past Qing Yun disciples and lastly on Lu XueQi, Lu XueQi frowned tightly, her lips quivering, looked as if she

wanted to say something but considering the situation, she in the end did not speak.

Reverend DaoXuan smiled, turned and spoke to Yun YiLan, “Yun valley master’s good intention is really unexpected!”

Yun YiLan cupped his fist, smiled and said, “Humble me and my little disciple are sincere, hope Reverend can fulfil it.”

Reverend DaoXuan stretched his hand out and stroked his long beard, slowly said, “The innate evil demon, calamity right before us, will need both of our sects to work together and only then we can save the world. And this marriage, a perfect match, I too like it alot...”

Another round of commotion among the Qing Yun disciples, everyone did not expect that Reverend DaoXuan would actually agree to this marriage.

Reverend DaoXuan turned and spoke smilingly to ShuiYue Master sitting beside him, “ShuiYue junior sister, XueQi is your disciple, by right you should be making the decision.”

Lu XueQi’s face was pale, obviously she was taken aback by this matter, when she heard Reverend DaoXuan’s words, she could not help but stepped forward and spoke to her teacher,

“Teacher...”

ShuiYue Master slowly lifted her eyes, her gaze observed Lu XueQi’s exceptional face, as if she wanted to deduce something from her expression, the emotions in her eyes obscure, after keeping quiet for a while, she then unhurriedly said, “Qi’er, this marriage, I also fully approve of it. Li GongZi is a giant among men, it is a good match.”

In the Crystal Hall, a silence suddenly descended, including Tian BuYi and the rest, stared disbelievingly at ShuiYue Master.

Lu XueQi’s body, suddenly wavered.

Li Xun at a distance, was already overjoyed.

“Ha ha ha ha ha ha!” Yun YiLan’s laughter broke the stillness, “This is very good, very good, since both elders agreed to this matter, Xun’er, quickly come

and pay your thanks to both of them!”

Li Xun hurriedly ran up, kneeled and kowtowed.

Yun YiLan smiled and said, “Today this matter, will definitely spread through the ages, eulogize for the world...”

“Wait a minute!”

Suddenly, a light shout, in this great hall, in the words of Yun YiLan known as the world’s Good Faction giant pillar, coldly rang out, interrupted his words.

Everyone’s countenances changed.

Lu XueQi in white like snow, her face pale, one hand clutching TianYa sword scabbard, slowly walked out.

Reverend DaoXuan’s face changed slightly, looked towards ShuiYue Master but ShuiYue Master only looked at Lu XueQi’s figure, suddenly quietly sighed, closed her eyes and looked like she would not bother anymore.

Reverend DaoXuan’s face changed again, gradually turned somber, he slowly stood up, said, “XueQi, do you have something to say?”

In the Crystal Hall, silence.

Everyone’s stares, were all on this white-attired lady.

Her clothes fluttered in a windless environment, looking from afar, even her figure indistinctly looked like duckweed, bobbing uncertainly, thin and frail.

Just that her lips were pursed up tightly, her pale cheeks indistinctly had a strange flush, that pair of shoulders started to tremble, for the first time emanated a feeling of helplessness.

Suddenly, she abruptly turned around, back-facing everyone in the Crystal Hall, facing the lofty grand hall entrance, looking at that boundless clear sky, at a far away place beyond the clear sky, towards that unknown place far away ---

Staring deeply!

What kind of feeling was in that gaze?

In the Crystal Hall, her deep yet determined, ice-breaking-snow-cutting like voice,

“I am unwilling!”

X x x

Far away.

The unfamiliar mountaintop, a figure prostrated in a dark corner, suddenly trembled.

The wild countryside undulating insects’ cries, suddenly stopped.

A human figure slowly struggled, stood up in the dimness, as if sensing something, staring dazedly in the distant.

A monkey’s figure, jumped out beside, in two or three leaps scurried up his shoulder.

After a long while, his voice was heard from the darkness,

“Xiao Hui, why does my heart, out of a sudden, beat so rapidly...”

Chapter 146 - Chance Encounters

The great calamity started from that year spring summer, after thousand hundreds years later, the people still remembered it clearly, those terror and madness days.

The extreme south of the southern border, within the ten thousand great mountains, innumerable monsters and different races suddenly gushed out from it, the numbers were uncountable, each and every creature were blood-thirsty, regardless whether it was male, female, young or old, they killed anyone upon sight and many of them coveted for human meat, the places where they passed by, the scenes were appalling.

This calamity erupted from the southern border district nearest to the ten thousand great mountains, spread rapidly to the entire southern border, the five tribes, Miao, Zhuang, Tu, Li and GaoShan rose to fight.

However facing those innumerable monsters, especially when there were several strange demonic monsters with highly skilled shaman powers within them, the five tribes' resistances were like a mantis trying to obstruct a chariot, destroyed in a blink of an eye, the southern border people in utter misery, a field littered with corpses.

The news shocked the world, words spread far and wide, the people in Central Plains were shocked by the news and for days in a constant state of anxiety, a few Central Plains commoners living near the southern border packed up their families and fled to the north, hoping to stay as far away as possible from this calamity.

Not one of the cultivated skilled martial artist was not appalled by the news, even the Good and Evil Factions which had always been fighting openly and covertly with each other, at that point in time also temporary cease fire, quietly watching the southern side movements and started to make strategies for

themselves.

FenXiang Valley which was situated at the south, as the valley master, Yun YiLan, happened to lead a great number of disciples to pay a visit to Qing Yun Hill Reverend DaoXuan, fortunately escaped the disaster.

It was said that after the event, Yun YiLan valley master heard about the tragedy of the southern border people, beat his chest and stomp his feet, was so grieved that he wished he was dead and said that if he was around, he would never allow the evildoers to make trouble and torment the commoners. The reproof of himself and grief were apparent in his words and already had the intention to commit suicide in order to seek redress, fortunately his disciples grabbed him right and left and with the Qing Yun sect various elders leaders' persuasions, Yun valley leader then calmed down, promised that with FenXiang Valley's entire force, he would seek revenge for the southern border people!

Soon, Yun YiLan at Qing Yun Hill announced to all of the cultivated martial artists of the world, explained that the great calamity at present was raised by an evil beast, this demon was highly skilled and by nature cruel and savage, without the combined efforts of everyone the evil would not be defeated, as such, FenXiang Valley and Qing Yun sect together appealed to the cultivated skilled martial artists of the world, with the power of everyone's combined forces, execute this hunt!

The next day, Tian Yin Temple after receiving the news, formally made a reply, agreed with Qing Yun, FenXiang's appeal and within the next few days sent men over to convene with them.

The Good Faction feverishly raised money and discussed, dispatched batches of talented disciples to spy on those monsters' backgrounds, after all, knowing yourself and your enemy and you would never be defeated.

And the Evil Faction three great powerful branches which had always been puffed up with pride, Ghost King sect, Wan Du Clan and HeHuan Sect instead became quiet, almost like watching each other and not in a hurry to make any move. And also with this situation, the Central Plains temporary entered into an unusual peacefulness.

This unusual peacefulness, a day before summer arrived, finally broke, the

monsters which had trampled and devastated southern border had finally reached Central Plains.

But the initially, the number of casualties was not high, because a month ago, the commoners living near the southern border had all already fled. The number of monsters seemed to keep increasing and rapidly extending out, soon it would be entering the Central Plains hinterland, and that, would be the time when all of the people be plunged into misery and sufferings.

Uncertain whether it was the terrifying news or the hard-to-discern-truth-or-lie rumours but shocking news did in fact come one after another, the previous day was a village wiped out in bloodshed, today was an entire city reduced to ruins, no matter to whoever living each day in fear and terror, all would be that torturous and filled with trepidation.

However, to someone whose heart had died, even if the entire world was dead, it did not concern him. Ghost Li staying with Zhou YiXian, Xiao Huan and Wild Dog, had already been more than a month, even he himself did not know why he was following them, maybe he had long sensed that he had nowhere to go and just went along with the flow.

Among them, Zhou YiXian vehemently objected to Ghost Li coming along, not to mention they had to feed one more person for free but this person was not like Wild Dog Taoist, who carried their luggage and did the trivial chores, the entire day he was either drinking or sleeping and instead needed others to care for him frequently.

And talking about free loaders, Ghost Li only drank a little wine and that was all, Zhou YiXian's biggest eyesore was that three-eyed monkey, Xiao Hui, not only it had an astonishing appetite, even its alcohol tolerance far exceeded Ghost Li who passed out once he drank, a big bag of wine downed and the monkey's face did not even turn red, if not for Xiao Huan who insisted on bringing this man and monkey, Zhou YiXian would have run as far as he can get.

As for Wild Dog Taoist, ever since he tried to attack Ghost Li and was stopped by Xiao Hui, and eventually pardoned by Ghost Li, from then onwards, Wild Dog Taoist became taciturn, not speaking a word for days frequently.

But in the past few days, no matter whether it was Zhou YiXian who was

constantly grumbling or Xiao Huan, including the taciturn Wild Dog Taoist, started to notice some changes in Ghost Li, although it was hard for them to describe what exactly but Ghost Li indeed was slowly turning sober, the most obvious was the number of times he was drunk had started to reduce and at times remaining sober for the whole night. But his behaviour was still eccentric - Ghost Li often sat with Xiao Hui, facing north and staring blankly, as if he had something on his mind.

The news of the great calamity in the south, following the mass migration of the common people fleeing to the north, started to spread, Zhou YiXian and the rest also came to know about this.

Within the group, Zhou YiXian was first to be stunned after hearing the news, after which he contemplated for long, shook his head and then heaved sighs the whole day, muttering where should he flee to?

The others were not as worried as him, Ghost Li and Wild Dog Taoist looked like they had something on their minds, Xiao Huan did not seem to give a care about the danger which seemed still far away, to her, playing with Xiao Hui and occasionally chatting with Ghost Li, these kind of days were fulfilling.

However, under the insistence of Zhou YiXian, eventually they still headed north, according to Zhou YiXian, the further away from the south, it would at least be easier for them to live their lives. But as the refugees from the south increased along the way, the situations described turned worse and worse. Like splitting a bamboo, the demonic monsters and tribes devoured maniacally and had already forced their way into the Central Plains hinterland.

A few days before, among the news there was one which said the monsters had already reached the city wall and moat several hundred miles behind them, scaring Zhou YiXian and the rest into rushing their journey, although not long after they got to know that the news was just a rumour but the fear and trepidation of the people could clearly be seen.

Deep in the night, the group of them camped outdoors for the night, made a campfire at one of the small mountain top, they sat around the fire, only Ghost Li sat in a distance.

Xiao Hui jumped out from the darkness, carrying a number of wild fruits in its

hands plucked from somewhere, scurried up Ghost Li's shoulder, after settling down, started to munch with big mouthfuls.

Zhou YiXian glanced sideways over, hesitated for a while, looked over to Xiao Huan and Wild Dog Taoist, said, "I have something that I need to speak to all of you."

Xiao Huan felt puzzled, looked over to Zhou YiXian and said, "Grandfather, what is it?"

Zhou YiXian was about to speak when suddenly Xiao Hui sitting at Ghost Li's shoulder seemed to discover something, loudly [zhi zhi] shouted. Everyone was startled and started to stand up, walk over to Xiao Hui and glanced in the direction of its gesturing. In the dim skylight, on the ancient path below the small mountain, a group of people was walking over, young, old, men and women, each one of them looked fatigued but still trudged forward.

Zhou YiXian after looking for a while, sighed and said, "It is the refugees from the south."

Nobody said a word, Zhou YiXian after a while, said, "Actually what I wanted to say was this, now we do not know what is the situation in the south but with such sudden huge numbers of demonic monsters rampaging killing people, this cannot be wrong. These few days we have seen many people fleeing to the north, I think we have to increase our speed and make haste to the north."

Xiao Huan frowned and said, "Grandfather, heading to the north is right and anyways we have always been wandering but the north is so huge, heard that those monsters' movements are especially fast, do you have any good place to hide?"

Zhou YiXian glared at her, said, "Didn't you hear the rumours spreading these days? There are skilled among the monsters, some are sharp-nosed, some have superb hearing, no matter where you are, hiding in the trees, in underground cellar or even deep inside the mountains, they would find you and eat you up. With such goddamn monsters, where do I go to find places where we can hide?"

Xiao Huan made a bitter face, said, "Then what do we do, don't tell me sooner or later we all have to be eaten by those monsters?"

Zhou YiXian snorted, said, “Rubbish, I, Zhou Great Celestial, have superb strategy and wonderful foresight, how would I die by those beasts’ mouths. I have long figured out, in the whole world now, there is only one place where it is the safest.”

Xiao Huan was surprised, Wild Dog Taoist and even Ghost Li’s body also moved, turned to look at Zhou YiXian, Zhou YiXian could not help but feel conceited, [He he] laughed twice. Xiao Huan was both delighted and surprised, said, “Grandfather, there is actually such a place, quickly tell!”

Zhou YiXian coughed twice then solemnly said, “Qing Yun Hill.”

Wild Dog Taoist’s face changed, Ghost Li turned his head back, only Xiao Huan curiously said, “I know Qing Yun Hill is where Qing Yun sect is, mostly cultivated Taoists but after all it is only one sect, facing those monsters, if they are able to defend themselves it is already very good, much less care about us?”

Zhou YiXian [ha ha] laughed, said, “This you don’t know, although the news have not spread over but I am convinced that FenXiang Valley and Tian Yin Temple will definitely convene at Qing Yun, because Yun YiLan that old fellow right now is at Qing Yun, including the Qing Yun battle ten years ago, Qing Yun sect’s ‘Zhu Xian Sword Formation’...”

Ghost Li heard the four words, his body shook violently.

But Zhou YiXian did not notice him, continued to speak excitedly, “Qing Yun sect’s Zhu Xian Sword Formation has attracted much attention, everyone knows that sword formation truly has earth-shaking celestial powers, therefore if they convene at Qing Yun, at least they have another layer of protection. I guess the world’s Good Faction martial artists most likely in the next few days will head to Qing Yun and come together to fight against this unheralded catastrophe, if we go to Qing Yun then naturally we will be at the safest place. With so many highly skilled martial artists, I don't think they will just watch us commoners die right!” After speaking, he felt more and more conceited, could not help but laughed out.

A cold snort was heard suddenly in-between his laughter, Zhou YiXian was surprised and with Xiao Huan, Wild Dog Taoist together looked over, Ghost Li slowly stood up from the shadows but did not turn, coldly said, “Only that those

Good Faction experts, not only will they leave you to die, they will also give you a kick behind your back.”

Zhou YiXian was mocked straight in his face, he felt a loss of face and angrily said, “Pei, anyway you are crooked devil in evil ways, even if you go you will also be kicked out...”

Xiao Huan suddenly shouted, “Grandfather!”

Zhou YiXian glanced at Xiao Huan, knew his words were too much, bitterly stopped, Xiao Huan turned and looked at Ghost Li, had some hesitation but eventually still said, “You, you don’t listen to my grandfather, he is like this, shooting his mouth off...”

Zhou YiXian was furious, broke in and said, “You dared to say your own grandfather is shooting his mouth off!”

Xiao Huan ignored him, still facing Ghost Li said, “But right now the situation is really bad, you better come with us, after all that place will be safer than the others...”

Before Xiao Huan could finish, Ghost Li indifferently said, “Don’t need to, the world is so big, I will have places to go.”

After speaking, his body moved and walked ahead.

Xiao Huan was stunned, anxiousness appeared on her face, she hurriedly said, “Zhang...where, where are you going?”

Ghost Li did not answer, his figure walking ahead increased in speed, Xiao Hui on his shoulder turned back, watching Xiao Huan who was staring blankly on the small mountain top, grinned and waved its hands.

Xiao Huan watched that swiftly diminishing and disappearing figure, for some reasons, she felt an inexplicable emptiness in her heart, she felt a lump in her throat and tears almost flowed out.

[Si!]

The light sound pierced through the air, Ghost Li’s figure swept past the night sky. The dark clouds heavy in the sky, not a single trace of starlight, the night sky seemed to be affected by the calamity in the south, looked sinisterly dark,

not offering the people any hope.

Leaving Zhou YiXian and the rest, Ghost Li flew towards the south alone for some time, under this night sky, under the dark clouds, everywhere was black and heavy, the undulating wild mountains underneath the sky, cold and in solitude, the person in the air also felt empty, lost as to where to head to.

Xiao Hui crouching at his shoulder suddenly called out twice, Ghost Li glanced at it, the three eyes before him, Xiao Hui grinning, to it, most of the time it was happy. It was rare that Ghost Li's face revealed a hint of smile and tenderness, gently patted the monkey's head, his figure dropped down, headed for ground.

Where he landed was a wild mountain overgrown with thick dense forest, the grasses and trees exuberant, shrubs densely packed together, it was hard to find a place to land in the forest, most likely in this wilderness remote place, no one had yet come to this mountain and this forest. Ghost Li, before he landed, his right hand shook, Soul-absorbing stick flew out from his sleeve, rotated one round below his feet, he did not hear any unusual sounds, the next moment, a radius of six feet from this place, all of the trees, shrubs, brambles suddenly withered down and turned into deadwood.

After the Soul-absorbing stick flew back to his hand, Ghost Li clearly felt thin strands of cold air travelling along the black stick. Xiao Hui delightfully called out once and jumped down from his shoulder, ran deep into the forest. Ghost Li raised his head and watched Xiao Hui's back figure, ever since from the southern border, especially after Xiao Hui evolved, its appetite became bigger and was constantly looking for things to eat.

The late night, the night breeze blew over from the open country, blew past this mountain, the trees making waves sounds, numerous shadows danced at the same time. Ghost Li slowly sat down on the ground and closed his eyes, the surrounding shadows brushed past his face, in the darkness, he was as silent as a spirit.

After some time, a low roar was heard indistinctly from afar and then disappeared, Ghost Li frowned slightly, opened his eyes but he did not move, and as expected the next moment, a movement from within the shrubs, Xiao Hui had ran back.

The sharp annoying brambles to Xiao Hui, was never an issue, many times it had just directly stepped over it, when it came near, Ghost Li saw one of Xiao Hui's hands was placed at its chest, hugging several wild fruits but the other hand it was dragging behind it, like it was pulling something.

Ghost Li felt puzzled, looked behind it and got a shock. In the shadows, Xiao Hui seemed to be dragging something that looked like an animal, the size of it was not small, larger than Xiao Hui by a lot but Xiao Hui was dragging it easily. The next moment Xiao Hui had already ran to him, [he he] laughed and first put the fruits down, then flung its hands and [pong], a large thing slammed in front of it.

That was an adult boar, with a huge head, if it was standing, it would even be taller than Xiao Hui, the wild boar's head had a wound, blood flowing from its body and already dead. Ghost Li looked at the wound, saw that it was fresh, paused for a moment in shock and asked Xiao Hui, "You caught it?"

Xiao Hui grinned and at the same time pointed to the boar and then pointed at Ghost Li.

Ghost Li sighed, smiled and said, "I am not hungry."

Xiao Hui scratched its head, its three eyes blinked and then pointed to the wild boar and then at itself. Ghost Li could not help but laughed, for a moment the heaviness in his heart lifted, he smiled and said, "Alright, I'll help you."

Xiao Hui immediately grinned in delight, obviously it knew Ghost Li's excellent cooking skills and its favourite. Ghost Li pulled back his sleeves, his finger like knife, gently sliced on the boar's stomach and instantly the boar's thick skin slashed opened, his actions skilled, in a few movements he had skinned the boar, flew up to find a stream and cleaned the meat, made a fire and started to roast.

The fire gradually grew stronger, Xiao Hui and Ghost Li's faces were reflected red by the fire, by then Xiao Hui had already ate finished the wild fruits, its eyes staring at the roasted boar slowly emitting fragrant smell. Ghost Li slowly took out different self-made seasonings from his waist and added to the meat, and again found a small bottle of sesame oil, started to drip it slightly on the meat. The oil flowed slowly along the boar meat, stimulated by the fire grilling the

meat, seeped into it. Very soon, a faint golden colour appeared on the meat surface, clear oil droplets oozed out from the meat, inviting fragrant smell wafted out.

The firelight gently wavered, illuminating the monkey and human's faces and also the surrounding tiny empty ground and trees. The tall forest trees' shadows wavered, as if there was wind. Ghost Li watched the fire in front of him and slowly went off into a trance and Xiao Hui, who was salivating while watching the roasted meat, touched its ears and grasped its cheeks, at times ran off nearby to get wood to add into the fire.

The still air, permeated with strange and inviting fragrance.

Deep inside the forest, a low cry was suddenly heard, [Hou!].

That cry was deep and forceful, seemed to be very far but still clearly heard from here, a murderous air swiftly pervaded over. Ghost Li abruptly shook awake from his reverie, his brows frowning, he did not move but his gaze slowly turned deep, watching the direction from where the cry came from. Xiao Hui leapt up Ghost Li's shoulder, its face did not display any fear, also turned to look.

[Pi pa] sound from the fire, a branch burst, the wild boar's fragrance intensified.

Three chi away was the dark forest, the wind above the forest suddenly became stronger, making [hu hu] sounds, after that cry there was no more sounds but that cold chill seemed to be making its way swiftly over.

Ghost Li's pupils slightly shrank, his brows knitting tighter.

[Pi pa] the other branch also finally burst.

Suddenly, the howling wind lost its voice, the entire forest instantly turned silent and not a single sound made, ahead in the darkness, the dense forest entangled with the brambles, suddenly fell apart to the sides, making a narrow path for one person.

A young man wearing brightly-coloured silk clothes, with a handsome face and almost looking seductive, walked out one step at a time from the darkness. In the dark, he was so dazzling, as if the surroundings were illuminated because

of him. Ghost Li did not stand up nor make any movements, he still sat on the ground, watching this young man.

That young man looked at Ghost Li and then at Xiao Hui, was slightly astonished, “Yi” a sound, said, “Three-eyed spiritual monkey!”

Ghost Li did not speak, Xiao Hui suddenly [zhi zhi] called out, looking like it was furious.

Almost at the same time Xiao Hui called out, that deep roar once again cried out, the only difference was, this time the roar seemed to come directly from behind that young man.

[Hou...] following this deep and powerful roar, behind that composed young man’s back, from his shoulder a hideous strange head rose up slowly, four eyes, two pairs above and below on two sides of its face, as thick as bronze bell. Its mouth was huge, almost as wide as its face, when it opened its mouth, it revealed a mouthful of sharp teeth, especially six sharp fangs protruding out, was even more horrible, under the faint light from the fire, indistinctly saliva could be seen dripping from its fangs and onto its grey-black thick skin full of lumps.

Ghost Li’s expression finally changed, he unhurriedly stood up, coldly said, “TaoTie?”

Before that young man replied, he assessed Ghost Li and then like he sensed something, turned and looked at TaoTie (note 1) and was stunned, that ferocious beast’s vicious stare right now had greed but its stare was not at Ghost Li or Xiao Hui, instead it was at that roasting boar.

The air was filled with wafting roasted meat fragrance.

The young man suddenly laughed, spoke to Ghost Li, “Your skills are not bad! I was thinking why TaoTie was being restless, didn’t expect it was being lured by you.”

Ghost Li indifferently said, “TaoTie although is an ancient ferocious beast, swift and fierce but has always been greedy, what is one roasted boar.”

The young man shook his head, said, “Not so, this TaoTie of mine is different from the rest, it has long disregards the usual delicacies, didn’t think that it

would actually be this ravenous for this crude-looking grilled meat of yours.” Like what the young man said, TaoTie seemed to especially favour this roasted boar, saliva flowed constantly from its mouth, dripping from the fangs, suddenly a howl, it jumped out from the young man’s shoulder, turned into a black figure and leapt towards the fire. Unexpectedly a grey figure flashed, [zhi zhi] angry cries were heard, it was Xiao Hui who had leapt over, blocked in front of the roasted boar.

The TaoTie with a [hou] low cry, landed down and revealed itself, its body looked to be bigger than that boar by at least four times, four feet with sharp claws and the strangest thing was its neck was extremely long, rising up, it seemed raise its body up by one fold.

Xiao Hui compared to it now was really pathetic but for some reasons, TaoTie seemed to have some fear towards Xiao Hui and did not dare to negligent, just that it did not want to part with the delicacy in front of it, roared in a low sound, its expression slowly turning hideous.

Ghost Li saw the two beasts facing off each other over the roasted boar, suddenly said, “This boar is still not ready, its flavour also has not reached the optimal heat, what are you two fighting for?”

His words seemed somehow baffling, even the young man could not help but took a few more glances at him, however the two beasts facing each other reacted, the TaoTie’s four eyes stared at Xiao Hui, Xiao Hui with its three eyes stared wide opened, the two beasts’ seven eyes stared widely at each other, the next moment, Xiao Hui [zhi zhi] called out to the TaoTie, bared its teeth and then ran back a few steps, sat down on its bottom beside Ghost Li, eyes staring at the boar.

The TaoTie’s four eyes following Xiao Hui, when Xiao Hui sat down, this ferocious beast [hou hou] cried out twice, inconceivably slowly came to the other side of the fire, tucked its back legs, lightly placed its front legs and actually also lay down in front of the fire, just that it could not help but still salivated, it looked very horrible but also somehow comical.

That young man saw the TaoTie sat down, slowly walked over, disregarding the dirty ground, sat beside the TaoTie, watching Ghost Li, he smiled and said,

“Which master is your distinguished self, didn’t expect you have such tactic, could make TaoTie temporary suppress its savage nature?”

Ghost Li did not look at him, sat down, his eyes back to the fire, said, “You and me is a chance encounter in the mountains, why do we have to know each other’s name, just a roasted boar, only to fill the stomach.”

The young man watched Ghost Li a while, suddenly laughed out, his laughter bright and clear, startled numerous nocturnal birds.

“Well said, well said.” He lightly beat his leg, an unexpected appreciation look on his face, said, “What a good fill-the-stomach. To say all the living things in the world, working hard for endless days, isn’t just to only fill their stomachs. As such, the so-called ‘human’ that you said, isn’t the same as me and this TaoTie and has no difference?”

Ghost Li gently rotated the boar, the fragrance smell on the boar immediately intensified, tempting the TaoTie to move restlessly again but not sure if it was because it wanted to taste the delicious food, this beast known for being greedy other than ferocious endured it and at the same time, Xiao Hui glared fiercely at it.

The fire quietly burned, reflecting on Ghost Li’s face, he slowly said, “Humans still has a difference.”

The young man said, “What?”

Ghost Li said, “Love, hate, affection, revenge, human has feelings.”

The young man laughed, said, “Why wouldn’t the beasts have feelings, you killed this boar, you would have known the pain and fear of it, if I kill you, you are like the boar. All living things are originally equal, why would there be difference between human and beasts?”

Ghost Li looked up, looked at the young man, said, “There is difference.”

The young man’s eyes were stern, said, “What difference?”

Ghost Li said, “My whole life I have one big regret, day and night it is engraved on my heart, living like I’m dead but yet I cannot not live. Live and yet still will have hope, dead and is like turning your back to affections, a timid and

weak-willed person. Such affection revenge, how would a boar have it?”
[Translator’s note: Sorry I’m not capturing the meaning well here but it’s too hard for me.]

The young man was stunned, the stern look in his eyes slowly receded, following which a strange look appeared on his face.

[Note 1: TaoTie: :the Divine Land extreme south has ferocious beast, long neck with four legs, its nature violent, gluttonous. It moves swiftly like the wind, becoming a calamity to the other party.

Chapter 147 - To Meet

There was no sound, only the occasional firewood crackling in the fire. That strange young man and Ghost Li did not speak anymore, the flames leapt and flared, burning between them.

The lustre and colour of the roasted boar skin slowly turned a golden colour, in the air thick with its fragrance, a slight burn smell wafted out, the entire skin surface was covered by a clear faint layer of oil, Ghost Li lastly turned the roast boar a few times, said, "It is ready, help yourselves!"

He had just finished his sentence when Xiao Hui and the TaoTie pounced over at the same time, Xiao Hui [zhi zhi] shrieked, stretched one hand and first grabbed one of the hind leg of the roast boar, the steaming hot boar skin in its hand did not seem to have any effect on its hand. But that TaoTie was even more ferocious, without using its limbs or sharp claws, it opened its huge bloody mouth, disregarding the fact that the meat was still above the flames, stretched its head over and bit down in one mouthful.

This mouth of TaoTie, was already huge enough to terrify humans, such a big boar, the beast's entire mouth swallowed the whole thing, leaving only that hind leg grabbed by Xiao Hui.

Xiao Hui was enraged, it's monkey face displaying its anger, refusing to let go of the hind leg and at the same time jumped and shrieked loudly. But the ferocious beast TaoTie did not bother, that mouth full of sharp teeth [ga beng] crunched down, immediately like crushing dry weeds and smashing rotten wood, the delicious boar meat was bitten into two parts, Xiao Hui was caught unprepared, fell backwards and rolled twice on the ground, when it stood up, there was only the hind leg in its hand.

As for most of the delicacy roast boar, right now was in TaoTie's mouth, it chewed loudly, the remnant bones seemed to be crushed and swallowed in too,

like a strong wind scattering the last clouds, total annihilation, and especially that four eyes on its face, were pushed to the sides of its faces by its bulging big mouth but they still shone brightly, obviously it was eating very happily.

[Zhi zhi, zhi zhi...] Xiao Hui watched as the delicacy which belonged to him and now the greater part of it snatched away by this ferocious beast, how would it not be enraged but after shrieking a few times, it abruptly lowered its head and started to eat too, eating rapidly, in just a while the drumstick was eaten by half.

[Hou...] The low deep roar of the TaoTie once again sounded, it slowly turned to look at Xiao Hui, such a big roast boar, in such a short while it had already cleanly finished and swallowed it, not even leaving the bones. And very clearly, like it had not enough, its four eyes brightened, stared directly at the remaining portion in Xiao Hui's hand.

Xiao Hui fiercely finished that last portion of meat, its three eyes glared widely at TaoTie. TaoTie's mouth salivating, dripping down, one step by one step, walked towards Xiao Hui, Xiao Hui waved its hand suddenly, threw the last bone far away in one direction, at the same time its face gloated at what it had done. That TaoTie's figure flashed, like lightning, leapt up and caught that flying bone with one bite, turned and flew back, landed beside that young man. However, the TaoTie seemed to know this was the last piece, did not swallow it all in one bite, instead lovingly, stuck out its tongue and licked incessantly on the bone.

Xiao Hui was stunned by the TaoTie, turned and faced Ghost Li, suddenly gestured and danced, calling out [zhi zhi] continuously, Ghost Li watched for a while, was surprised and said, "You said it is similar to Big Huang?"

Xiao Hui immediately nodded and then looked over at TaoTie, the angry expression on the monkey face slowly disappeared, replaced by an unfamiliar-yet-warm expression. It watched the TaoTie which was licking the bones for a while then carefully moved over, slowly stretched its hand, looking like it wanted to pat TaoTie that savage's head. The fierce TaoTie's head turned and growled warningly, Xiao Hui immediately jumped backwards but after it [zhi zhi] called out quietly a few times, once again approached TaoTie and TaoTie's attention seemed to also temporarily leave the bone and focus on Xiao Hui.

After a moment, Xiao Hui's hand again stretched over, TaoTie did not move but its four eyes were watching Xiao Hui's hand, Ghost Li and that young man were both keeping still, especially that young man's eyes had a strange glint, quietly watching the interaction between the two strange beasts.

Xiao Hui's hand touched TaoTie's head and gently stroked it, the TaoTie growled a few times quietly but it did not seem to object, its attention again back to that bone in front of it, Xiao Hui then slowly went near this beast, using its hands to gently stroke the TaoTie's body, revealing a happy expression on its face.

Ghost Li slowly lowered his head down, vaguely remembered many years ago, on the Big Bamboo Valley, Xiao Hui and Big Huang, seemed to have gotten close like this too. Time flowed like water, so actually Xiao Hui still remembered the beginning...

That young man suddenly broke the silence, smiled and said, "Didn't expect both of them to have an affinity for each other, isn't it?"

Ghost Li glanced at both Xiao Hui and TaoTie, a trace of tenderness in his eyes, said, "That's right."

The young man turned his head over, added a thin small branch into the fire and became quiet again, after a long time he suddenly smiled and said, "This TaoTie has been with me for so many years, all along I thought I was taking care of it, unexpectedly today I then discovered, it is so much happier than me." An indistinct bitterness obscured in his smile, he continued, "Other than having its fill, even though it is not his species, it is willing to make friends with that monkey of yours."

Ghost Li lifted his eyes and watched this young man, saw his melancholy expression, as if he had some unspeakable loneliness, faintly said, "If you are lonely, just find a friend will do."

That young man snorted, haughtily said, "In this whole wide world, who deserve to be my friend, and who dares to be my friend?"

Ghost Li frowned, this young man's boastful talk was really exaggerated, in his heart he felt somehow disgusted but he saw that the young man seemed to be recollecting something, his expression downcasted, muttering to himself, "But,

there was once a person, I truly trust her...”

Ghost Li watched him through the fire flames, faintly said, “What?”

That young man’s face suddenly turned cold, with a sneer said, “In the end, I discovered all along she was lying to me, not only that, she even caused me a lot of trouble, almost doomed me forever!”

Ghost Li was quiet, from that young man’s expression, he unexpectedly recalled that past buried deep in his heart ten years ago, that kindly and amiable monk’s face, once again appeared before his eyes...

He abruptly shook his head but the branch which he was about to add into the fire, emitted a light rough sound, turned into powder and scattered.

The young man glanced at his hand, suddenly asked, “You too have such a painful past?”

Ghost Li’s face was sombre and did not speak, that young man watched him, the glint in his eyes flashed and suddenly said, “If you were to die now, do you still have any unfulfilled wish?”

Ghost Li was stunned, his heart at a loss, at that instant a thousand thoughts crossed his mind, pouring in thick and fast, he had never once thought of this question and when it suddenly was placed before him, revenge, deep hatred, ten years of long-cherished wish, lingering white clothes, his whole life tossed about by the wind and rain but he had never thought about, deep inside his heart, what last wish did he have?

It should be to save BiYao, if he could revive her, he would even be willing to die! This thought, in the numerous nights in the past ten years, he had thought about it for countless of times. But that frost-like face, in the end he was unable to give it up, in a secluded corner of his heart, lightly fluttered...

For a moment he was dazed, the night breeze rustled by, not knowing how much time had passed, when he came out of his daze, that young man was already gone, the TaoTie on the ground had just flew up, merging into the night sky, it’s deep low roar was heard from afar.

Xiao Hui scurried up its shoulder, [zhi zhi] called out twice, Ghost Li slowly looked up to the sky, suddenly quietly said, “Xiao Hui, eventually I have to meet

her, isn't it?"

Xiao Hui did not seem to understand and did not bother too, it's monkey head also looked at the sky, as if searching for the figure of TaoTie.

The remnants of the fire gradually died out, forming a spiral of light smoke, gently drifted, Ghost Li and Xiao Hui stood quietly deep inside this mountain, after a very long time, in the night breeze, an indistinct quiet voice was heard.

"...eventually have to meet her..."

This great calamity with the passing of time, the situation became more devastating, the monsters had already reached the Central Plains, the casualties were heavy and most of the Good Faction disciples which were sent out to investigate disappeared, a few of the higher-skilled disciples made it back but were also wounded, when they reported to the various elders, they described the extreme horrors of the monsters.

The people of the world were plunged into misery, the Good Faction people were helpless, at that moment the news that Qing Yun sect, Tian Yin Temple, FenXiang Valley the three big sects would convene at Qing Yun Hill and also invited the world's Good Faction sects to come together and fight against this calamity, immediately the cultivated martial artists of the world started to head towards Qing Yun Hill. In just a few days, a never-before-seen masses and masses of people gathered around Qing Yun Hill and most of them were Central Plains refugees, to them, those celestial-like Taoist figures on Qing Yun Hill were all of their last hope.

And Qing Yun sect, who was responsible to receive them, was terribly busy, more and more fellow Faction artists and commoners arrived at Qing Yun and soon, Qing Yun sect TongTian Peak's guest rooms were all filled up and the other branches also had to accommodate guests. Fortunately Qing Yun sect was after all a thousand-year great sect, deep rooted with huge property, in the end they were able to accommodate them. However only the Small Bamboo Valley among the seven branches which had always had female disciples, ShuiYue Master was also quite temperamental and so they did not open to the outsiders, that instead made many of the young guests who had long admired them, to feel extremely disappointed.

But after all, although the calamity was imminent, right now was still a never-before-seen large Good Faction assembly, Qing Yun sect honoured as the host, its fame increased even more, the world indirectly had already took Qing Yun as the leader, and Qing Yun sect head, Reverend DaoXuan, right now was firmly established as the world number one leader.

In the night, Qing Yun Hill mountain ranges various peaks were brightly lit, that was really something not seen before in a thousand hundred years, far below the foot of the mountain, accompanying the mountain breeze, the faint laughter and chatter of the people high up in the mountain could be heard, the people who were in fear because of the calamity, seemed to lighten up much. After all, even if the sky collapse, isn't there still a Qing Yun Hill above their heads?

Right now the quietest place on Qing Yun Hill, most probably was Small Bamboo Valley. The various sects after Qing Yun sect's sincere explanation, restricted themselves from going near Small Bamboo Valley, after all with the current situation, if there was to be any licentious scandal from their disciples, nobody would look good too.

Compared to the bustling noises of the other branches, Small Bamboo Valley obviously was quieter, two or three Small Bamboo pretty female disciples walked past occasionally on the mountain path, the breeze blew past, the Tears Bamboos which populated the entire mountain rustled together, making [sha sha] sounds.

This night the moon was clear and cold, illuminated the mountain path in Small Bamboo Valley, the bamboos' shadows swayed, the shadows wavered on the mountain stairs. From far four or five female disciples walked over, in the fore was WenMin. Those female disciples together with WenMin, looked somber, their brows knitted, as if they were troubled.

The chilly wind blew past the bamboo forest, a dark shadow seemed to flash past.

The youngest girl beside WenMin looked to be only about thirteen years old, rather timid, she glanced sideways at the darkness, her face slightly pale, shifted near WenMin, pulled her clothes, softly said, "Big, big senior sister,

there, there seemed to be someone!”

WenMin and the rest were shocked and looked over at the same time, after a moment, a hint of smile appeared on WenMin’s face, she patted that young girl’s face, said, “Xiao Shi, that was the bamboos swaying from the mountain breeze, the shadows caused by the bamboos moving, it is always like this every night, you have just come up the mountain, after some time you will know.”

That girl who was called Xiao Shi heaved a sigh of relief but was still afraid, however she suddenly seemed to think of something, turned around to look and said, “Big senior sister, that Full-Moon platform behind the mountain didn’t even have a single person there, everywhere are these, these gloomy dark things, we left XueQi senior sister alone there, will she be afraid?”

WenMin’s face was somber, sighed, said, “It was Sect Head teacher uncle who wanted your XueQi senior sister to do some soul-searching over there, we can’t do anything too but XueQi senior sister she most probably will not be afraid I guess!”

Another girl who was standing behind WenMin suddenly snorted, seemed aggrieved, said, “I really don’t understand, why must Sect Head teacher uncle treat XueQi this way, just because she refused to agree to FenXiang Valley’s marriage proposal?”

[Pa], deep inside the bamboo forest, there seemed to be a light soft sound, like some animal had stepped and broke a bamboo branch but the group of girls’ attentions were all right now distracted and did not hear it, only the youngest Xiao Shi seemed to be suspicious but when she looked into the deep forest, she only saw shadows moving and could not help but turn pale again and quickly turned back.

WenMin sighed again and said, “Actually that Li Xun fellow brother is really not bad, a man of striking appearance, his background is also good and in the future most likely the FenXiang Valley valley master’s position will be passed down to him, and also looking at his expression, he valued XueQi a lot but love this word, it really cannot be forced.”

Another girl suddenly lowered her voice and complained, “Teacher is really too, she knows very well XueQi’s temperament, why did she not also help to

intercede to Sect Head teacher uncle.”

The first girl shook her head and said, “I think something is not right, XueQi has always been most obedient to teacher and also reveres very much Sect Head DaoXuan teacher uncle but this time she actually contradicted them on TongTian Peak, I think...” she suddenly suppressed her voice and softly said, “Unless XueQi already has someone that she likes...”

“Stop it!” WenMin suddenly commanded in a low voice, everyone was taken aback, WenMin’s expression turned slightly relaxed but her tone was still stern, quietly said, “This kind of speculations, we must never speak of it carelessly, if not if this reaches Sect Head teacher uncle or teacher, the consequences would be unthinkable.”

The group was silent, the girl standing behind WenMin after being silent for a while, quietly said, “Senior sister, actually from what I see, what kind of figures are Sect Head teacher uncle and teacher, our conjectures, why wouldn’t they think of it? This time Sect Head and teacher deliberately consented to FenXiang Valley marriage proposal, most likely is because they know XueQi in her heart has...”

WenMin whipped her head around, glared at her, that girl’s expression changed, sighed and did not speak anymore. WenMin heard her sigh, she herself was silent for a moment, could not help also but sighed and said, “Lin junior sister, actually our thoughts are the same, XueQi with us all, although we joined the sect at different times but the past several years, we have long grown close like sisters and none of us wished to see her like this. But...ai, I too do not know what to say, anyway I think teacher doted most on XueQi and I guess ultimately will not be too hard on her.”

The rest of the female disciples nodded together, the group unhurriedly walked off, discussing quietly, indistinctly sighs were heard too and they gradually walked further away.

The shadows in the bamboo forest swayed, suddenly a dark figure from the deep darkness lightly drifted out, landed on the mountain path, it was Ghost Li. In this place where all of the surroundings were foes, his face was slightly pale, after staying quiet for a long while, he then slowly turned back and gazed

towards the back of the mountain of Small Bamboo Valley. Behind that stretch of bamboo forest, the moonlight clear and bright like frost, it was heard that over there was one of the six scenic places of Qing Yun, Small Bamboo Valley Full-Moon platform.

A clift solitary suspended in the mid air, other than the rear part of it was connected to the mountain body, most of it was suspended high up in the air. This night the moon was clear and bright, hung high up in the horizon, watery moonbeams, like frost-snow it shone down onto the world, onto this viewing platform. Although it was not like what the legend had described when it was a full moon night where the moonlight brilliancy could flood the entire Small Bamboo Valley but the moonlight on the viewing platform was gentle, illuminating the entire clift like daylight, especially because of the different angles of the smooth rocks on the floor, reflected the moonbeams, made it seemed even more clear, cold and beautiful.

When Ghost Li stepped onto the Full-Moon platform, what was presented before him, was this picturesque scene. And in that frost-like moonlight, there was a white clothed-like snow girl, who was back-facing him, stood at the fore of the viewing platform, gazing upon the boundless black night, quietly.

Ghost Li's face was indifferent but a pair of eyes as if reflecting this beautiful moonlight and appeared glimmering with brilliant rays, that white clothed figure, like a fairy standing in the moonlight, seemed not to have any slightest mortal aura.

As if sensing something, that figure moved, Lu XueQi's cold and slightly tired voice said, "Senior sister, why did you all come back again..."

She slowly turned while speaking but her words halfway, suddenly disappeared, Lu XueQi's usual detached cold face, suddenly revealed an inconceivable look, that man's figure, quietly stood there, gazing at her.

"Zhang..." She opened her mouth slightly, before her words were out her voice was muffled, "...Xiao Fan."

Ghost Li stood there, did not move, the moonlight shone onto Lu XueQi's snow-white skin, almost like translucent and flawless, enhancing her that soul-stirring beauty. From far, he actually had that unapproachable feeling.

“You, still fine?” He had thousands of words but what he said, was only these words.

Lu XueQi gazed at this man, that man who stood between the moonlight and shadows, his expression was that complicated, as if something was tormenting him in his heart but that figure was clearly in front! That figure which had appeared countless of times in dreams!

She lowered her head slightly, did not speak. After a long while, she softly said, “Since you are here, why don’t you come over?”

Ghost Li’s body shook, Xiao Hui who was with him, had ran off somewhere, hesitation flashed past in his eyes, to him, these few short steps seemed to require a lot of courage.

Lu XueQi was still standing there, quietly like that, the mountain breeze blew over, her white clothes gently fluttered.

Stepping out, walking in the moonlight, the bamboo forest making rustling sounds behind, the girl in front slightly lifted her head to look, Ghost Li stood in front of her.

Lu XueQi looked at him, the initial panic and emotions slowly disappeared, she suddenly spoke, “Still remember the words I once said to you, the next time we meet, we will be irreconcilable foes, you, “ She looked at him, slowly spoke, “Why did you still come to see me?”

Ghost Li’s lips moved, his eyes glimmered, suddenly looked away from Lu XueQi, just when Lu XueQi’s expression gradually became dejected, that man in front of her again slowly turned his head back, as if hesitating, as if struggling, finally softly said, “You, seemed to lose weight...”

Lu XueQi’s body shook, astonishment once again flashed past her face but what followed, was joy. Her snow-like fair face, for the first time in her life, flushed with faint redness, like sparkling ruby, boundless tenderness and lingering shyness.

Even if there was no tomorrow, even if ahead was still darkness, but if the heart was warm, maybe one would not be afraid...

This beautiful clear cold girl, suddenly smiled, like the most delicate and

charming lily in the night, soundlessly smiled in the wind, her white figure was that dazzling presence in the moonlight. Ghost Li held his breath.

Lu XueQi suddenly spoke, spoke each word by each word, "I am really happy!" then, she was still smiling, her eyes gentle like lingering water ripples.

The night turned deeper, the moon set.

Standing side by side on the platform, gazing together at that blanket of darkness ahead, the mountain breeze blew past, both persons' clothes fluttered at the same time, their figures within the clear bright moonlight.

Gentle, was the feeling when the wind blew onto the face!

In the bottomless and dark firmament, there was still spots of stars, quietly twinkling.

"FenXiang Valley proposed marriage to you?"

After remaining silent for a long while, Lu XueQi calmly said, "Yes, teacher and sect head teacher uncle both have agreed."

Ghost Li's voice did not appear different, indifferently said, "When I was on the way, I heard your senior sisters' conversations, heard that you are not willing?"

Lu XueQi smiled and said, "Yes, I am not willing."

Ghost Li turned and looked at her, what reflected in his eyes was instead Lu XueQi's cool expression and a hint of smile in her eyes. He suddenly had an impulsion, it seemed to leap up from deep within his heart, even his body also trembled, he burst out, "Come with me!"

Lu XueQi's body trembled, looked at him, saw Ghost Li, no, right now in her eyes, it was clearly the Zhang Xiao Fan from the past! Was it that determined and persevering man? Go where?

Anywhere! To the ends of the earth!

Her lips smiled but crystal ripples seemed to move in her eyes, as if hesitating about something but after a moment, she finally still softly said, "Then BiYao?..."

Like a basin of cold water pouring down, Ghost Li's entire body was rigid, from deep in his heart from the deepest recesses a chill seeped out and instantly turned him into ice. Light green figure, serene smile, that beautiful figure lying on that cold stone platform, instantly knocked him down.

He quietly bend his head, remained quiet for a long time, then, when he again raised his head, the agitation on his face was gone, replacing it was detachment. Lu XueQi stare blankly at his change, that clarity feeling of this man in front of her, from the lingering warmth, slowly departed, hiding into the cold darkness.

She inhaled deeply, a smile revealed on her lips but who could see, the tears at the corner of her eyes, that moment of soul-stirring beauty!

"Next time, " Ghost Li turned around, slowly leaving, "When we meet again, use your sword!"

He left without turning back, like a determined lover severing affection, the moonlight followed after him, like a gentle hand feebly tried to get involved but in the end unable to stop his figure.

He disappeared into the darkness, that was his way in, that was also the direction he left!

Lu XueQi's pale face, still had a frozen faint smile, snow-like clothes danced in the wind, under the moonlight, until, she soundlessly shedded a drop of tear.

The tears bamboos which covered the entire mountain, under the moonlight, in such a cool night, rustled...

Chapter 148 - Venomous Scheme

Thousands of miles away, a similar late night, that bright moon high up in the horizon, quietly watching this mortal world.

In the wild countryside, there was also someone gazing at that cold moon with his head high, his big robe long sleeves, still that Taoist dressing, on the angular face, that authoritarian-and-not-anger demeanour could still be indistinctly seen.

The night breeze in the open country blew gently across, the wild grasses rustled, in-between the fluttering of the clothes and stillness, time felt like it had stopped too.

Just that, who could stop time, while you were distracted, ten years of time eventually still passed.

Someone sighed, the voice faint and clear, slowly drifted off with the wind.

In this stretch of quietness, suddenly a voice was heard from afar, with some traces of laughter, said, "Such a fine moment and beautiful scene, priest enjoying it alone, really in a good mood!"

This voice in the beginning sounded very far but after the words were spoken the voice was already behind the taoist priest, the priest inhaled deeply, turned over, under the moonlight, it was Taoist Cang Song who ten years ago, conspired with the Evil Sect to betray Qing Yun.

And standing not far behind him, was the Ghost King sect leader Ghost King who was still smiling, looking over, Ghost King's complexion looked the same but his head of white hair, his face a lot more haggard and in his eyes, had a kind of indistinct blazing glint, even more glaring than before.

Taoist Cang Song's gaze swept past Ghost King's hair, his composed expression changed, he stared in shock and said, "Sect head, what happened to

your hair...”

Ghost King smiled faintly, he had already anticipated Taoist Cang Song’s reaction. With his high level of cultivation, even if it was another hundred years, his appearance would also not change that much but now that his hair suddenly turned white in three days, others like Cang Song etc who did not know the details were naturally taken aback, assumed that he had encountered some problems in his cultivation.

Ghost King also did not explain, even his expression did not change much, only smiled and said, “You and I although are cultivated martial artists but after all still mortals, gratitude, resentment, affection, enmity, there are bound to be sorrowful matters.”

Taoist Cang Song collected himself, solemnly said, “That’s right, I have said too much.”

Ghost King shook his head and laughed, clasped his hands behind and walked to Taoist Cang Song, smiled and said, “Let’s drop it. However, ever since that Qing Yun battle ten years ago, heard that priest is honoured by Wan Du Clan, extremely revered, tonight out of a sudden invited me here to meet, not sure if there is any urgent matter? If that God of Poison senior knows about this, I naturally don’t mind but I’m afraid it might be inconvenient for priest.”

Taoist Cang Song watched Ghost King for a while, Ghost King did not ask any more, still maintaining a smile and waited. After a long time, Cang Song sighed and said, “Sect head you are really exceptional, truthfully, tonight humble me invited sect head, there is indeed something to discuss.”

Ghost King said, “Priest please speak.”

Cang Song glanced at Ghost King, said, “Sect head do you know, Wan Du Clan head God of Poison, had already passed away three days ago.”

Taoist Cang Song’s voice was not loud but like a soundless shock of thunder, even though Ghost King, a person figure with such composure, could not help but shook and his expression changed greatly, exclaimed, “What?”

Cang Song stared intently at Ghost King, said, “God of Poison had already passed away three days ago, in his last will, passed down the clan head position

to his youngest disciple, Qin WuYan.”

Ghost King slowly calmed down but his brows were still tightly locked, his face looked calm but in his heart was like thousands upon thousands of men and horses charging over at the same time, his mind in a turmoil incessantly with various kinds of thoughts.

The three great Evil sect branches currently facing off each other, the one he dreaded the most was this Wan Du Clan old venomous thing, with him around, Ghost King sect almost did not have any chance of pulling the Wan Du Clan down from the first position of the Evil Sect. But now, this old venomous thing who seemed to be immortal, actually die quietly like that!

Ghost King breathed deeply, his eyes again back to Taoist Cang Song, suddenly smiled and said, “God of Poison senior is our holy sect highly respected elder, now that he has unfortunately passed away, it is really sad.” Although he was speaking words of mourning but there was none of the sorrow in his smile.

And Taoist Cang Song who was standing facing him was also indifferent, apparently the two of them did not have anything to reminisce of the old man who had passed away.

“But, “ Ghost King seemed to reveal a trace of seriousness, said, “before I come, why didn’t I hear about this news! In those three days, Wan Du Clan although was peaceful but not a single news was divulged.”

Taoist Cang Song smiled with disdain, said, “After that old man died, although his wish was for Qin WuYan to take over the head position but the other disciples who rushed back together to send him off were unwilling, argued constantly over this head position and thus temporarily held back the news of the old man’s death. Now other than me and a few who are also honoured, most of the Wan Du Clan’s disciples still do not know about this matter.”

With Ghost King’s stature, he naturally comprehended once he heard it, a hint of smile surfaced on his lips, said to Taoist Cang Song, “This is not a trivial matter, for priest to tell me this, it serves to show your great kindness, humble me is really grateful.”

Taoist Cang Song laughed, said, “I dare not.”

Ghost King's eyes glimmered, said, "Does priest have any other words to say, no harm in saying?"

Taoist Cang Song snorted, said, "Sect head is indeed an outstanding man of great talent and bold vision, thus I will not beat around the bush, Wan Du Clan is now no longer a place where I can stay, hope that sect head, on the account of our friendship, will take me in."

Ghost King was surprised, said, "What are you saying priest, with priest's prestige, humble me couldn't have wish for more and has long admire for many years. Just that priest always has a high position in Wan Du Clan and since it is also another branch of the holy sect, I thus do not dare to invite without consideration, don't tell me after God of Poison senior's death, there are changes?"

Taoist Cang Song nodded and said, "Sect head is far-sighted, God of Poison did treat me well but that Qin WuYan never gets along with me, and with the vying of the head position, the various high-level disciples took their own sides, from what I see, even if there is one who is able to sit on that position and control the Wan Du Clan, there will still be heavy casualties, should not spoil the ship for a half a penny worth of tar."

Ghost King laughed, his laughter resonated in this wilderness, the next moment, he collected his laughter, solemnly said, "Priest don't worry, Qin WuYan is an ignorant youth and doesn't appreciate your talents, priest please come to our Ghost King sect, deign yourself to an honoured status, do whatever your heart desires with no worries."

Taoist Cang Song looked delighted, nodded and said, "As such I thank sect head."

Ghost King smiled and nodded, his eyes glimmered, said, "Since priest and I are already one family, I will be bold and consult priest, among the God of Poison's disciples, who has the highest hope of succeeding the head position?"

Cang Song after pondering for a long while, said, "Although the various highly-skilled disciples are divided with their own men but from my opinion, in the end most likely Qin WuYan has the highest probability to emerge victorious, although this person is young but he is scheming and received God of Poison's

real skills, he cannot be belittled. Just that he was injured by Ghost Li several months ago at the death marsh, heard that the Sinister Orb evil power is extremely strange, it penetrated deep into his bones and until now he has not made a full recovery which is why his other senior brothers are able to take advantage and revolt, if not with his abilities, those few useless senior brothers of his are definitely not his match.”

Ghost King was surprised, the incident of Ghost Li ambushing Qin WuYan, even though happened in the death marsh too but Ghost Li had never told anyone, he was also unaware of it, now that he heard it from Taoist Cang Song, Ghost Li’s figure involuntarily flashed past his mind, his eyes’ glint surged.

The intensity of his glint, even Taoist Cang Song was shocked by it, asked in surprised, “Sect head, what is it?”

Ghost King instead reacted quickly, released a breath, smiled and said, “Nothing, just that I didn’t expect that the Ghost Li I have nurtured, now indeed has become a man of great talent, I am extremely delighted.”

Taoist Cang Song glanced at him, his face looked as normal and did not speak anymore but in his heart, a figure of Zhang Xiao Fan ten years ago at Qing Yun Hill surfaced and when he thought about Ghost King’s expression just now, he could not help but sneer in his heart.

Majestic Fox Mountain, Ghost King Sect Headquarters.

Landing down from the sky, that evil stick glimmering with green light quietly flew back into the sleeve, Ghost Li’s figure once again appeared at the entrance to Ghost King sect headquarters.

The few Ghost King sect disciples guarding the entrance were startled and then hurriedly stood aside to make way, their mouths chanting, “Vice leader.”

Ghost Li did not say anything, his face expressionless and walked directly in, Xiao Hui crouched at his shoulder, peered around as usual but after a while stopped looking, after all it was already too familiar with this place.

Ghost Li slowly walked to his own room, pushed the stone door opened, the things in his room remained exactly the same as the day he left, almost nobody touched anything. He stood for a long time in the room, as if thinking about

something, a hint of hesitation and fear rarely seen appeared on his face. Xiao Hui jumped down from his shoulder, in two or three jumps leapt over to his bed, played by itself.

Ghost Li pressed his lips tight, suddenly sighed, like he had made up his mind, turned and walked out, then headed towards that ice cold stone chamber deep inside the mountain body.

On his way in he met quite a few Ghost King disciples but towards this vice leader who had disappeared for a long time and then suddenly appeared, they without exception bowed and walked off, to them, seemed like the further they stayed away from this man the better it was. However Ghost Li clearly was not bothered by their behaviours, only quietly walked forward, his room was not that far from the cold chamber, soon he reached it and saw that figure standing before the room.

YouJi.

Ghost Li suddenly had a thought: Why was it that everytime he comes to visit BiYao, YouJi seemed to be standing outside the chamber? Seemed like she also had deep feelings towards BiYao...

While he was thinking, YouJi seemed to hear footsteps, looked up and seemed like she had never expected Ghost Li to suddenly appear, her body wavered slightly.

Ghost Li silently nodded to her, considered a greeting and then walked past her and walked towards the stone door.

Behind the black veil, YouJi was silent.

Just when Ghost Li was about to push open the door, he suddenly paused, turned and looked at YouJi, said, "You..."

He seldom spoke to YouJi, right now suddenly he did not know how to address her.

YouJi faintly said, "Whatever BiYao calls me, you can also call me that!"

Ghost Li was silent, as if he was feeling something, for a moment only silence between them but eventually it was Ghost Li who spoke first, "Aunt You, before

I left, I requested Qing Long holy envoy to send the great shaman's ashes back to southern border..."

YouJi's black veil nodded twice, quietly said, "Don't worry, big brother has already sent it over but for some reasons, there isn't any news of him yet." while speaking, although her expression could not be seen but an anxiety not heard before indistinctly revealed in her voice, "Recently evil beasts have been wreaking havoc in the southern border, although big brother is highly-skilled but I do not know why he is not back yet."

Ghost Li frowned, after a while, said, "You too don't worry! Qing Long holy envoy is highly skilled and powerful, those evil beasts can do nothing to him." He paused for a while, said, "I shall go in then."

YouJi nodded and did not speak anymore.

[Rumble]

The heavy door emitted a deep low sound and then closed up behind him, Ghost Li once again in the cold chamber, silently watching that serene and beautiful figure.

Trails of white air gently wafted up from the ice, threads and threads drifted in the air above, slowly moving, making one felt surreal. On the smooth floor, the remnant markings of that soul-stirring "Spirit Calling Bait" could still be seen, the dark faint red colour, right now seemed to have seeped into the stones.

Ghost Li's lips for some reason, started to tremble, slowly, he walked over one step by one step, stepped over the red markings, past the faint white mist, BiYao's serene face appeared before him.

As of nothing had changed, looking at her like that, like it was still ten years ago, that beautiful girl he first saw...

Ghost Li's body trembled even more violently, before BiYao's stone platform, little by little he stooped down, in the stone chamber, indistinctly the choking sounds he struggled to suppress but eventually could not, were heard.

Suddenly, Ghost Li's body moved, turned his hand over, slapped himself hard, the loud sound rang out after his hand slapped his face immediately resounded

in the stone chamber, the man's anguish and regret, as if only now then it could be vent off slightly.

"Sorry, BiYao, sorry..." that deep low voice, struggling to control his own voice, quietly speaking, repeating.

For an unknown length of time, the silence in the stone chamber once again was broken, the stone door was opened by someone. A head full of silver hair Ghost King unhurriedly walked in, stood behind Ghost Li. Ghost Li leaning over beside BiYao, moved and slowly stood up, then turned around.

Both men's eyes met and were shocked, Ghost Li saw Ghost King's head full of silver hair, Ghost King saw the five fingers red marks on Ghost Li's face.

"You are back." Ghost King's voice sounded somehow strange, a faint relief in his calm voice, yet there was another inexplicable strange feeling.

Ghost Li silently nodded. Ghost King had long used to Ghost Li's character and did not mind, said, "Come along with me! There is an old familiar, I guessed you should meet and there is soon to be a big matter for our Ghost King sect."

Ghost Li was surprised, evidently he did not know who this old familiar was but looking at his expression, with his current mood he did not wish to know too, he turned and took another look at BiYao, as if he wanted to engrave this pale face deeply into his eyes and never changed again. Then, he turned and walked out.

Ghost King's eyes, also slightly glanced at his daughter, a kindly expression in his eyes and then retreated, when he turned around, there would be no one who could see that weakness of his.

YouJi was still outside the door, Ghost Li stood ahead to wait, Ghost King after two steps, suddenly turned and spoke to YouJi, "You come along too!"

YouJi nodded slightly and followed along.

The three of them left the cold chamber, walked past the twisting tunnels and arrived at a secluded room deep inside the mountain, Ghost King pushed the door and walked in first, Ghost Li followed behind him, there was already two people in the room, one of them with a black veil obscuring the face, it was the mysterious Mr Ghost; another in Taoist robe and angular face, it was Taoist

Cang Song.

Hearing footsteps, Taoist Cang Song and Mr Ghost turned around too.

When Ghost Li and Taoist Cang Song's eyes met, both were stunned, ten years of time seemed to stop, as if God had cracked a heartless joke on them with some ridicule, the people on Qing Yun Hill at that time! Now they actually met in such a circumstances.

Mysteriously and inexorably, who was it that manipulated everything?

The atmosphere in the room became heavy, nobody spoke, Ghost Li and Taoist Cang Song looked at each other, both expressionless but their eyes were that complicated, nobody would have a clue.

In the end it was still Ghost King who walked over, smiled and said, "Why, an old friend meets again, it is considered rare, sit down and talk!" Once he spoke, the atmosphere turned better, Ghost Li and Taoist Cang Song both looked away and sat down.

Ghost King first spoke to Ghost Li, "Taoist Cang Song now is already honoured in our Ghost King sect, in the future we are all fellow Faction, if there is a chance, you all should also get to know each other better."

Ghost Li's eyes glimmered, said, "Isn't priest at Wan Du Clan, why did he come to Ghost King sect?"

Taoist Cang Song had already anticipated this question, the expression on his face unchanged and did not speak, as expected, Ghost King smiled and spoke, "Because a big change has already happened in Wan Du Clan."

""What, big change?" Those words, not only Ghost Li, even the two mysterious figures with their faces obscured with black veils, YouJi and Mr Ghost, both could be seen shocked too, now that the Evil Sect was divided into three, three great sects controlling each and when a big change happened in Wan Du Clan, naturally it would also mean a big opportunity to the other two sects.

YouJi was the first to ask, "What is the big change?"

Ghost King smiled and said, "God of Poison is already dead."

“What?” This news was even more shocking than what Ghost King had said earlier, Ghost Li and the rest knew the intricate relationships of those figures, naturally knew what his death meant.

Ghost King looked around at everyone, smiled and said, “All of us are not fools, should know that currently we are facing an opportunity.”

Ghost Li was silent, glanced at Taoist Cang Song, said, “This news, is this...priest brought over?”

Ghost King nodded, said, “That’s right and these few days I have also been secretly checking, it is indeed true.”

Ghost Li inhaled deeply, said, “How is the situation at Wan Du Clan now?”

Ghost King glanced at Cang Song, Cang Song understood, said, “Before God of Poison’s death he had passed the head position to Qin WuYan but his other disciples were not accepting it, now Wan Du Clan is in a chaos, while vying for this head position, the various highly-skilled disciples formed their own groups, fighting incessantly.”

Ghost King continued, “The mess is good, the more in chaos it is, the better, now then is the time for us to unite the holy sect.” He paused for a while, suddenly smiled at Ghost Li, “Speaking of which, it is also because you have injured Qin WuYan heavily in the death marsh, thus creating this disorder, your contribution is not small too.”

Ghost Li was surprised, raised his head and looked at Ghost King, Ghost King looked as usual, his eyes glimmering with a sharp glint but did not look anything out of usual, and so he could only keep quiet.

Ghost King did not speak anymore on this topic, said, “Today I have asked all of you here to discuss, mainly is because Taoist Cang Song has a plan which can help our Ghost King sect to wipe out Wan Du Clan in one stroke...”

Everyone was shocked, Wan Du Clan had always been the number one among the Evil Sect three big branches, although the thorn in the flesh God of Poison was already dead but a centipede does not topple over when it’s dead, even if Ghost King sect gathered all of its strength, to wipe out Wan Du Clan in one stroke, it would still be difficult. Even if they could accomplish it, most likely

their resources would also be severely depleted and in the end, that would give HeHuan Sect who would be watching from the sidelines, the advantage.

Ghost Li knew Ghost King had always been cautious and meticulous and would never fail to see through this consequences, which even he himself could easily predict, for a moment felt curious about this so-called wonderful plan of Taoist Cang Song, said, “Oh, there is such wonderful plan, I have to seek guidance.”

Taoist Cang Song did not modestly decline, nodded slightly to Ghost King, glanced around at them, said, “Does everyone knows right now what the world fear most?”

Once this irrelevant question was asked, Ghost Li and the rest were nonplussed, YouJi said, “Naturally would be those cannibal evil demons from the southern border, priest, why out of the sudden do you bring up these monsters for?”

Mr Ghost who was sitting beside Ghost King, after the initial shock, right now suddenly nodded, made a soft sound, as if thought of something.

Taoist Cang Song spoke to YouJi, “This plan, is for those evil demon beasts, if not with Wan Du Clan’s strength, whoever wants to take it down, will also suffer serious losses too.”

By now most of the people had got it, Ghost Li nodded and said, “That’s right, if we could make Wan Du Clan and the evil demons to fight with each other, that would be the best but how do we do it?”

Taoist Cang Song smiled, said, “Actually to say it is really easy, don’t those evil demons kill people upon sight and many of the evil demons’ sense of smell are really keen, hunger for human meat, we only have to...” His voice turned low gradually, the ingenious plan, little by little revealed to the audience, time, while the group was in discussion, quietly slipped past.

After the secret meeting ended, the group did not realize how much time had passed, Ghost King and Mr Ghost were the first to leave, YouJi glanced at Ghost Li and also quietly left. Soon, only Ghost Li and Taoist Cang Song were left in the room and they did not look like they were in a hurry to leave.

Looking around, in the gradually turning-silent stone chamber, his gaze drifted and finally back to that person's face in front of him and realized, he was also looking at him.

In the stone chamber, only silence, suddenly as if their breathings and heartbeats could also be heard.

Ghost Li suddenly said, "Do you have words to speak to me?"

Taoist Cang Song stared at him, after a long while, slowly said, "Yes but right now I don't know what to say anymore."

Ghost Li was silent, after a moment, indifferently said, "For the past ten years, have you visited Qing Yun?"

Taoist Cang Song's face was composed but his eyes turned complicated, heaved a sigh and said, "Went but each time I have only taken a few glances from afar. You?"

Ghost Li slowly stood up, his lips moved, said, "I too went before, the mountain and rivers are still the same as ten years ago, only the people changed."

Taoist Cang Song smiled faintly, infinite bitterness in his smile, quietly said, "Yes! Only humans will change..."

Ghost Li turned and left, just when he stepped out, he heard Taoist Cang Song who was still sitting at his seat, muttering softly, "Qing Yun...Qing Yun...hee, Qing Yun ah..."

The next moment, he left the stone chamber and did not turn back anymore.

On the bridge above the blood pool, in the thick smell of blood, Ghost King and Mr Ghost who had came back here stood side by side and looked towards the blood water, the Yellow Bird and Kui Niu were still lying in the blood water dejectedly and that Hidden Dragon Cauldron was still slowly rotating in the air, ejecting red lights frequently.

Ghost King indifferently said, "Almost done with these two spiritual beasts?"

Mr Ghost nodded beside him, said, "Yes, Yellow Bird and Kui Niu's spiritual energies are already totally controlled by the Hidden Dragon Cauldron, right

now completely subdued, seemed like the inscriptions of the 'Four Divinities Blood Formation' on the Hidden Dragon Cauldron's body is true."

Ghost King nodded and said, "The Hidden Dragon Cauldron is an ancient object, its spiritual power is something not to be dismissed, even these two spiritual beasts are subdued by it, we only need to subdue the other two spiritual beasts and the important thing will be completed."

Mr Ghost hesitated for a while, said, "Sect head, as for that plan by Taoist Cang Song, do you think this person can be trusted?"

Ghost King's eyes flashed, he smiled, said, "Cang Song is already not that Cang Song ten years ago, now although the world is so big but only our holy sect is able to protect him, and that plan of his, only a few ordinary disciples will die, it doesn't matter."

Mr Ghost's black veil moved slightly, suddenly said, "Since it is so, I have another idea instead, maybe it could allow sect head other than dealing with Wan Du Clan, even HeHuan Sect can be dealt with together."

Ghost King was stunned, delight shown on his face, said, "What? There is actually such a thing, mister please advise me."

Mr Ghost bowed slightly, said, "I dare not. My intention is, since sect head doesn't mind a few ordinary disciples' deaths, might as well go through with it to the end. After baiting the evil beasts to fight with Wan Du Clan, sect head in Ghost King sect's name, send a letter to HeHuan Sect SanMiao Madame, claimed that as we are all holy sect disciples, couldn't bear to be impervious to Wan Du Clan's situation. And the evil beasts are running wild, killing people without discernment, if that goes on, our holy sect will be in danger, why not together with HeHuan Sect's strength, maybe there might be a chance to win."

Ghost King frowned and said, "This all sounds nice but SanMiao Madame is also one cunning figure, most probably she will not believe it."

Mr Ghost indifferently said, "All words but no action, naturally she would not believe."

Ghost King was stunned, said, "Mr Ghost's meaning is..."

Mr Ghost said, "If half of Ghost King sect disciples were killed in the battle,

their corpses littered everywhere, don't tell me she still wouldn't believe?"

Ghost King was taken aback, did not speak for a long while, then frowned and said, "Mr Ghost's meaning, is to give up half of Ghost King sect's disciples?"

Mr Ghost's black veil obscured his face's expression, his voice was calm, seemed like he was not affected at all while discussing about that many number of people's lives, said, "Sect head, if you want to achieve great things, why bother about those people's lives!"

Ghost King felt in a dilemma, greed for power and that hint of reluctant battled with each other repeatedly, the smell of blood in the air seemed to thicken.

Mr Ghost stood silently beside, patiently waited. After a long time, the glint in Ghost King's eyes slowly brightened, an indistinct red flush also seemed to appear on his face, as if the blood smell in the air had penetrated in. He inhaled deeply, suddenly with a long whistle, determinedly said, "Mister is right but how do we know SanMiao Madame will not hit a person when he is down and instead decided to attack us?"

Mr Ghost [he he] coldly laughed, said, "SanMiao Madame of course is someone who hits a person when the person is down, among the three great Evil Sect branches, which one will really attach importance to the holy sect fellow friendship?"

Ghost King was stunned and then his eyes brightened, exclaimed, "Ah! You are saying...brilliant, brilliant!" The praises, Ghost King couldn't help but applaud and cheer, said, "Mister is really an exceptional rare talent, you actually have such brilliant strategy."

Mr Ghost coldly said, "We will use half of the Ghost King sect disciples as bait, also might as well sect head you will personally lead the battle against the evil beasts, until almost nothing is left of our people, HeHuan sect will assume we and Wan Du Clan with the evil beast, neither side gains, and SanMiao Madame will surely lead a great number of people immediately to finish us up, and until then, sect head with your remarkable ability, naturally will find an opportunity to escape first and leave the remaining affairs to the evil beasts. Looking at the current scenes where those evil beasts swept across all obstacles, I'm afraid it

will be difficult not to exterminate HeHuan sect.”

Ghost King nodded in succession, unable to suppress the delight in his heart but while he was excited, he was still able to maintain a composed face, suddenly turned and said, “But Mister, as such, my Ghost King sect will then be able to unite the holy sect but the holy sect will also suffer heavy casualties, if the evil beasts once again...”

Mr Ghost shook his head said, “Sect head have you forgotten? Our holy sect at northwest wildlands, still have a temple? As long as once we unite the holy sect, then bring the remaining entire Ghost King sect disciples into wildlands and organize our holy sect there, even if the evil beasts are spreading unchecked but for the moment they will be wreaking havoc in the Central Plains and will not pursue over to the wildlands. And after which, those Good Faction taoists in Central Plains, isn’t it time to put them in good use?”

Ghost King finally could put his heart down, let out a long breath, sighed and said, “Mister is really a good teacher and a helpful friend that the Heavens blessed me with!”

Mr Ghost smiled and said, “Afterwards, those so-called Good Faction battle with the evil beasts, no matter who wins, most probably will also suffer, the evil beasts although are savage but I see that the world Good Faction are converging at Qing Yun, ten years ago Qing Yun ‘Zhu Xian Sword Formation’ might, sect head I guess you still remembered it?”

Ghost King nodded and said, “That’s right, it is indeed very powerful!”

Mr Ghost smiled and said, “Therefore for the evil beasts to gain victory, it is also not that easy. We will recover and recuperate at wildlands, once the Four Divinities Blood Formation is completed successfully, in this world, who will be able to resist our holy sect might?”

Ghost King was stunned, said, “What, is it that Mister has news of the other two spiritual beasts?”

Mr Ghost said, “That’s right, after the cauldron has completely subdued the spiritual beasts, Yellow Bird and Kui Niu, there is already new inscription on the cauldron’s body, the next one is the beast, Aurora Dragon, which is keeping watch over our holy sect temple in the wildlands, after we return to the temple

to subdue it, we will be left with only the ferocious beast in the south, 'TaoTie'. And then once we find the TaoTie, wouldn't the entire world be in sect head's hands!"

Ghost King stepped forward, watched the blood pool below, the thick pungent smell of blood enveloped him, dimly, he seemed to feel the sensation of grasping the world underneath his hands.

He couldn't help but lifted his head up and laughed, loud and clear and that laughter was that savage!

Chapter 149 - Alliance

Qing Yun Hill, TongTian Peak.

Outside the Crystal Hall, stood a large packed group of people, looking carefully, they were all Good Faction people, including Qing Yun sect head Reverend DaoXuan and FenXiang Valley valley master Yun YiLan. Behind the two of them, the other well-known elites of Qing Yun and FenXiang Valley were also all standing there, looking at this show of force, they seemed to be waiting for someone.

Who was it, that actually had such a big honour?

Not counting those smaller sects and clans, right now Qing Yun sect and FenXiang Valley important figures were all present, FenXiang Valley ShangGuan Ce, LuShun, the second generation of disciples, Li Xun, YanHong etc were standing behind Yun YiLan. Li Xun's face was expressionless but he did not look good. In addition, people around him were whispering and casting glances at him every now and then, making his mood even uglier.

And over at Qing Yun sect, Tian BuYi, Zeng ShuChang, ShuiYue Master, QiHao and the other branches' leaders were also present, including Xiao YiCai and the other disciples standing behind Reverend DaoXuan, just that among the crowd, the most outstanding, famous figure recently in Qing Yun, Lu Xueqi, was not there. In addition, Lin JingYu was also missing, perhaps he might be at the Founders Ancestral Hall again.

That day the sky was clear and the air crisp, no clouds was seen for a thousand miles, the gentle mountain breeze, constantly blowing, made them felt relaxed and happy. If not for this mortal world with so many resentment and vendetta, endless worries, the place here really felt like a paradise.

In the crowd behind, many were in whispered conversations and vaguely

hearing them, most of them were talking about the great catastrophe, Reverend DaoXuan heard it, his face solemn, could not help but gently sighed.

The sigh was not loud and the people around him did not notice but standing beside him at the front of the crowd, FenXiang Valley valley master, Yun YiLan, caught it, turned and glanced at him, quietly said, "DaoXuan senior brother why are you sighing?"

DaoXuan gave a bitter smile, slightly shook his head, said: "Have you heard the private words of these fellow brothers behind us, very few of them are optimistic."

Yun YiLan smiled and said: "DaoXuan senior brother why bother about them, although the calamity is here, the people are plunged into an abyss of misery but we are now the world's last hope, facing that kind of extremely vicious evildoers and monsters, senior brother you as the world leader, if you do not have the confidence, how will you face the earnest expectations of the common people?"

Reverend DaoXuan's face changed slightly, a glint flashed in his eyes, he looked deeply at Yun YiLan and saw his calm face and he did not seem to imply otherwise, he smiled and said: "Yun patron is too kind, poor priest me, on what virtues and capability, to take on this 'world leader' four words? This time the calamity by this beast demon, tormenting the people, we as people who learn the Way and have always boast ourselves as the correct way, naturally we cannot stay out of this. Once Tian Yin Temple PuHong Master arrives, our three sects together with the heros of the world, sacrificing for the people, it will not make our studies of the Way in vain"

Yun YiLan nodded, said, "Senior brother is right."

Reverend DaoXuan smiled and returned the politeness but a strange feeling flitted past his heart, FenXiang Valley valley master Yun YiLan in front of him, was always humble and had impeccable manners, however he couldn't seem to read this person and felt that this person was hard to fathom.

While Reverend DaoXuan was contemplating whether to find a good opportunity to test out Yun YiLan and see exactly what he was scheming when the crowd suddenly stirred, Reverend DaoXuan and Yun YiLan became alert,

looked down to the foot of the mountain and saw, deep within the white clouds covering TongTian Peak, golden light suddenly shone and then quickly became larger, in a blink was already approaching the peak.

The golden light floated, turning into a lotus bloom shape, floating above the white clouds, waves of Buddhist chants, echoed between Heaven and Earth, the dignified atmosphere, immediately made everyone felt revered.

Reverend DaoXuan and Yun YiLan went up at the same time, the golden lotus floated down, flickering and flashing, the golden light dispersed and Tian Yin Temple PuHong Master leading dozens of Buddhist monks appeared. PuHong Master, looked the same as that year, kindly and benign, golden-red Buddhist robes, solemn and dignified, holding a string of dark sandalwood rosary, a trace of smile on his lips.

Behind him, stood his tall junior brother, PuFang, holding the "Buddha Golden Alms" and followed by several Tian Yin Temple elite monks and second generation disciples, FaXiang, FaShan and other well-known Buddhist disciples among them.

Reverend DaoXuan smiled and went up, said, "PuHong Master, you have finally come, everyone has been long awaiting!"

PuHong Venerable smiled and nodded, said, "We have made everyone and sect head DaoXuan waited for long, old monk me is ashamed."

Right then, Yun YiLan standing beside Reverend DaoXuan laughed and spoke in a loud and clear voice, "Master, do you still recognize me, we have not seen for many years, the old intimate friends, you better not forget them all!"

PuHong Venerable glanced at Yun YiLan, a shocked expression on his face, even the ever-smiling face also momentarily ceased then an admirable expression flashed past his face, said, "Don't tell me this patron is actually Yun YiLan Yun elder valley master?"

Yun YiLan laughed loudly, bowed and said, "It is indeed, greeting Master abbot."

PuHong came forward to bow and return the gesture, smiled and said, "I have long heard of FenXiang Valley enigmatic skills, particularly 'FenXiang Jade

Volume' Three Yang Realm which is even more mystical, Yun patron has strong determination, exceptional aptitude, don't tell me you have already reached 'Jade Yang' realm already?"

Yun YiLan's countenance changed slightly, he was startled, FenXiang Valley had always been known to be mysterious within the Good Faction and not as prominent as Qing Yun sect and Tian Yin Temple the two great sects, "Tai Ji Xuan Qing Way" or "Great Brahman Wisdom", not one would not know about it. But this time when he entered the Central Plains and met the two prestigious Central Plains sect leaders, one after another, Reverend DaoXuan and PuHong Venerable saw through his skills realm, the thought of the connections within, he could not help but secretly suspect: Could it be that there are spies in his sect?

Although he was thinking of such but his face was still composed, smiled and said: "Master has an discerning eye, my meagre skill is not worth mentioning." Yun YiLan paused and then turned slightly serious, said, "But since Master is here, it is well. Now the world is in a misery, evildoers rampant, it is a catastrophe not seen for thousands and hundreds of years, hope that Master can lead the Good Faction, eliminate the calamity, as such it will be the utmost virtue."

Reverend DaoXuan standing beside, his countenance changed slightly.

PuHong Venerable modestly declined, said, "Yun patron flatters, the world facing a calamity, the evildoers indulging in wanton massacre, in Tian Yin Temple all of us are Buddhist disciples, how can we hide behind the people? Just that now the world Good Faction are all convening at Qing Yun and senior brother DaoXuan has always been a person of virtue and prestige, his skills are even more remarkable and exceptional, naturally senior brother DaoXuan should be the leader and lead the world Good Faction to fight the enemies as one."

Reverend DaoXuan smiled and said, "Master is too kind, DaoXuan really don't deserve it."

PuHong Venerable put his palms together and said, "Sect head DaoXuan, now that the common people are pinning day and night, only for this calamity to end

the soonest, you must not decline anymore.”

Yun YiLan [he he] laughed and said, “Both are cultivation masters and yet are all so polite, come come come, let’s talk inside, if not these fellow brothers will have to stay and watch us chat, wouldn’t we be neglecting the guests!”

Reverend DaoXuan and PuHong Venerable looked at each other and smiled, and then walked off together, on the way in, there were many who greeted and asked after PuHong Venerable and his Tian Yin Temple monks, it could be seen that Tian Yin Temple had a high moral prestige among the Good Faction.

On the way into the Crystal Hall, PuHong Master again praised Qing Yun sect newly built huge Crystal Hall, majestic and impressive. Reverend DaoXuan smiled and politely thanked, invited PuHong Master to take the main seat, PuHong Master refused and repeatedly declined, in the end Reverend DaoXuan sat on the main seat and PuHong Master and Yun YiLan sat on both sides.

The main hall at the moment held nearly a hundred or more people but because of the limited seats, other than a few highly reputable lone celestials, the rest were from the three sects, as such it could also be seen the three sects’ status and strength in the Good Faction, and discussions on the strategies *etc.* naturally were also mainly within the three sects.

After everyone settled down, Yun YiLan was the first to speak, he asked PuHong Master, “Master, on your way here, did you see those savage demonic beast monsters?”

PuHong Master nodded and said, “Yes, we also eliminated a few monsters.”

A commotion went through the crowd, now that the disaster had already spread through the world, many had saw them too but these Good Faction people in Qing Yun Hill Crystal Hall, other than the three sects disciples whom were dispatched to scout for information, the rest of the sects, not many had seen.

Reverend DaoXuan’s countenance changed, said, “Oh, there is such a thing, Master why don’t you elaborate and also let everyone here know about this.”

PuHong Master placed his palms together and said, “I’m honoured. Actually we didn’t expect to encounter these demons on our way here. We have always

heard that those evildoers are wreaking havoc in the south but in a small village seven hundred miles south of Qing Yun Hill, we found a dozen monsters attacking the village, however we were too late, the villagers were already all killed."

"Ah!" Reverend DaoXuan and Yun YiLan exclaimed out, seven hundred miles south of Qing Yun Hill, although it was not that near but it was not very far too. And the Tian Yin Temple monks who were standing behind PuHong Master, majority of them revealed disturbed expressions, several of them also placed their palms together and chanted, guessed that the scene must have been tragic and so left a deep impression on these monks.

PuHong Master at this moment sighed, said: "Those monsters are really as rumoured, they looked to be transformed from a few types of savage beasts from the southern border and they are cruel and vicious, not a single survivor from a village full of people. Encountering such evil, even if we break our prohibition against taking life and our cultivation will be reduced but to remove the evil for the people, we went ahead and eliminated them."

Reverend DaoXuan with a single palm upright, said, "Master is really righting wrongs in accordance with Heaven's decree, what you did are merits and not killing with sins, Master should not be upset over it."

PuHong sighed and nodded, Yun YiLan frowned and was concerned on another problem, said, "Master abbot, I have another matter that I wish to seek advice on."

PuHong Master said, "Yun valley master please speak."

Yun YiLan said: "Earlier on we have not heard that these evildoers have already arrived here, now that Master has seen them, presumably very soon they will reach Qing Yun surroundings. I am not sure along the way, other than that village, has Master discovered any other demons?"

PuHong Master shook his head, "I did not, other than the village, I did not see any in other places, most likely it could be a small portion of the demons had travelled faster and just happened to be encountered by us." Reverend DaoXuan exclaimed, "Those demons deserved their bad luck, unfortunately those villagers could not be saved." The monks heard that and all placed their

palms together and chanted softly.

Yun YiLan nodded slightly, said, "Master, then from your opinion after fighting with them, how are their combat strength?"

PuHong Master pondered slightly, said, "Those evildoers mostly were some ordinary monsters and only that their strength were great and their claws sharp, fierce and brutal, if to really compare, our cultivated Central Plains ordinary training martial artists will be able to overcome them."

Yun YiLan nodded his head, said, "It seems that most of those monsters were common demonic beasts and wandered off from the main group. " after speaking, he paused and then turned to speak to Li Xun, "Xun'er, tell PuHong Master the news that we have heard over the past few days."

Li Xun acknowledged and walked out, respectfully bowed to PuHong Master, PuHong Master smiled and said: "Li nephew do not have to stand on ceremony, please speak."

Li Xun nodded, "Reporting to Master, we have in many ways sent our fellow brothers to scout in the south over the past few days and found out that the great calamity of the demons was that devastating, mainly there are three reasons. One: most of the monsters seemed to be variations of savage beasts, although we do not know what is the cause of the mutations but these creatures are indeed much more ferocious than the original beasts, and also much more cruel, the common people definitely cannot defend against them; second, the demonic tribes coming out from the south this time, the numbers are innumerable, our disciples had repeatedly saw swarms of demonic beasts from the sky and the numbers are at least more than tens of thousands, under such circumstances, no matter how highly skilled you are, it will be to no avail; Third, among these ordinary demons, there seems to be an unknown number of exceptional ones, those are different from the ordinary demons, their evil skills are higher and surpassed most of the cultivated martial artists, and to date, no one has seen the legendary "Beast Deity" and don't know what kind of figure he is but looking at the way he is able to manipulate those monsters, most likely he is also an extremely difficult character!"

PuHong Master's white eyebrows tightly wrinkled, the monks behind him

were also looking at each other, the calamity this time, was something not seen before, looking at Li Xun's expression while he was talking and Qing Yun sect, FenXiang Valley members' solemn expressions, obviously everyone's moods were heavy.

The hall temporarily sank into a silence, after a long while, Yun YiLan heaved a long breath, smiled and said, "If those monsters are not powerful, how would it be a great calamity! Anyway, things have come so far, it is useless to think more, why don't we have a good discussion on how shall we defend against these evildoers."

Reverend DaoXuan nodded and said: "Yun valley master is right, let's do it this way! I also have a collection of some mediocre tea for many years, will both of you please come to the inner quarters, we will discuss over tea."

PuHong Master and Yun YiLan agreed and stood up, both left some instructions to their sect members and then followed Reverend DaoXuangu into the inner quarters, the three highly respected figures left together, the ambience of the hall slowly relaxed, Xiao YiCai, QiHao, Li Xun *etc.* together with Tian Yin Temple FaXiang, FaShan all knew each other and so came together to chat. Taking opportunity of this rare time, Xiao YiCai proposed to bring FaXiang, FaShan around to admire TongTian Peak scenery, FaXiang and the rest agreed and Li Xun happened to be free, and so came along.

It was already the summer season, the climate had already gradually turned hot but on this towering peaks through the clouds, TongTian Peak, it was still very cool. Walking to a cliff bordered by railings which was a distance from the peak, gazing from the railings, the sea of clouds and vast blue sky, they could not help but feel to withdraw from the worldly affairs of the world.

FaXiang praised, "I have long heard about Qing Yun Hill paradise on earth, the visit a decade ago was already an eye-opener, to see it again, it is still as spectacular and soul-stirring, it is really a wonder of the world ah!"

Xiao YiCai laughed, "FaXiang senior brother is too polite again, comparing scenery, the Mt Meru Tian Yin Temple's 'Wordless Jade Wall' and 'Mt Meru Way, Mustard Seed Mountain', isn't them even more famous?"

FaXiang smiled and said, "Those are minor sceneries, how can it be

comparable to Qing Yun magnificent view." At the corner of his eyes, he suddenly realized standing behind him Li Xun and YanHong. YanHong was still fine, only Li Xun looked to be somewhat unconvinced but he was not the person he was few years ago, now that he had more self-control and so did not express it out.

FaXiang was a thoughtful person, his facial expression did not change and then carrying on the conversation naturally, said, "But if we really want to bring up these sceneries, I think in the whole world, only Li senior brother FenXiang Valley Inferno Fire reaching up to the sky can be placed on par. Right, Li senior brother?"

Li Xun was startled, a trace of smile shown on his face but instead he still politely declined, "FaXiang senior brother flatters, FenXiang Valley is just a small little place and in addition located in a remote area, we do not dare to be compared against the Central Plains sceneries."

Xiao YiCai's eyes showed his comprehension, glanced at FaXiang, his mouth showing a trace of faint smile expression and then laughed, "Alright, alright, we don't have to keep praising, anyway each place has its own unique scenery, the world is so vast, wonder if we are able to see all of it in our lifetime?"

Everyone felt touched at the same time, replied together, "Exactly." After which they burst out laughing together.

After they laughed and chatted a while, Li Xun seemed to recall something, slowly walked to Xiao YiCai and when nobody was watching, quietly said, "Xiao senior brother, will like to ask something."

Xiao YiCai was startled, said, "Li senior brother, please speak your mind."

Li Xun hesitated for a moment and eventually still said it, "This...these few days, especially such an important day today, why didn't we see Small Bamboo Valley Lu XueQi Lu junior sister appearance?"

Xiao YiCai's face slightly changed, he glanced at Li Xun and said quietly, "Li senior brother, Lu junior sister because she had talked back to our venerable teacher sect head DaoXuan, is now ordered to reflect on herself at Small Bamboo Valley Full-Moon platform, till date it has been several days already."

Li Xun made an [ah] cry, his expression complicated, somewhat sad but also seemed ashamed and angry, after a long while he instead heaved a sigh and smiled bitterly to Xiao YiCai,said, "Thank you Xiao senior brother for telling me, I am grateful, later I will plead with my teacher, see if my teacher can speak a few words to persuade teacher uncle DaoXuan, sigh, it is also considered doing my part. "

Xiao YiCai nodded but did not speak, only patted him on his shoulder.

Among the group of people admiring the scenery at a distance, FaXiang slowly looked away from the two of them who were speaking quietly behind, suddenly heard someone spoke in a low voice beside him, "Master do you know Li senior brother has proposed marriage to Lu XueQi Lu junior sister?"

FaXiang smiled and looked at QiHao who was standing beside, said, "I have heard a little."

QiHao nodded and did not speak further, FaXiang suddenly sighed with sorrow. QiHao felt surprised, said, "FaXiang senior brother, why do you sigh so?"

FaXiang with a faint smile, resumed his normal expression, said, "Nothing, I thought of an old friend suddenly."

QiHao was curious, said, "Old friend, what old friend?"

FaXiang slowly said, "An old friend who had once braved life and death with us, with us, with that Miss Lu, has a deep relationship..."

QiHao became silent, after a long time, also heaved a sigh, in his voice, it also carried regret.

The headquarters of the Evil sect Wan Du Clan, was located at a place southwest of Central Plains called 'Venomous Serpent Valley'. Geographically, the valley and Ghost King sect Majestic Fox Mountain, HeHuan Sect's Carefree Ravine, formed a large triangle, each keeping a watch and confronting each other, making up the sturdy balance of forces in the Evil sect today.

But right now, the balance had already reached a precarious point, especially in Wan Du Clan which had been the largest force in the Evil Sect, with the old clan head, God of Poison's death, occupying them now was the issue of the new

successor, Wan Du Clan was already in a mess, the headquarters at Venomous Serpent Valley was at a swords drawn and bows bent situation, ready to explode anytime.

In name, by the God of Poison's last will, the rightful successor was God of Poison's last disciple, Qin WuYan, a pity that in the Evil Sect, especially in Wan Du Clan this kind of branch where martial arts and real skills were more important than anything, just by the God of Poison's will, it did not amount to anything.

Not long after the God of Poison's death, his other disciples rushed back to the valley, their demeanours menacing, displaying their desires to take over the clan head position. And although Qin WuYan had received the God of Poison's true skills and his abilities far exceeded those senior brothers but for one, he did not have much experience in Wan Du Clan, the important elites honoured were almost all taking his senior brothers' sides; secondly, that time in the death marsh, he was ambushed by Ghost King sect Xue GongZi Ghost Li and sustained heavy injuries. Even though he had mostly recovered but that evil weapon, Sinister Orb, in Ghost Li's hand, really made him suffered, that evil power like a maggot in the bone, leaching in his blood and energy channels, greatly reducing his cultivation and also allowing the others the opportunity to glimpse the throne.

Fortunately, at the critical juncture, Qin WuYan finally, using God of Poison's true skills, including the five types of poisons within the [Seven tailed centipede], forcefully cleared this unusual Sinister Orb's evil power from his body. And this important thing had only happened several days ago, Qin WuYan had always been scheming and so kept this secret, he knew that he was now the target of everyone and so willingly to bear it down.

His patience was soon paid off, his three senior brothers who had joined hands to form a coalition in order to take over the treasured position of the clan head, FanXiong, Cheng WuYa and Duan RuShan, after discovering that their youngest junior brother whom they feared the most, was already wounded with internal injury, a semi-invalid with illness, and in addition, also sincerely conveyed that although teacher had passed the clan head position to him but he had no intention of taking it and there and then, handed over the clan head

official seal and placed it before the God of Poison's spirit tablet, clearly indicating that only the person who took over the clan head position could obtain it, and then the coalition started to swiftly breakdown.

The honoured elites in Wan Du Clan and sect disciples, right now was also divided into three, with Bai DuZi leading one group over at the eldest senior brother, FanXiong; And the Blood Sucking Demon who had enmity with Zhang Xiao Fan for killing his disciple, with his good friend, Elder DuanMu, stood behind the second disciple, Cheng WuYa; as for the remaining number three, Duan RuShan, although his abilities was ranked the last among the four disciples but he had always been proficient in scheming, had long plotted, right now it was his force which temporarily was the strongest, a lot of Wan Du Clan's senior evil monsters which had not emerged for a long time, were all won over by him, almost half of the sect disciples were also at his side. And right now in the Venomous Serpent Valley, it was the last day of the seven days of offering for for God of Poison. The news of the God of Poison's death was already released, white banners decorated the mourning hall like mountain but rarely one or two crying sobs were heard. Although most of the disciples were wearing a white damaskin on their heads, their bodies covered with sackcloth but not even a trace of sadness or grief were on their faces, on the contrary, many stared with anger at the other factions. If not for the fact that they were giving the last bit of face to the mourning hall, most likely here would have become a fighting hall instead of a mourning hall.

The four disciples of the God of Poison, were all wearing mourning dresses, kneeled before the crowd but other than Qin WuYan, the other three only kowtowed three times and stood to the side, behind them stood many people too, each facing off each other and the numerous stares, intentionally or unintentionally, looked at the spot before the coffin, a green small box, four words written on it —

God of Poison Seal.

It was indeed the official seal that since ancient times, only the clan head could have it.

The offering table was placed with fruits and three sacrificial animals, a bronze basin on the ground in front of the table, burning with fire, after Qin

WuYan finished his kowtows, different from the three senior brothers, he quietly knelted by the side, took the paper money and placed it in the copper basin, one piece by one piece, for the deceased. And his three senior brothers did not look at him, no matter who eventually become the clan head, this invalid would not be able to escape his fate of being poisoned to death.

Their attention, were on that small box.

A ugly and ferocious looking FanXiong suddenly snorted, took a step forward to that offering table but Cheng WuYa and Duan RuShan who were already prepared, darted out at almost the same time, Duan RuShan sneered, "Big senior brother, the seventh day of Master's death is not over yet, what are you trying to do?"

FanXiong glared, murderous glint on his face, said: "I am the eldest senior brother, of course this seat is mine."

Cheng WuYa [pei] a sound, said, "Where do you get it that says this position is for the eldest senior brother?"

Duan RuShan also mocked, "You are talking about seniority rules I guess, if you really want to talk about rules, teacher passed down his position to the youngest junior brother, when did it involve you?"

FanXiong's eyes glint fiercely, turned abruptly to Qin WuYan, Qin WuYan did not raise his head, his voice sounded weak, after coughing once, said trembling, "Three senior brothers, when all of you returned recently ... cough, cough cough ..., I have already immediately handed over the seal and clearly stated that that I am not interested in this position. You ... cough cough ... you all joined the clan earlier than me, your prestige is higher than me, naturally you all should take the seat, teacher with his advanced age, guessed he was muddled headed when he left therefore carelessly said the words. Just who should sit in this position, you all decide, just don't involve me."

His tone, was deep and trembling, like there were some feelings of fear and guilt, where was the previous arrogant and reserved demeanour. FanXiong sneered and turned his head with disdain, said, "So what are you all exactly planning?"

Duan RuShan [hei hei] sneered, said: "Needless to say, like what we have

agreed, let the seventh day of teacher's passing passed first, let the old man leave in peace, tomorrow we will decide in this mourning hall who will sit on this position!"

FanXiong glared fiercely at them and both of his junior brothers did not look kindly at him too. After a moment later, FanXiong abruptly turned and strided out, a large group of people immediately followed behind him. Cheng WuYa and Duan RuShan also led their men out, in the hall, very quickly only Qin WuYan was left silently kneeling on the ground and keeping watch over the coffin.

Not knowing how much time had passed, the stack of paper money in Qin WuYan's hands was completely burned, he then slowly lifted his head up, his eyes below the white damask, indifferent and lifeless.

"Master ..." His voice was only light enough for himself, "Master ah! Did you see, those people are your disciples, your men ah..."

Qin WuYan's indifferent lips, a hint of sneer slowly surfaced, cold and without any emotions.

Chapter 150 - Internal Conflict

The night gradually darkened, the Venomous Serpent Valley which was immersed in the invisible tension throughout the day seemed to have slowly enter into deep slumber, the dim lights slowly extinguished, other than that cold lonely mourning hall.

The mourning hall's doors were still opened, the bleak night wind [hu hu] blowing past, causing the candles which were still burning to flicker between darkness and light, casting strange shadows on the ground. In a distance outside the door, within the quietness, there seemed to be a whisper, like the sound of crying, like laughing quietly, yet it seemed just only the wind rustling the trees, the sounds sounded so unreal, making one have shivers.

Those few candles which were struggling on whilst at death's door, in their light which spilled outside the house, this night at the mountain valley, faint mist drifting past the house, like a light smoke, in the darkness and shadows, drifting past and moving over, transforming into a variety of shapes.

In the mourning hall, that person who had been keeping vigil beside the coffin all night, was still Qin WuYan.

He was still kneeling before the tablet, head bowed, his eyes roving, it seemed like he was looking at some unknown place. The bronze basin in front of him was full of black paper ashes from burning the paper money, trembling with the night breeze that blew in time to time and occasionally one or two pieces of the ashes were scattered by the wind, leaving the bronze basin, floating slowly within the house and most likely would quietly land on the offering table in front of the coffin, among the three sacrificial animals.

In the unseen world of spirits, was there still a pair of eyes, watching all of these?

Footsteps suddenly rang, stepping onto the levelled floor and into the hall. Qin WuYan's body shook, no matter who it was, the footsteps behind, would not be a pleasant matter. He looked back, frowned, looking a little surprised, apparently the person who came was out of his expectation.

Reflected in his eyes was a tall but dressed differently from the common Evil sect disciples, a body-length robe, solemn angular face, it was Evil sect Wan Du Clan's honoured person, Taoist Cang Song. . Qin WuYan looked at Cang Song, Cang Song also looked at Qin WuYan, both of them did not speak and then Cang Song walked straight to the offering table, picked up the thin incense sticks placed on top of the table, lighted it up with the candle beside, facing the spirit tablet, respectfully bowed, stepped forward and inserted the incense into the incense burner.

Qin WuYan patiently watched Taoist Cang Song's every move, from the start to the end, when Taoist Cang Song once again turned around, Qin WuYan slightly bowed, returned the gratitude as the disciple, although he had no expression on his face but his voice was still calm and politely said, "Thank you Priest."

Taoist Cang Song nodded his head and said, "I with the elder was once host and guest, although this offer of incense is slightly late but it is my regards."

Qin WuYan still kneeling, looked to the spirit tablet, lightly said, "No worries, as long as priest has the sincerity, I guessed teacher's spirit will be very gratified."

Taoist Cang Song stared at Qin WuYan, after a while, suddenly smiled and said, "Qin GongZi, you don't seem to like me."

Qin WuYan raised his eyes slightly, he did not expect that Taoist Cang Song would suddenly asked such a question, felt puzzled but after glancing at Taoist Cang Song for a moment, his reply was still calm, "Priest you have misunderstood, your distinguished self is honoured as guest by my teacher and is also considered a venerable senior in Wan Du Clan, WuYan dare not be a poor host. But right now teacher has unfortunately leave his mortal frame, I am in grief and pain, if I have been disrespectful, senior please be magnanimous to forgive."

Taoist Cang Song was still wearing a smile, his gaze slowly shifted to God of Poison's spirit tablet in front of him, before the tablet, the box containing Wan Du Clan seal was still quietly lying there. Taoist Cang Song glanced at it and then suddenly from his body, low and strange sounds emitted out, like some insect cry, Qin WuYan's face slightly changed, Taoist Cang Song was also startled but then suddenly smiled and said, "Old clan head ah old clan head, you should be able to go in peace, look at your teachings, there is still such an exceptional disciple, it is really not easy!"

Qin WuYan's face turned heavy, a sharp glint indistinctly flashed past his eyes, in a deep voice said, "Priest, what did you say?"

Taoist Cang Song turned his head, smiled but did not speak, he only gently pulled his sleeve from his wrist. Qin WuYan's eyes pupil shrank, saw a small box tied closely to Taoist Cang Song's wrist, that series of strange cries again emitted from inside, clear and audible.

Taoist Cang Song's face had a mysterious smile, he slowly extended his hand to the tablet in front of him, once the box which was tied to his wrist went slightly near that box containing the seal, from the box before the tablet, a deep but clearly audible insect cry was heard, that cry was exactly the same from Taoist Cang Song's wrist box.

Taoist Cang Song slowly retracted his arm, turned around and looked at Qin WuYan, lightly said, "Seven-tailed Centipede?" Qin WuYan inhaled deeply, closed his eyes, when he opened them again, the eyes were gleaming, his demeanour suddenly from that silent dejected figure turned sharp and keen-witted, he slowly stood up, a pair of eyes staring intently at Taoist Cang Song, repeating again slowly, "Seven-tailed Centipede!"

The dim gloomy hall, after he stood up, suddenly seemed brighter, the cold crisp air also disappeared, what remained now was only harsh murderous air.

But Taoist Cang Song did not have any fear, instead as if he did not detect the changes in his surroundings, he looked unperturbed at Qin WuYan and asked, "Say, if your teacher knows that those disciples of his are creating trouble before his coffin shortly after his death, he should be very angry right?"

Qin WuYan snorted, said, "Teacher was wise and farsighted, he had long

disregarded these so-called ceremony and propriety, not to mention being disrespectful before his spirit tablet, even if we fight and kill each other here, he would probably only laugh and watch the show."

Taoist Cang Song nodded slowly, suddenly sighed and said, "It is indeed the case, staying with the old clan leader these past ten years, with his character, I'm afraid it is really the case." After speaking, he glanced at Qin WuYan, smiled and said, "Didn't expect that you who was with him the shortest but is the person who knew him best among his disciples."

Qin WuYan's expression did not change but he instead stepped forward, coldly said, "Priest, don't you also knew him very well, not only you saw through teacher but even every move of mine, also cannot escape your eyes!"

Taoist Cang Song's smile froze slightly, his eyes glanced at Qin WuYan's step, suddenly said, "Now is already past your teacher's seventh day?"

Qin WuYan was stunned, was bewildered at the intention of Taoist Cang Song's question but this night this person was acting really odd and unpredictable and furthermore he had seen through the trick which he had placed in the box, most likely he would have to go. While Qin WuYan was going through such thoughts, he lightly said, "Right now is the time of chou, just passed, why, priest has some advice to give?" Speaking, he took another step towards Taoist Cang Song. [Translator note: Chou time is 1am to 3am) . Taoist Cang Song immediately took a step back, nodded and said, "That's good, your teacher is able to pass the first seven days peacefully, it is also my regards."

Qin WuYan was stunned, before he could realize, Taoist Cang Song suddenly moved and in a blink, was at the entrance of the hall, he spoke loudly, "Hey, the official seal...ah..." His first few words sounded surprised, halfway through, while he was clearly standing there unharmed, like he was ambushed with a heavy attack, cried out in pain.

Qin WuYan immediately turned pale but was too late to stop, Taoist Cang Song's voice had already, in the tranquil air of the Venomous Serpent Valley, reverberated, the next moment, like echoes from the distance, the valley was filled with indistinct [ah] sounds.

Initially, the valley appeared to be startled by something, the air was even

more still than previously but only for a moment, clamour sounds rang out from every corner, like waves, the people who had long been prepared and waiting, leapt out, different kinds of questions, scoldings, beratings, commands mixed together, turning into an invisible wave, from all directions gushed towards the mourning hall. Taoist Cang Song turned and smiled, facing the livid Qin WuYan, he waved and said, "My fair nephew, as uncle, I have lend you a hand, if ever in the future you manage to sit on the clan throne, do not forget today's favour!" Then without further ado, his figure moved and before Qin WuYan pounced to the door, swiftly flew into the darkness outside and disappeared in a flash.

Qin WuYan panted heavily, his eyes full of anger, it was obvious that Taoist Cang Song's sudden visit had completely disrupted his plans, like a seething cauldron, the people would soon surround the mourning hall, Qin WuYan hatefully stomp his feet, made a decision and like Taoist Cang Song, submerged into the darkness outside and disappeared.

The next moment, countless holding torches, sharp knives, the Wan Du Clan disciples, led by the three elite disciples of God of Poison, charged into the mourning hall.

And in the next moment of silence, fury shouts rang out in Venomous Serpent Valley under the night sky, sweeping through the valley. . Night, had turned deeper.

When the first ray of sunrise touched earth, Taoist Cang Song sneakily flew out of the valley and was already wielding his sword in mid air, appearing at northeast of Venomous Serpent Valley, four hundred miles outside a small city, from the sky he scanned the city carefully and then as if he had found something, immediately landed at a hill north of the city.

The nameless hill had mostly wild maple trees, looking down from the sky, a sheet of red, glorious. Before the maple tree forest, three men and one lady stood there, it was Ghost King, Mr Ghost, Ghost Li and YouJi.

Watching Cang Song coming down, Ghost King's face revealed a smile, went up to receive him, said, "How is it, is it successful?"

Taoist Cang Song nodded his head and said, "It was what sect head predicted, Qin WuYan indeed has recovered and did something to the box containing the

official seal, most likely has placed the Seven-tailed Centipede in it, so no matter who opens the box, as long as Qin WuYan manipulates it secretly, no one can escape the bite of the Seven-tailed Centipede. With the Seven-tailed Centipede's amazing venom, that person would very likely die."

Ghost King laughed loudly, turned and spoke to the rest, "See, all of these old tricks which has been used numerous times, is still being used by some people!"

Ghost Li's face was indifferent, did not say anything, YouJi also remained silent, only Mr Ghost said, "The method is indeed outdated but as long as it is useful, it is a good method."

Ghost King nodded and said, "That's right, God of Poison senior was still considered a formidable man in his generation of our holy sect, why is it that his disciples are of such quality, really disappointing."

Taoist Cang Song laughed said, "But that Qin WuYan is really not bad, such a pity."

Ghost King looked at him and could not help but laughed out, for a moment nobody spoke, Ghost Li quietly looked at Ghost King, frowned, for some reason, he felt there was something strange with Ghost King today.

But that thought did not sink in because in a short moment, the city which had just woken up in the early dawn in front of them, wails of astonished cries burst out suddenly and soon, numerous piercing screams rang out everywhere, people could be clearly heard screaming, "Evil beasts, the evil beasts have come..."

The piercing and cruel sharp cries, travelled over from the small city, columns of smoke burst out in the distant fields, like frontier soldiers forming into a mighty force, charging with full speed. That from far and near, the shouts mixed with excitement roars, carried bloodthirsty desires, the five people from Ghost King sect at the other side of the city, flew up and towards the small city.

When they were near, even though they had seen countless of battle scenes but the scene before them still changed their countenances. Numerous monsters and demon beasts, roaring and charging out from the fields, their huge sizes, strong bodies, sharp teeth and claws, giving off a thick meaning of death in the early morning. And the residents in the city were panic-stricken,

frantically running around but no one knew where would be the safest?

The thick galloping sounds came closer and closer and finally to the point of deafening, more and more demon beasts from the south charged into the small city. The great lands of wilderness on both sides the road and ancient path, had become the beasts' playground, the evil beasts with red eyes surrounded this city with deafening roars, the pitiful people who could not escape in time, in a blink were swallowed up by the dust generated by the evil beasts, flashes of blood could be seen in the grey haze, screams were heard and then disappeared.

And above the small city, some who were struggling to survive desperately pulled up the suspension bridge of the city gates, temporarily kept those vicious cruel demons outside the city, after which the endless number of beasts gushed down from the south, totally besieging this city.

The five people in the sky, all sucked in a breath of cold air.

In the distant above the wilderness, a sharp cry was heard, that cry was piercing and sounded slightly sonorous, traversing through the sky full of dust over. Ghost King's countenance changed, quietly said, "It is coming, should be the evil beast, everyone be careful, we will act according to the plan."

The others nodded slightly and then dispersed, only Ghost King remained in the air, took a few more glances to the sharp cries, a trace of smile on his lips and then he flew higher and disappeared into the clouds.

Following the approaching sharp cries, the monsters which had besieged this small city, raised their heads and roared at the same time, all different kind of piercing sounds mixing together, with the smell of the beasts and indistinct blood smell in the wind, raising hairs.

Within the dust of smoke, suddenly a loud sound, that sharp cry halted, a colourful figure moved in the air and a huge body, an evil beast, like a tiger, pounced out from the smoke. From the distance, the beast resembled a tiger, even its forehead indistinctly had a "King" word but its body was so much larger than a tiger, with sharp teeth and claws, multicoloured fur, the strangest thing was it had an extremely long tail, looked to be even longer than its body. Comparing those ferocious monsters to it, they looked like kittens and puppies.

Ghost Li who was concealed outside the city, frowned and quietly said one sentence, “Chu Wu!” (Note 1).

The city which was besieged by the monsters was only a small-sized city, this evil beast which was five or six zhang high, stood before the city and its tiger’s head was almost at the top of the city. Thick pungent smell of the beasts blown over by the wind, the people at the top of the city were terror-stricken and escaped for their lives.

Chu Wu growled softly twice, murderous glints flashed in its eyes, it savagely made a sharp cry, raised its thick front foot and smashed down directly onto the city doors. The sharp tiger claws easily pierced through the thick wooden doors and before the civilians behind the city door realized what had happened, a few were already stabbed by the sharp claws, the rest of the people panicked and fled in all directions.

Chu Wu roared loudly, pounded down with its sharp claws, [boom, boom, boom] after a few loud crashes, the destroyed city doors collapsed, wails rang out the whole city in that instant and the excited roars outside the city were heard at the same time, the numerous beasts rushed in, turning into a scene of blood immediately.

Chu Wu opened the door for the other monsters but it did not enter with them, it seemed disdainful of such matters and also at this moment, it seemed to discover something, its tiger head turned, its huge body slowly twisted over, with its nose to the air constantly sniffing, as if trying to determine something.

Just when Chu Wu was searching, suddenly on the city wall in front of it, a loud bang and the wall cracked open, Taoist Cang Song appeared out of the hole and just right in front of Chu Wu, a yellow sword light with lightning speed hit Chu Wu’s chest.

Chu Wu uttered an earth-shattering roar, its entire huge tiger body flew out backwards, Taoist Cang Song was after all a well-known figure for many years, moreover he came from the current world’s number one famous sect Qing Yun, how would his skills be trivial, the Chu Wu flew back out and a sound of silk tearing was heard, on its chest, a wound of about four chi long was slashed open. If it was some common monster, the wound would be fatal but Chu

Wu evidently was different from the common monsters, as one of the thirteen demons under the Evil Beast, its vitality and magic far exceeded the other ordinary monsters. Although blood gushed out like fountain from its chest but Chu Wu did not even look at it, roaring furiously, it instantly pounced back, looking at its movement, it was no less slower than before its injury.

Taoist Cang Song's countenance changed, his figure flashed and escaped the Chu Wu's claws, he swiftly wielded his sword and left the group of beasts, flying towards the north, Chu Wu with a loud roar, both eyes looked as if fire was about to spurt out, in hot pursuit.

Taoist Cang Song initially intended to fly as fast as he could to the nameless hill and combined forces with the rest against this beast, unexpectedly he had only flew less than half the distance, he felt a strong wind movement behind him, the hot heavy smell of animal almost at the back of his head. Taoist Cang Song was shocked and hastily looked back, the speed of Chu Wu was inconceivably fast, after it was injured, the four legs like flying, like swift wind and lightning, it caught up with Taoist Cang Song.

It did not hesitate while behind Taoist Cang Song, opened its mouth wide to bite, as if it would not be appeased if it did not bite Taoist Cang Song into half. But Taoist Cang Song had trained for many years, he did not panic at the critical moment, his body abruptly sank, by a hair's breath, narrowly escaped the adversity of being buried in the tiger's mouth. Even it was so, Taoist Cang Song also broke out in cold sweat.

After which, Taoist Cang Song dared not be careless, he wielded the sword up and down, left and right, preventing Chu Wu from unleashing its incredible speed of running in straight line, this then allowed him to reach the maple tree forest and by now, Chu Wu had also been lured some distance from that herd of monsters.

Watching Taoist Cang Song scurrying into the red forest, Chu Wu was even more infuriated, charged straight to the forest. However just before it entered the forest at that empty ground, Mr. Ghost's black figure suddenly emerged, chanting softly, a moment after his entire black clothes drifted up, a strange spiritual power emerging slowly out from his body.

Chu Wu screeched to a stop, the impact forcing it to slide forward a few zhangs and knocked down several trees. However Taoist Cang Song who had disappeared into the forest under the Chu Wu's body suddenly did not care, in his eyes, only that black figure and that strange power exuding from his body.

This time, Chu Wu did not charge forward, the enormous tiger head tossed, opened its mouth and gave a deafening roar, three streams of black smokes came out of its mouth, swiftly congelated into three hideously skeletons wielding huge swords, brandishing and heading for Mr Ghost. Mr Ghost's body shook slightly, not only this evil beast was savage and fast, it actually knew the southern border shaman skills, it really could not be underestimated. . But Mr Ghost did not stop his magic to avoid the witchcraft skeletons, and sure enough, when the three skeletons was before it, human figures flashed, YouJi and Ghost Li flew out from beside and blocked in front of Mr Ghost. YouJi wrapped her hands around, holding a strange mudra, her palms one upright and the other down, different from the Central Plains Buddhist mudra, the next moment a beam of silver light shot out from her palms, swiftly enlarged and blocked a skeleton, that skeleton like being burned, shook violently and when it charged over, its bone structure suddenly dispersed, the spell broken by YouHi's [Scarlet Seal].

And on the other side, Ghost Li's face was indifferent, facing the two fierce skeletons, his right hand flipped, the Soul-absorbing Stick appeared in the hands but this time he did not as usual, wield the Sinister Orb head-on, instead he turned the stick over, using the green black stick and charged out.

The two skeletons at the same time brandished their swords but before they reached three chi of the black stick, under Ghost Li's strange skill, the black stick's body violently shone red, black gas surged out, even more sinister than those two skeletons, when both sides collided, Ghost Li's black stick, like cutting a tofu, sliced through the two skeletons, black gas surrounding, the next moment the two skeletons with their mouths opened but could not emit any sound, quietly dissipated, the remaining small amount of black gas, was also sucked in by the black stick.

Other than the Sinister Orb on Ghost Li's evil stick, the stick was originally a soul-absorbing object, and also these ghostly evil magic's ancestors, so it was a

natural nemesis, when Blood-Sucking Evil used the skeleton magic to ambush him when he was still Zhang Xiao Fan, he also suffered a big disadvantage due to this.

Chu Wu obviously did not expect these people to be able to so easily break its witchcraft and was stunned for a moment, also at this time, Mr Ghost's magic was already completed, both of his arms suddenly shook, a red light descended from the sky, it was the cauldron, the entire sky turned red, in it, indistinctly cries of birds and cows, their cries mournful, its power much more stronger than before.

Under the red light blanket, it immediately enveloped Chu Wu. Chu Wu felt as if a great mountain was pressing on top of it, almost could not breathe but the southern border evil beasts had always been savage, Chu Wu in his dire, became even more enraged, roared loudly and struggled with its might.

And at that moment, a human figure appeared on the cauldron, Ghost King descended from the sky, like lightning flew down in the red light.

Chu Wu seemed to be aware and angrily lifted its head, but Ghost King was already on its head, a long whistle, red light flickered, dazzling, from the outside the interior was fuzzy, Ghost King was seen moving indistinctly, an object suddenly in its hand, struck down onto Chu Wu's head.

Chu Wu's body shook violently, from the top to its feet, the next moment red light gradually settled down, the mysterious object in Ghost King's hand also disappeared but Chu Wu's colourful fur abruptly turned dull, blood flowed from the seven apertures on its head. Ghost King gave a long laugh, his right hand stabbed down, into the sturdy skull of Chu Wu.

Chu Wu made an earth-shattering roar, shook a few times and then finally collapsed.

Note 1: [Classics of Mountains and Seas. Inner Sea North Classic] Chu Wu: Lin Shi Country has valuable beast, huge like tiger, colourful body, tail longer than its body, named Chu Wu, travels thousands of miles during the day.

Another note: [Divine and Evil The strange. Evil Beast Chapter] Chu Wu: The Divine Land southern border has strange beast, appearance like tiger, its fur colorful and has long tail, commands hundred beasts, named as King of

Hundred Beasts.

Publisher:

[TooLate](#)

From [doswap](#)
